This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

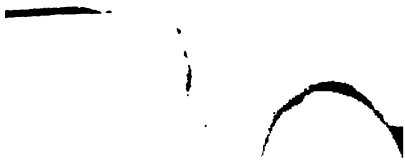
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 07609549 0



Francis Pawlon

N C F

THE

WORKS

OF

Dr JONATHAN SWIFT,

Dean of St PATRICK's, DUBLIN.

VOLUME V.

EDINBURGH:

Printed for A. DONALDSON, at Pope's Head;

MDCCLXI.

LENOX LIBRARY
NEW YORK

The CONTENTS.

By Dr Arbuthnot and Mr Pope.

Memoirs of the extraordinary life, works, and discoveries of Martinus Scriblerus.

Introduction 3

Book I. Chap. I. Of the parentage and family of Scriblerus, how he was begot, what care was taken of him before he was born, and what prodigies attended his birth 7

Chap. II. The speech of Cornelius over his son, at the hour of his birth 12

Chap. III. Shewing what befel the Doctor's son and his shield on the day of the christening 14

Chap. IV. Of the suction and nutrition of the great Scriblerus in his infancy, and of the first rudiments of his learning 17

Chap. V. A dissertation upon play-things 22

Chap. VI. Of the gymnastics, in what exercises Martinus was educated; something concerning music, and what sort of a man his uncle was 24

Chap. VII. Rhetoric, logic, and metaphysics 30

Chap. VIII. Anatomy 38

Chap. IX. How Martinus became a great critic 42

Chap. X. Of Martinus's uncommon practice of physic, and how he applied himself to the diseases of the mind 43

Chap. XI. The case of a young nobleman at court, with the Doctor's prescription for the same 46

Chap. XII. How Martinus endeavoured to find out the seat of the soul, and of his correspondence with the free-thinkers 49

Chap. XIII. Of the secession of Martinus, and some hint of his travels 54

Chap. XIV. Of the discoveries and works of the great Scriblerus, made and to be made, written and to be written, known and unknown 55

Martinus Scriblerus περὶ βαθους: or, Of the art of sinking in poetry.

Chap. I. The Introduction 60

Chap. II. That the bathos, or profund, is the natural taste of man, and in particular of the present age 62

Chap. III. The neceſſity of the bathos phyſically conſidered 63
Chap. IV. That there is an art of the bathos, or profund 64
Chap. V. Of the true genius for the profund, and by what it is conſtituted 66
Chap. VI. Of the ſeveral kinds of geniuſes in the profund, and the marks and characters of each 70
Chap. VII. Of the profund, when it conſiſts in the thought 78
Chap. VIII. Of the profund, conſiſting in the circumſtances; and of amplification and periphraſe in general 75
Chap. IX. Of imitation, and the manner of imitating 78
Chap. X. Of tropes and figures; and firſt of the variegating, confounding, and reverſing figures 81
Chap. XI. The figures continued: Of the magnifying and diminiſhing figures 86
Chap. XII. Of expreſſion, and the ſeveral ſorts of ſtyle of the preſent age 92
Chap. XIII. A project for the advancement of the bathos 99
Chap. XIV. How to make dedications, panegyrics, or ſatires; and of the colours of honourable and diſhonourable 101
Chap. XV. A receipt to make an epic poem 103
Chap. XVI. A project for the advancement of the ſtage 106
M. Scribleri Virgilius reſtauratus 110
An eſſay of the learned M. Scriblerus, concerning the origin of ſciences, by Mr POPE and Dr PARNEL 117
Annus Mirabilis; or, The wonderful effects of the approaching conjunction of the planets Jupiter, Mars, and Saturn 126
Stradling verſus. Styles, a ſpecimen of Sciblerus's reports 132

By Mr POPE.

A key to the lock 136
Memoirs of P. P. clerk of this pariſh 152
Thoughts on various ſubjects 162

By Dr ARBUTHNOT.

Law is a bottomleſs pit; or, The hiſtory of John Bull.
The preface 175

PART I.

Chap. I. The occaſion of the law-ſuit 179

Chap. II. How Bull and Frog grew jealous, that the Lord Strutt intended to give all his cuſtom to his grandfather Lewis Baboon 180
Chap. III. A copy of Bull and Frog's letter to Lord Strutt 181
Chap. IV. How Bull and Frog went to law with Lord Strutt about the premiſſes, and were joined by the reſt of the tradeſmen 182
Chap. V. The true characters of John Bull, Nic. Frog, and Hocus 184
Chap. VI. Of the various ſucceſs of the law-ſuit 185
Chap. VII. How John Bull was ſo mightily pleaſed with his ſucceſs, that he was going to leave off his trade, and turn lawyer 186
Chap. VIII. How John diſcovered, that Hocus had an intrigue with his wife; and what followed thereupon 188
Chap. IX. How ſome quacks undertook to cure Mrs Bull of her ulcer 190
Chap. X. Of John Bull's ſecond wife, and the good advice that ſhe gave him 191
Chap. XI. How John looked over his attorney's bill 193
Chap. XII. How John grew angry, and reſolved to accept a compoſition; and what methods were practiſed by the lawyers for keeping him from it 194
Chap. XIII. Mrs Bull's vindication of the indiſpenſable duty of cuckoldom, incumbent upon wives in caſe of the tyranny, infidelity, or inſufficiency of huſbands: being a full anſwer to the Doctor's ſermon againſt adultery 196
Chap. XIV. The two great parties of wives, the Devote's and the Hitts 199
Chap. XV. An account of the conference between Mrs Bull and Don Diego 200
Chap. XVI. How the guardians of the deceaſed Mrs Bull's three daughters came to John, and what advice they gave him; wherein are briefly treated the characters of the three daughters; alſo John Bull's anſwer to the three guardians 207
Chap. XVII. Eſquire South's meſſage and letter to Mrs Bull 212

PART II.

Chap. I. The character of John Bull's mother 216
Chap. II. The character of John Bull's ſiſter Peg, with the quarrels that happened between Maſter and Miſs in their childhood. 218

Chap. III. Jack's charms, or the method by which he gained Peg's heart 21
Chap. IV. How the relations reconciled John and his ſiſter Peg, and what return Peg made to John's meſſage 22
Chap. V. Of ſome quarrels that happened after Peg was taken into the family 22
Chap. VI. The converſation between John Bull and his wife 22
Chap. VII. Of the hard ſhifts Mrs Bull was put to, to preſerve the manor of Bullock's hatch; with Sir Roger's method to keep off importunate duns 23
Chap. VIII. A continuation of the converſation betwixt John Bull and his wife 23
Chap. IX. A copy of Nic. Frog's letter to John Bull 24
Chap. X. Of ſome extraordinary things that paſſed at the Salutation tavern, in the conference between Bull, Frog, Eſquire South, and Lewis Baboon 24
Chap. XI. The apprehending, examination, and impriſonment of Jack for ſuſpicion of poiſoning 24
Chap. XII. How Jack's friends came to viſit him in priſon, and what advice they gave him 2
Chap. XIII. How Jack hanged himſelf up by the perſuaſion of his friends, who broke their words, and left his neck in the nooſe 2
Chap. XIV. The conference between Don Diego and John Bull 2
Chap. XV. The ſequel of the meeting at the Salutation 2
Chap. XVI. How John Bull and Nic. Frog ſettled their accounts 2
Chap. XVII. How John Bull found all his family in an uproar at home 2
Chap. XVIII. How Lewis Baboon came to viſit John Bull, and what paſſed between them 2
Chap. XIX. Nic. Frog's letter to John Bull; wherein he endeavours to vindicate all his conduct, with relation to John Bull and the law-ſuit 2
Chap. XX. The diſcourſe that paſſed between Nic Frog and Eſquire South, which John Bull overheard 2
Chap. XXI. The reſt of Nic.'s fetches to keep John out of Eccleſdown-caſtle 2
Chap. XXII. Of the great joy that John expreſſed when he got poſſeſſion of Eccleſdown 2
Poſtſcript 2

The art of political lying 2
Reaſons offered by the company of upholders, againſt part of the

bi r viewing and examining drugs and medicines 296
The petition of the colliers, cooks, cookmaids, blackſmiths, &c. againſt catoptrical victuallers 299
It cannot rain but it pours; or, London ſtrowed with rarities 303

By Mr POPE and Mr GAY.

Dr Robert Norris's narrative of the ſtrange and deplorable frenzy of Mr John Dennis 308
An account of the poiſoning of Edmund Curll, with a copy of his laſt will and teſtament 318
A further account of the condition of Edmund Curll 323
A relation of the circumciſion of Edmund Curll 331
God's revenge againſt punning 336
A wonderful prophecy of the Mohocks 339
The country-poſt 342
A true and faithful narrative of what paſſed in London; or, A rumour of the day of judgment 346

By Dr SWIFT.

The Tatler, No V. 357
——— No XX. 363
——— No CCXXX. 366
A meditation upon a broomſtick 372

MEMOIRS of the extraordinary Life, Works, and Diſcoveries of MARTINUS SCRIBLERUS.

INTRODUCTION to the READER.

IN the reign of Queen ANNE, (which, notwithſtanding thoſe happy times which ſucceeded, every Engliſhman may remember), thou may'ſt poſſibly, gentle reader, have ſeen a venerable perſon who frequented the outſide of the palace of St. James's, and who, by the gravity of his deportment and habit, was generally taken for a decayed gentleman of Spain. His ſtature was tall, his viſage long, his complexion olive, his brows were black, and even his eyes hollow, yet piercing, his noſe inclined to aquiline, his beard neglected and mixed with grey. All this contributed to ſpread a ſolemn melancholy over his countenance. Pythagoras was not more ſilent, Pyrrho more motionleſs, nor Zeno more auſtere. His wig was as black and ſmooth as the plumes of a raven, and hung as ſtrait as the hair of a river-god riſing from the water. His cloak ſo completely covered his whole perſon, that whether or no he had any other cloaths (much leſs any linen) under it, I ſhall not ſay; but his ſword appeared a full yard behind him, and his manner of wearing it was ſo ſtiff, that it ſeemed grown to his thigh. His whole figure was ſo utterly unlike any thing of this world, that it was not natural for any man to aſk him a queſtion without bleſſing himſelf firſt. Thoſe who never ſaw a *Jeſuite*, took him for one, and others believed him ſome *High-Prieſt of the Jews*.

But under this macerated form was concealed a mind replete with ſcience, burning with a zeal of benefiting his fellow-creature, and filled with an honeſt conſcious pride, mixed with a ſcorn of doing or ſuffering the leaſt thing beneath the dignity of a philoſopher. Accordingly, he had a ſoul that would *not let* him accept of any offers of

charity, at the ſame time that his body ſeemed but too much to require it. His lodging was in a ſmall chamber up four pair of ſtairs, where he regularly paid for what he had when he eat or drank; and he was often obſerved wholly to abſtain from both. He declined ſpeaking to any one, except the queen, or her firſt miniſter, to whom he attempted to make ſome applications; but his real buſineſs or intentions were utterly unknown to all men. This much is certain, that he was obnoxious to the queen's miniſtry; who, either out of jealouſy or envy, had him ſpirited away, and carried abroad as a dangerous perſon, without any regard to the known laws of the kingdom.

One day, as this gentleman was walking about dinner-time alone in the Mall, it happened that a manuſcript dropt from under his cloak, which my ſervant picked up, and brought to me. It was written in the Latin tongue, and contained many moſt profound ſecrets, in an unuſual turn of reaſoning and ſtile. The firſt leaf was inſcribed with theſe words, *Codicillus, ſeu Liber Memorialis, Martini Scribleri.* The book was of ſo wonderful a nature, it is incredible what a deſire I conceived that moment to be acquainted with the author, who, I clearly perceived, was ſome great philoſopher in diſguiſe. I ſeveral times endeavoured to ſpeak to him, which he as often induſtriouſly avoided. At length I found an opportunity (as he ſtood under the piazza by the dancing-room in St. James's) to acquaint him in the Latin tongue, that his manuſcript was fallen into my hands; and ſaying this, I preſented it to him, with great encomiums on the learned author. Hereupon he took me aſide, ſurveyed me over with a fixed attention, and opening the claſps of the parchment cover, ſpoke (to my great ſurpriſe) in Engliſh, as follows.

"Courteous ſtranger, whoever thou art, I embrace "thee as my beſt friend; for either the ſtars and my art "are deceitful, or the deſtined time is come, which is to "manifeſt Martinus Scriblerus to the world, and thou "the perſon choſen by fate for this taſk. What thou ſeeſt "in me, is a body exhauſted by the labours of the mind. "I have found in Dame Nature not indeed an unkind, "but a very coy miſtreſs. Watchful nights, anxious "days, ſlender meals, and endleſs labours, muſt be the

"lot

" lot of all who purſue her through her labyrinths and " mæanders. My firſt vital air I drew in this iſland (a " ſoil fruitful of philoſophers), but my complexion is be- " come aduſt, and my body arid, by viſiting lands (as " the poet has it), *alio ſub ſole calentes*. I have, through " my whole life, paſſed under ſeveral diſguiſes and un- " known names, to ſcreen myſelf from the envy and " malice which mankind expreſs againſt thoſe who are " poſſeſſed of the *Arcanum Magnum*. But at preſent I " am forced to take ſanctuary in the Britiſh court, to a- " void the revenge of a cruel Spaniard, who has purſued " me almoſt through the whole terraqueous globe. Being, " about four years ago, in the city of Madrid, in queſt of " natural knowledge, I was informed of a lady, who " was marked with a pomegranate upon the inſide of " her right thigh, which bloſſomed, and, as it were, " ſeemed to ripen in the due ſeaſon. Forthwith was I " poſſeſſed with an inſatiable curioſity to view this won- " derful phænomenon. I felt the ardour of my paſſion " increaſe as the ſeaſon advanced, till, in the month of " July, I could no longer contain. I bribed her duenna, " was admitted to the bath, ſaw her undreſſed, and the " wonder diſplayed. This was ſoon diſcovered by the " huſband, who finding ſome letters I had writ to the " duenna, containing expreſſions of a doubtful meaning, " ſuſpected me of a crime moſt alien from the purity of " my thoughts. Incontinently, I left Madrid by the ad- " vice of friends; have been purſued, dogged, and way- " laid through ſeveral nations, and even now ſcarce think " myſelf ſecure within the ſacred walls of this palace. It " has been my good fortune to have ſeen all the grand " phænomena of nature, excepting an earthquake, which " I waited for in Naples three years in vain; and now, " by means of ſome Britiſh ſhip (whoſe colours no Spa- " niard dare approach*), I impatiently expect a ſafe paſ- " ſage to Jamaica, for that benefit. To thee, my friend, " whom fate has marked for my hiſtoriographer, I leave " theſe my Commentaries, and others of my works. " No more—be faithful and impartial."

* This marks the time when the Introduction was written.

He ſoon after performed his promiſe, and left me the Commentaries, giving me alſo further light by many conferences; when he was unfortunately ſnatched away, as I before related, by the jealouſy of the queen's miniſtry.

Though I was thus, to my eternal grief, deprived of his converſation, he, for ſome years, continued his correſpondence, and communicated to me many of his projects for the benefit of mankind. He ſent me ſome of his writings, and recommended to my care the recovery of others, ſtraggling about the world and aſſumed by other men. The laſt time I heard from him, was on occaſion of his ſtrictures on the Dunciad; ſince when, ſeveral years being elapſed, I have reaſon to believe this excellent perſon is either dead, or carried by his vehement thirſt for knowledge, into ſome remote, or perhaps undiſcovered region of the world. In either caſe, I think it a debt no longer to be delayed, to reveal what I know of this prodigy of ſcience, and to give the hiſtory of his life, and of his extenſive merits, to mankind; in which I dare promiſe the reader, that, whenever he begins to think any one chapter dull, the ſtile will be immediately changed in the next.

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS of MARTINUS SCRIBLERUS*.

BOOK I. CHAP. I.

Of the parentage and family of Scriblerus, how he was begot, what care was taken of him before he was born, and what prodigies attended his birth.

IN the city of Munſter in Germany, lived a grave and learned Gentleman, by profeſſion an antiquary; who, among all his invaluable curioſities, eſteemed none more highly than a ſkin of the true Pergamenian parchment, which hung at the upper end of his hall.

* Mr Pope, Dr. Arbuthnot, and Dr. Swift projected to write a ſatire in conjunction, *on the abuſes of human learning*; and to make it the better received, they propoſed to do it in the manner of Cervantes (the original author of this ſpecies of ſatire), under the hiſtory of ſome feigned adventures. They had obſerved thoſe *abuſes* ſtill kept their ground againſt all that the ableſt and graveſt authors could ſay to diſcredit them; they concluded therefore, the force of ridicule was wanting to quicken their diſgrace; which was here [redacted] its place, when the abuſes had been already detected by ſober reaſoning; and truth in no danger to ſuffer by the *premature* uſe of ſo powerful an inſtrument. But the ſeparation of Mr Pope's friends, which ſoon after happened, with the death of one and the infirmities of the other, put a ſmall ſtop to their project, when they had only drawn out an imperfect eſſay towards it, under the title of *The firſt book of the Memoirs of Scriblerus.*

Polite Letters never loſt more than in the defeat of this ſcheme, in which, each of this illuſtrious triumvirate would have found exerciſe for his own peculiar talent; beſides conſtant employment for that they all had in common. Dr Arbuthnot was ſkilled in every thing which related to *ſcience*; Mr Pope was a maſter in the *fine arts*; and Dr Swift excelled in the *knowledge of the world*. WIT they had all in equal meaſure; and this ſo large, as no age perhaps ever produced three men, to whom *Nature* had more bountifully beſtowed it, or *Art* brought it to higher perfection. *Warburton.*

On this was curiouſly traced the ancient pedigree of the *Scribleri*, with all their alliances and collateral relations, (among which were reckoned Albertus Magnus, Paracelſus Bombaſtus, and the famous Scaligers, in old time Princes of Verona), and deduced even from the times of the Elder Pliny to Cornelius Scriblerus: for ſuch was the name of this venerable perſonage; whoſe glory it was, that, by the ſingular virtue of the women, not one had a head of a different caſt from his family.

His wife was a lady of ſingular beauty, whom not for that reaſon only he eſpouſed, but becauſe ſhe was undoubted daughter either of the great Scriverius, or of Gaſpar Barthius. It happened on a time, the ſaid Gaſpar made a viſit to Scriverius at Harlem, taking with him a comely lady of his acquaintance, who was ſkilled in the Greek tongue, of whom the learned Scriverius became ſo enamoured, as to inebriate his friend, and be familiar with his miſtreſs. I am not ignorant of what Columeſius * affirms, that the learned Barthius was not ſo overtaken, but he perceived it; and in revenge ſuffered this unfortunate gentlewoman to be drowned in the Rhine at her return. But Mrs Scriblerus (the iſſue of that amour) was a living proof of the falſhood of this report. Dr. Cornelius was rather induced to his marriage, from the certain information that the aforeſaid lady, the mother of his wife, was related to Cardan on the father's ſide, and to Aldrovandus on the mother's: beſides which, her anceſtors had been profeſſors of phyſic, aſtrology, or chemiſtry, in German univerſities, from generation to generation.

With this fair gentlewoman had our Doctor lived in a comfortable union for about ten years: but this our ſober and orderly pair, without any natural infirmity, and with a conſtant and frequent compliance to the chief duty of conjugal life, were yet unhappy, in that heaven had not bleſſed them with any iſſue. This was the utmoſt grief to the good man; eſpecially conſidering what exact precautions and methods he had uſed to procure that bleſſing: for he never had cohabitation with his ſpouſe, but he pondered on the rules of the ancients, for the genera-

* Columeſius relates this from Iſaac Voſſius, in his *Opuſcula* p. 102. Pope.

tio

tion of children of wit. He ordered his diet according to the preſcription of Galen, confining himſelf and his wife, for almoſt the whole firſt year, to goats milk and honey *. It unfortunately befel her, when ſhe was about four months gone with child, to long for ſomewhat, which that author inveighs againſt as prejudicial to the underſtanding of the infant. This her huſband thought fit to deny her, affirming, it was better to be childleſs, than to become the parent of a fool. His wife miſcarried; but as the abortion proved only a female fœtus, he comforted himſelf, that, had it arrived to perfection, it would not have anſwered his account; his heart being wholly fixed upon the learned ſex. However he diſdained not to treaſure up the embryo in a vial, among the curioſities of his family.

Having diſcovered that Galen's preſcription could not determine the ſex, he forthwith betook himſelf to Ariſtotle. Accordingly he with-held the nuptial embrace when the wind was in any point of the ſouth; this author † aſſerting, that the groſſneſs and moiſture of the ſoutherly winds occaſion the procreation of females, and not of males. But he redoubled his diligence when the wind was at weſt; a wind on which the great philoſopher beſtowed the encomiums of father of the earth, breath of the Elyſian fields, and other glorious eulogies. For our learned man was clearly of opinion, that the ſemina out of which animals are produced, are animalcula ready formed, and received in with the air ‡.

Under theſe regulations, his wife, to his inexpreſſible joy, grew pregnant a ſecond time; and (what was no ſmall addition to his happineſs), he juſt then came to the poſſeſſion of a conſiderable eſtate by the death of her uncle, a wealthy Jew who reſided at London. This made it neceſſary for him to take a journey to England; nor would the care of his poſterity let him ſuffer his wife to remain

* Galen. Lib. de Cibis boni et mali ſucci, cap. 3. *Pope.*

† Ariſt. xiv Sect. Prob. 5 P.

‡ Religion of Nature, ſect. 5. parag. 15. The ſerioufneſs with which this ſtrange opinion, on ſo myſterious a point, is advanced, very well deſerved this ſtroke of ridicule. *Pope* and *Warburton.*

behind

behind him. During the voyage, he was perpetu taken up, on the one hand, how to employ his great ricl and, on the other, how to educate his child. He had ready determined to set apart several annual sums, for recovery of Manuscripts, the effusion of Coins, the curing of Mummies; and for all those curious discove by which he hoped to become (as himself was wont say) a second Peireskius *. He had already chalked all possible schemes for the improvement of a male ch yet was so far prepared for the worst that could hap that, before the nine months were expired, he had c posed two treatises of education; the one he called *daughter's mirrour*, and the other, *A son's monitor*.

This is all we can find relating to Martinus, while was in his mother's womb, excepting that he was en tained there with a concert of music once in twenty- hours, according to the custom of the Magi: and tha a particular day †, he was observed to leap and kick ceedingly, which was on the first of April, the birth- of the great *Basilius Valentinus*.

The truth of this, and every preceeding fact, may depended upon, being taken literally from the Memc I must be so ingenuous as to own, that the accou not so certain of the exact time and place of his bi As to the first, he had the common frailty of old n to conceal his age: as to the second, I only remembe have heard him say, that he first saw the light in S^t Gi parish. But in the investigation of this point, Fort hath favoured our diligence. For one day, as I was sing by the *Seven Dials*, I overheard a dispute conc ing the place of nativity of a great astrologer, which c man alledged to have been in his own street. The cumstances of the time, and the description of the per

* There was a great deal of trifling pedantry and curiol in that great man's character. *Warburton.*

† Ramsay's Cyrus. It was with judgment, that the auth chose rather to ridicule the modern relator of this ridicul practice, than the ancients from whence he took it; as it is sure instance of folly, when, amongst the many excellent thi which may be learned from antiquity, we find a modern wri *only picking* out their absurdities. *Pope* and *Warburton.*

m

made me imagine it might be that univerſal genius whoſe life I am writing. I returned home, and having maturely conſidered their ſeveral arguments, which I found to be of equal weight, I quieted my curioſity with this natural concluſion, that he was born in ſome point common to all the ſeven ſtreets; which muſt be that on which the column is now erected. And it is with infinite pleaſure that I ſince find my conjecture confirmed, by the following paſſage in the Codicil to Mr. Neale's will.

I appoint my executors to engrave the following inſcription on the column in the centre of the ſeven ſtreets which I erected.

LOC. NAT. INCLVT. PHILOS. MAR. SCR.

But Mr. Neale's order was never performed, becauſe the executors durſt not adminiſter.

Nor was the birth of this great man unattended with prodigies: he himſelf has often told me, that, on the night before he was born, Mrs Scriblerus dreamed ſhe was brought to bed of a huge *ink-horn*, out of which iſſued ſeveral large ſtreams of ink, as it had been a fountain. This dream was by her huſband thought to ſignify, that the child ſhould prove a very voluminous writer. Likewiſe a *crab-tree* *, that had been hitherto barren, appeared on a ſudden laden with a vaſt quantity of crabs. This ſign alſo the old gentleman imagined to be a prognoſtic of the acuteneſs of his wit. A great ſwarm of *waſps* †, played round his cradle without hurting him, but were very troubleſome to all in the room beſides. This ſeemed a certain preſage of the effects of his ſatire. A hunghill was ſeen within the ſpace of one night to be covered all over with *muſhrooms*. This ſome interpreted to promiſe the infant great fertility of fancy, but no long duration to his works; but the father was of another opinion.

But what was of all moſt wonderful, was a thing that ſeemed a monſtrous *fowl*, which juſt then dropt through the ſky-light, near his wife's apartment. It had a large

* Virgil's Laurel Donat. *Pope.*

† Plato, Lucan, *&c.* *Pope.*

body,

body, two little diſproportioned wings, a prodigious
but no head. As its colour was white, he took it at
ſight for a ſwan, and was concluding his ſon would
poet: but, on a nearer view, perceived it to be ſp
led with black, in the form of letters; and that it
indeed a paper-kite which had broke its leaſh by the i
tuoſity of the wind. His back was armed with the art
tary, his belly was filled with phyſic, his wings wer
wings of Quarles and Withers, the ſeveral nodes of hi
luminous tail were diverſified with ſeveral branches o
ence; where the Doctor beheld, with great joy, a
of logic, a knot of metaphyſic, a knot of caſuiſtry, a
of polemical divinity, and a knot of common law,
lanthorn of *Jacob Behmen*.

There went a report in the family, that, as ſoon
was born, he uttered the voice of nine ſeveral anim
he cried like a calf, bleated like a ſheep, chattered l
mag-pye, grunted like a hog, neighed like a foal, cr
ed like a raven, mewed like a cat, gabbled like a
and brayed like an aſs: And the next morning he
found playing in his bed with two owls, which
down the chimney. His father greatly rejoiced a
theſe ſigns, which betokened the variety of his eloqu
and the extent of his learning; but he was more pa
larly pleaſed with the laſt, as it nearly reſembled
happened at the birth of Homer *.

CHAP. II.

The ſpeech of Cornelius over his ſon, at the hour o birth.

NO ſooner was the cry of the infant heard, bu
old gentleman ruſhed into the room, and ſn
ing it in his arms, examined every limb with atter
He was infinitely pleaſed to find, that the child ha
wart of Cicero, the wry neck of Alexander, knots
his legs like Marius, and one of them ſhorter than t

* Vid. Euſtath. in Odyſſ. l. xii. ex Alex. Paphio, et
Allat. de patr. Hom. p. 45. *Pope.*

like Ageſilaus. The good Cornelius alſo hoped he ld come to ſtammer like Demoſthenes, in order to be as ient; and in time arrive at many other defects of fa- s men. He held the child ſo long, that the midwife, rn out of all patience, ſnatched it from his arms, in r to ſwaddle it. "Swaddle him!" quoth he, "far : it from me to ſubmit to ſuch a pernicious cuſtom! not my ſon a man? and is not man the lord of the niverſe? Is it thus you uſe this monarch at his firſt rrival in his dominions, to manacle and ſhackle him ind and foot? Is this what you call to be free-born? you have no regard to his natural liberty, at leaſt ive ſome to his natural faculties. Behold with what gility he ſpreadeth his toes, and moveth them with as reat variety as his fingers! a power, which, in the nall circle of a year, may be totally aboliſhed, by the normous confinement of ſhoes and ſtockings. His ears which other animals turn with great advantage to- ards the ſonorous object) may, by the miniſtry of ſome ccurſed nurſe, for ever lie flat and immoveable. Not the antients; they could move them at pleaſure, and ccordingly are often deſcribed *arrectis auribus*." What a devil," quoth the midwife, "would you have our ſon move his ears like a drill?" "Yes, fool" d he), "why ſhould he not have the perfection of a rill, or of any other animal?" Mrs. Scriblerus, who all this while fretting at her huſband's diſcourſe, at broke out to this purpoſe; "My dear, I have had nany diſputes with you upon this ſubject before I was month gone: we have but one child, and cannot af- ord to throw him away upon experiments. I will have ny boy bred up like other gentlemen, at home, and lways under mine own eye." All the goſſips, with one e, cried, Ay, ay; but Cornelius broke out in this nner. "What! bred at home! Have I taken all this pains for a creature that is to lead the inglorious life of a cabbage, to ſuck the nutritious juices from the ſpot where he was firſt planted? No; to perambu- late this terraqueous globe is too ſmall a range; were it permitted, he ſhould at leaſt make the tour of the whole ſyſtem of the ſun. Let other mortals pore u- pon maps, and *ſwallow the* legends of lying travellers;

"the

" the ſon of Cornelius ſhall make his own legs his com-
" paſſes; with thoſe he ſhall meaſure continents, iſlands,
" capes, bays, ſtreights, and iſthmus's: he ſhall himſelf
" take the altitude of the higheſt mountains, from the
" peak of Derby to the peak of Teneriff: when he has
" viſited the top of Taurus, Imaus, Caucaſus, and the
" famous Ararat, where Noah's ark firſt moored, he may
" take a ſlight view of the ſnowy Riphæans; nor would I
" have him neglect Athos and Olympus, renowned for poe-
" tical fictions. Thoſe that vomit fire will deſerve a more
" particular attention: I will therefore have him obſerve,
" with great care, Veſuvius, Ætna, the burning moun-
" tain of Java, but chiefly Hecla the greateſt rarity in
" the northern regions. Then he may likewiſe contem-
" plate the wonders of the Mephitic cave. When he has
" dived into the bowels of the earth, and ſurveyed the
" works of nature under ground, and inſtructed himſelf
" fully in the nature of vulcanos, earthquakes, thunders,
" tempeſts, and hurricanes, I hope he will bleſs the world
" with a more exact ſurvey of the deſarts of Arabia and
" Tartary, than as yet we are able to obtain. Then
" will I have him croſs the ſeven gulphs, meaſure the
" currents in the fifteen famous ſtreights, and ſearch for
" thoſe fountains of freſh water that are at the bottom of
" the ocean." — At theſe laſt words Mrs Scriblerus fell into a trembling: the deſcription of this terrible ſcene made too violent an impreſſion upon a woman in her condition, and threw her into a ſtrong hyſteric fit; which might have proved dangerous, if Cornelius had not been puſhed out of the room by the united force of the women.

CHAP III.

Shewing what befell the Doctor's ſon and his ſhield, on the day of the chriſtening.

THE day of the chriſtening being come, and the houſe filled with goſſips, the levity of whoſe converſation ſuited but ill with the gravity of Dr Cornelius, he caſt about how to paſs this day more agreeably to his character; that is to ſay, not without ſome *profi-*

table

ble conference, nor wholly without obſervance of ſome *utient cuſtom*.

He remembered to have read in Theocritus, that the cradle of Hercules was a ſhield; and being poſſeſſed of an antique *buckler*, which he held as a moſt ineſtimable relick, he determined to have the infant laid therein, and in that manner brought into the ſtudy, to be ſhewn to certain learned men of his acquaintance.

The regard he had for this ſhield, had cauſed him formerly to compile a diſſertation concerning it *, proving, from the ſeveral properties, and particularly the colour of the ruſt, the exact chronology thereof.

With this treatiſe, and a moderate ſupper, he propoſed to entertain his gueſts: though he had alſo another deſign, to have their aſſiſtance in the calculation of his ſon's *nativity*.

He therefore took the buckler out of a caſe (in which he always kept it, leſt it might contract any modern ruſt), and entruſted it to his houſe-maid, with orders, that, when the company was come, ſhe ſhould lay the child carefully in it, covered with a mantle of blue ſattin.

The gueſts were no ſooner ſeated, but they entered into a warm debate about the *Triclinium*, and the manner of *Decubitus* of the antients, which Cornelius broke off in this manner.

"This day, my friends, I purpoſe to exhibit my ſon "before you; a child not wholly unworthy of inſpecti- "on, as he is deſcended from a race of Virtuoſi. Let "the phyſiognomiſts examine his features; let the chi- "rographiſts behold his palm; but above all, let us con- "ſult for the calculation of his nativity. To this end, as "the child is not vulgar, I will not preſent him unto you "in a vulgar manner. He ſhall be cradled in my anti- "ent ſhield, ſo famous through the univerſities of Eu- "rope. You all know how I purchaſed that invaluable "piece of antiquity, at the great (though indeed inade- "quate) expence of all the plate of our family, how "happily I carried it off, and how triumphantly I tranſ- "ported it hither, to the inexpreſſible grief of all Ger-

* See the Diſſertation on Dr Woodward's ſhield.

" many. Happy in every circumſtance, but that it br
" the heart of the great Melchior Inſipidus !"

Here he ſtopped his ſpeech, upon ſight of the m who entered the room with the child. He took it ir arms and proceeded.

" Behold then my child, but firſt behold the ſhi
" behold this ruſt — or rather let me call it this prec
" ærugo, — behold this beautiful varniſh of time, —
" venerable verdure of ſo many ages —— !"

In ſpeaking theſe words, he ſlowly lifted up mantle, which covered it, inch by inch; but at e inch he uncovered, his cheeks grew paler, his hand tr bled, his nerves failed, till, on ſight of the whole, tremor became univerſal. The ſhield and the infant l dropt to the ground; and he had only ſtrength enc to cry out, " O God ! my ſhield, my ſhield !"

The truth was, the maid (extremely concerned for reputation of her own cleanlineſs, and her young maſ honour) had ſcoured it as clean as her andirons *.

Cornelius ſunk back in a chair, the gueſts ſtooc ſtoniſhed, the infant ſquawled, the maid ran in, ſnat it up again in her arms, flew into her miſtreſs's room, told what had happened. Down ſtairs in an inſtant ried all the goſſips, where they found the Doctor trance. Hungary water, hartſhorn, and the conf noiſe of ſhrill voices, at length awakened him: wher pening his eyes, he ſaw the ſhield in the hands of houſe-maid. " O woman ! woman !" he cried, ſnatched it violently from her), " was it to thy ignor " that this relick owes its ruin? where, where is the b " tiful cruſt that covered thee ſo long? where t " traces of time, and *fingers*, as it were, of antiqu " Where all thoſe beautiful obſcurities, the cauſ " much delightful diſputation, where doubt and cur " ty went hand in hand, and eternally exerciſed the " culations of the learned? All this the rude touc " an ignorant woman hath done away! The *cur* " *prominence* at the belly of that figure, which ſom " king for the *cuſpis* of a ſword, denominated a Ro

* Poor Vadius, long with learned ſpleen devour'd.
Can taſte no pleaſure ſince his ſhield was ſcour'd. *Pop*

" ſole

" ſoldier; others accounting the *inſignia virilia*, pro-
" nounced it to be one of the *Dii Termini*; behold ſhe
" hath cleaned it in like ſhameful ſort, and ſhewn to be
" the head of a nail. O my ſhield! my ſhield! well
" may I ſay with Horace, *non bene relicta Parmula.*"

The goſſips, not at all inquiring into the cauſe of his ſorrow, only aſked if the child had no hurt? and cried, " Come, come, all is well; what has the woman done " but her duty? a tight cleanly wench, I warrant her; " what a ſtir a man makes about a *baſon*, that an hour " ago, before this labour was beſtowed upon it, a coun-" try-barber would not have hung at his ſhop door." " A *baſon*!" (cried another), " no ſuch matter; it is " nothing but a paultry old *ſconce*, with the nozzle broke " off." The learned gentlemen, who till now had ſtood ſpeechleſs, hereupon looking narrowly on the ſhield, declared their aſſent to this latter opinion; and deſired Cornelius to be comforted, aſſuring him that it was a *ſconce*, and no other. But this, inſtead of comforting, threw the Doctor into ſuch a violent fit of paſſion, that he was carried off groaning and ſpeechleſs to bed; where, being quite ſpent, he fell into a kind of ſlumber.

CHAP. IV.

Of the ſuction and nutrition of the great Scriblerus in his infancy, and of the firſt rudiments of his learning.

AS ſoon as Cornelius awaked, he raiſed himſelf on his elbow, and caſting his eyes on Mrs Scriblerus, ſpoke as follows: " Wiſely was it ſaid by Homer, that " in the cellar of Jupiter are two barrels, the one of good, " the other of evil, which he never beſtows on mortals " ſeparately, but conſtantly mingles them together. Thus " at the ſame time hath Heaven bleſſed me with the birth " of a ſon, and afflicted me with the ſcouring of my " ſhield. Yet let us not repine at his diſpenſations, who " gives, and who takes away; but rather join in prayer, " that the ruſt of antiquity which he hath been pleaſed " to take from my ſhield, may be added to my ſon; and " that ſo much of it, as it is my purpoſe he ſhall con-

" tract in his education, may never be deſtroyed by any " modern poliſhing."

He could no longer bear the ſight of the ſhield, but ordered it ſhould be removed for ever from his eyes. It was not long after purchaſed by Dr Woodward, who, by the aſſiſtance of Mr Kemp, incruſted it with a new ruſt, and is the ſame whereof a cut hath been ingraved, and exhibited, to the great contentation of the learned.

Cornelius now began to regulate the ſuction of his child. Seldom did there paſs a day without diſputes between him and the mother, or the nurſe, concerning the nature of aliment. The poor woman never dined but he denied her ſome diſh or other, which he judged prejudicial to her milk. One day ſhe had a longing deſire to a piece of beef; and as ſhe ſtretched her hand toward it, the old gentleman drew it away, and ſpoke to this effect. " Hadſt thou read the antients, O nurſe, thou " wouldſt prefer the welfare of the infant which thou " nouriſheſt, to the indulging of an irregular and voraci " ous appetite. Beef, it is true, may confer a robuſtneſs " on the limbs of my ſon, but will hebetate and clog his " intellectuals." While he ſpoke this, the nurſe looked upon him with much anger, and now and then caſt a wiſhful eye upon the beef.—" Paſſion" (continued the Doctor ſtill holding the diſh), " throws the mind into too violent " a fermentation; it is a kind of fever of the ſoul, or " as Horace expreſſes it, a *ſhort madneſs*. Conſider " woman, that this day's ſuction of my ſon may cauſe " him to imbibe many ungovernable paſſions, and in a " manner ſpoil him for the temper of a philoſopher. Ro" mulus, by ſucking a wolf, became of a fierce and ſa" vage diſpoſition; and were I to breed ſome Ottoman " emperor, or founder of a military commonwealth, per" haps I might indulge thee in this carnivorous appe" tite." — What! interrupted the nurſe, beef ſpoil the underſtanding! that's fine indeed — How then could our parſon preach as he does upon beef, and pudding too, if you go to that? Do not tell me of your antients; have not you almoſt killed the poor babe with a diſh of dæmonial black broth? — " Lacedæmonian black broth, thou " would ſay," (replied Cornelius); " but I cannot al" low the ſurfeit to have been occaſioned by that diet; " ſince

ce it was recommended by the divine Lycurgus. No, rſe, thou muſt certainly have eaten ſome meats of ill eſtion the day before, and that was the real cauſe his diſorder. Conſider, woman, the different tem-raments of different nations. What makes the Eng-ı phlegmatic and melancholy, but beef? what ren-rs the Welſh ſo hot and choleric, but cheeſe and ks? the French derive their levity from the ſoups, gs, and muſhrooms: I would not let my ſon dine e an Italian, leſt, like an Italian, he ſhould be jea-ıs and revengeful: the warm and ſolid diet of Spain ıy be more beneficial, as it might endue him with a ound gravity, but at the ſame time he might ſuck with their food their intolerable vice of pride. herefore, nurſe, in ſhort, I hold it requiſite to deny u at preſent, not only beef, but likewiſe whatſoever. y of thoſe nations eat." During this ſpeech, the remained pouting and marking her plate with the , nor would ſhe touch a bit during the whole dinner. the old gentleman obſerving, ordered that the child, oid the riſk of imbibing ill humours, ſhould be kept her breaſt all that day, and be fed with butter mix-ith honey, according to a preſcription he had met ſomewhere in Euſtathius upon Homer. This indeed the child a great looſeneſs; but he was not concern-it, in the opinion that whatever harm it might do ody, would be amply recompenſed by the improve-s of his underſtanding. But from thenceforth he in-every day upon a particular diet to be obſerved by urſe; under which, having been long uneaſy, ſhe at arted from the family, on his ordering her for din-he *paps* of a *ſow* with pig; taking it as the higheſt nity, and a direct inſult upon her ſex and calling. ur years of young Martin's life paſſed away in ſquab-of this nature. Mrs Scriblerus conſidered it was now to inſtruct him in the fundamentals of religion, and at end took no ſmall pains in teaching him his *cate-s*. But Cornelius looked upon this as a tedious way ſtruction; and therefore employed his head to find out pleaſing methods, the better to induce him to be of learning. He would frequently carry him to the *et-ſhow* of the creation of the world, where the child,

with exceeding delight, gained a notion of the hiſtory of the bible. His firſt rudiments in profane hiſtory were acquired by ſeeing of *raree-ſhows*, where he was brought acquainted with all the princes of Europe. In ſhort, the old gentleman ſo contrived it, to make every thing contribute to the improvement of his knowledge, even to his very dreſs. He invented for him a geographical ſuit of cloaths, which might give ſome hints of that ſcience, and likewiſe ſome knowledge of the commerce of different nations. He had a French hat with an African feather, Holland ſhirts, and Flanders lace, Engliſh cloth, lined with Indian ſilk; his gloves were Italian, and his ſhoes were Spaniſh. He was made to obſerve this, and daily catechiſed thereupon, which his father was wont to call "travelling at home." He never gave him a fig or an orange but he obliged him to give an account from what country it came. In natural hiſtory he was much aſſiſted by his curioſity in *ſign-poſts*, inſomuch that he hath often confeſſed, he owed to them the knowlege of many creatures which he never found ſince in any author, ſuch as white lions, golden dragons, *&c.* He once thought the ſame of green men, but had ſince found them mentioned by Kerrherus, and verified in the hiſtory of William of Newbury *.

His diſpoſition to the mathematics, was diſcovered very early, by his drawing parallel † lines on his bread and butter, and interſecting them at equal angles, ſo as to form the whole ſuperficies into ſquares. But, in the midſt of all theſe improvements, a ſtop was put to his learning the *alphabet*; nor would he let him proceed to letter D, till he could truly and diſtinctly pronounce C in the antient manner, at which the child unhappily boggled for near three months. He was alſo obliged to delay his learning to *write*, having turned away the writing-maſter, becauſe he knew nothing of Fabius's waxen tables.

* Gul. Neubrig. Book i. ch. 27. *Pope.*

† Paſcal's Life—Locke of Educat. *&c.*—There are ſome extravagant lyes told of the excellent Paſcal's amazing genius for mathematics in his early youth; and ſome trifling directions given for the introduction to the elements of ſcience, in *Mr. Locke's* book of Education. *Pope* and *Warburton.*

Cornelius

Cornelius having read and ſeriouſly weighed the methods by which the famous Montaigue was educated *, and reſolving, in ſome degree, to exceed them, reſolved he ſhould ſpeak and learn nothing but the learned languages, and eſpecially the Greek; in which he conſtantly eat and drank, according to Homer. But what moſt conduced to his eaſy attainment of this language, was his love of ginger-bread; which his father obſerving, cauſed it to be ſtamped with the letters of the Greek alphabet; and the child, the very firſt day, eat as far as Iota. By his particular application to this language above the reſt, he attained ſo great a proficiency therein, that Gronovius ingenuouſly confeſſes he durſt not confer with this child in Greek at eight years old †; and at fourteen he compoſed a tragedy in the ſame language, as the younger Pliny ‡ had done before him.

He learned the oriental languages of Erpenius, who reſided ſome time with his father for that purpoſe. He had ſo early a reliſh for the eaſtern way of writing, that even at this time he compoſed (in imitation of it) the *thouſand and one Arabian tales*, and alſo the *Perſian tales*, which have been ſince tranſlated into ſeveral languages, and lately into our own, with particular elegance, by Mr. Ambroſe Philips. In this work of his childhood, he was not a little aſſiſted by the hiſtorical traditions of his nurſe.

* Who was taught Latin in his nurſe's arms, and not ſuffered to hear a word of his mother-tongue, till he could ſpeak the other perfectly. *Warburton.*

† So Montaigne ſays of his Latin—*George Buchanan et Mark Antoine Muret, mes precepteurs domeſtiques, m'ont dit ſouvent, que j'avois ce langage en mon enfance ſi preſt et ſi à main qu'ils craignoient a m'accoſter.—Somme, nous nous latinizames tant, qu'il en regorgea juſque à nos villages tout autour, ou il y a encores, et ont pris pied par l' uſage, pluſieurs appellations Latines d' Artiſans et d' outils.* Warburton.

‡ Plin. Epiſt. lib. 7. *Pope.*

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

A diſſertation upon play-things.

HERE follow the inſtructions of Cornelius Scribleru concerning the plays and play-things to be uſed by his ſon Martin.

" *Play* was invented by the *Lydians* as a remedy a" gainſt *hunger*. Sophocles ſays of Palamedes, that he " invented *dice* to ſerve ſometimes inſtead of a din" ner. It is therefore wiſely contrived by nature, that " children, as they have the keeneſt *appetites*, are moſt " addicted to *plays*." From the ſame cauſe, and from the " unprejudiced and incorrupt ſimplicity of their minds, " it proceeds, that the plays of the antient children are " preſerved more entire than any other of their cuſtoms*. " In this matter I would recommend to all who have " any concern in my ſon's education, that they deviate " not in the leaſt from the primitive and ſimple antiquity.

" To ſpeak firſt of the *whiſtle*, as it is the firſt of all " play-things: I will have it exactly to correſpond with " the ancient *fiſtula*, and accordingly to be compoſed " *ſeptem paribus diſjunctа cicutis*.

" I heartily wiſh a diligent ſearch may be made after " the true *crepitaculum* or *rattle* of the antients, for that " (as *Archytas Tarentinus* was of opinion) kept the " children from breaking earthen ware. The *China* cups " in theſe days are not at all the ſafer for the modern " *rattles*; which is an evident proof how far their *crepi*" *tacula* exceeded ours.

" I would not have Martin as yet to ſcourge a *top*, till " I am better informed whether the *trochus*, which was " recommended by *Cato*, be really our preſent *top*, or " rather the *hoop* which the boys drive with a ſtick. Nei" ther *croſs* and *pile*, nor *ducks* and *drakes*, are quite ſo

* Dr Arbuthnot uſed to ſay, that, notwithſtanding all the boaſts of the ſafe conveyance of *tradition*, it was no where preſerved pure and uncorrupt but amongſt children; whoſe games and plays are delivered down invariably from one generation to another. *Warburton*.

" antient

ancient as *handy-dandy*, though Macrobius and St Auguſtine take notice of the firſt, and Minutius Felix deſcribes the latter; but *handy-dandy* is mentioned by Ariſtotle, Plato, and Ariſtophanes.

" The play which the Italians call *cinque*, and the French *mourre*, is extremely antient; it was played at by *Hymen* and *Cupid* at the marriage of *Pſyche*, and termed by the Latins, *digitis micare*.

" Julius Pollux deſcribes the *omilla* or *chuck-farthing*; though ſome will have our modern *chuck-farthing* to be nearer the *aphetinda* of the antients. He alſo mentions the *baſilinda*, or *king I am*; and *myinda*, or *hoopers-hide*.

" But the *chytrindra* deſcribed by the ſame author, is certainly not our *hot-cockle*; for that was by pinching, and not by ſtriking; though there are good authors who affirm the *rathapygiſmus* to be yet nearer the modern *hot-cockles*. My ſon Martin may uſe either of them indifferently, they being equally antic.

" *Building of houſes*, and *riding upon ſticks*, have been uſed by children in all ages, *Ædificare caſas*, *equitare in arundine longa*. Yet I much doubt whether the riding upon ſticks did not come into uſe after the age of the *centaurs*.

" There is one play which ſhews the gravity of antient education, called the *acinetinda*, in which children contend who could longeſt *ſtand ſtill*. This we have ſuffered to periſh entirely; and, if I might be allowed to gueſs, it was certainly firſt loſt among the French.

" I will permit my ſon to play at *apodidaſcinda*, which can be no other than our *puſs in a corner*.

" Julius Pollux, in his ninth book, ſpeaks of the *melolonthe*, or the *kite*; but I queſtion whether the kite of antiquity was the ſame with ours: and though the Ορτυγοκοπία, or *quail fighting*, is what is moſt taken notice of, they had doubtleſs *cock-matches* alſo, as is evident from certain antient gems and relievos.

" In a word, let my ſon Martin diſport himſelf at any game truly antic, except one, which was invented by a people among the Thracians, who hung up one of their companions in a rope, and gave him a knife to cut himſelf down; which if he failed in, he was ſuf-

" fered

" fered to hang till he was dead; and this was only rec'
" koned a ſort of joke. I am utterly againſt this, a
" barbarous and cruel.

" I cannot conclude, without taking notice of the beau-
" ty of the Greek names, whoſe etymologies acquaint u
" with the nature of the ſports; and how infinitely, both
" in ſenſe and ſound, they excel our barbarous names o
" plays."

Notwithſtanding the foregoing injunctions of Dr Cornelius, he yet condeſcended to allow the child the uſe o ſome few modern play-things; ſuch as might prove of a ny benefit to his mind, by inſtilling an early notion of the ſciences. For example, he found that *marbles* taught him *percuſſion* and the *laws of motion*; *nut-crackers* the uſe o the *leaver*; *ſwinging* on the ends of a board, the *balance: bottle-ſcrews*, the *vice; whirligiggs*, the *axis* and *peritrochia: bird-cages*, *the puliy*; and *tops*, the *centrifugal* motion.

Others of his ſports were further carried to improv his tender ſoul even in virtue and morality. We ſhal only inſtance one of the moſt uſeful and inſtructive, *bob-cherry*, which teaches at once two noble virtues, patience and conſtancy; the firſt in adhering to the purſuit of one end, the latter in bearing a diſappointment.

Beſides all theſe, he taught him as a diverſion, an odd and ſecret manner of *ſtealing*, according to the cuſtom of the Lacedæmonians; wherein he ſucceeded ſo well, that he practiſed it to the day of his death.

CHAP. VI.

Of the gymnaſtics, in what exerciſes Martinus was educated; ſomething concerning muſick, and what ſort of a man his uncle was.

NOR was Cornelius leſs careful in adhering to the rules of the pureſt antiquity, in relation to the *exerciſes* of his ſon. He was ſtript, powdered, and anointed, but not conſtantly bathed, which occaſioned many heavy complaints of the laundreſs about dirtying his linen When he played at quoits, he was allowed his breeches and

d ſtockings; becauſe the *diſcoboli* (as Cornelius well ew) were naked to the middle only. The mother of- contended for modern ſports and common cuſtoms: t this was his conſtant reply, "Let a daughter be the care of her mother, but the education of a ſon ſhould be the delight of his father."

It was about this time, he heard, to his exceeding con- t, that the *harpaſtus* of the antients was yet in uſe in *rnwall*, and known there by the name of *hurling*. e was ſenſible the common *foot-ball* was a very imperfect itation of that exerciſe; and thought it neceſſary to id Martin into the weſt, to be initiated in that truly tient and manly part of the *gymnaſtics*. The poor y was ſo unfortunate as to return with a broken leg. his Cornelius looked upon but as a ſlight ailment, and oniſed his mother he would inſtantly cure it. He ſlit green reed, and caſt the knife upward, then tying the vo parts of the reed to the diſjointed place, pronounced eſe words *, *Daries, daries, aſtataries, diſſunapiter; tat, hanat, huat, iſta, piſta, fiſta, domi abo, damnaura.* But finding, to his no ſmall aſtoniſhment, that this id no effect, in five days he condeſcended to have it ſet by modern ſurgeon.

Mrs Scriblerus, to prevent him from expoſing her ſon the like dangerous exerciſes for the future, propoſed to nd for a dancing-maſter, and to have him taught the inuet and rigadoon. "Dancing" (quoth Cornelius) 'I much approve, for *Socrates* ſaid the beſt dancers were 'the beſt warriors; but not thoſe ſpecies of dancing 'which you mention; they are certainly corruptions of 'the comic and ſatyric dance, which were utterly diſlik- 'ed by the ſounder antients. Martin ſhall learn the tra- 'gic dance only, and I will ſend all over Europe, till I 'find an antiquary able to inſtruct him in the *ſaltatio* '*Pyrrhica*. Scaliger †, from whom my ſon is lineally "deſcended,

* Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. xvii. *in fine, Carmen contra luxata membra, cujus verba inferere non equidem ſerio auſim, quanquam a Catone prodita.* Vid. Caton. de re ruſt. c. 160. *Pope.*

† Scalig. Poetic. lib. i. c. 9. *Hanc ſaltationem Pyrrhicam, nos ipſe et diu, juſſu Bonifacii patrui, coram Divo Maximiliano,* non ſine

ſtupore

" deſcended, boaſts to have performed this warlike dan
" in the preſence of the emperor, to the great admirati
" of all Germany. What would he ſay, could he loo
" down and ſee one of his poſterity ſo ignorant, as n
" to know the leaſt ſtep of that noble kind of *ſaltation*

The poor lady was at laſt inured to bear all the things with a laudable patience, till one day her huſban was ſeized with a new thought. He had met with ſaying, that "*ſpleen*, *garter*, and *girdle* are the thr " impediments to the *curſus*." Therefore Pliny (*lib.* c. 37.) ſays, that ſuch as excel in that exerciſe ha their *ſpleen* cautorized. "My ſon" (quoth Cornelius " runs but heavily; therefore I will have this operati " performed upon him immediately. Moreover, it w " cure that immoderate laughter to which I perceive " is addicted: for laughter" (as the ſame author hath *ibid.*) " is cauſed by the bigneſs of the ſpleen." Th deſign was no ſooner hinted to Mrs Scriblerus, but ſ burſt into tears, wrung her hands, and inſtantly ſent his brother Albertus, begging him for the love of God make haſte to her huſband.

Albertus was a diſcreet man, ſober in his opinion clear of pedantry, and knowing enough both in boo and in the world, to preſerve a due regard for whatev was uſeful or excellent, whether antient or modern: if had not always the authority, he had at leaſt the art, divert Cornelius from many extravagancies. It was w he came ſpeedily, or Martin could not have boaſted t entire quota of his viſcera. "What does it ſignif (quoth Albertus), "whether my nephew excels in t " *curſus* or not? Speed is often a ſymptom of cowardic " witneſs hares and deer."—"Do not forget Achille (quoth Cornelius). "I know that running has been co " demned by the proud Spartans, as uſeleſs in war; a " yet Demoſthenes could ſay, Ανὴρ ὁ φεύγων καὶ πάλιν μ " χήσεται; a thought which the Engliſh Hudibras ſh " well rendered.

ſtupore totius Germaniae, repraeſentavimus. Quo tempore vox i imperatoris, Hic puer aut theracen pro pelle aut pro cunis hab Pope.

F

For he that runs may fight again,
Which he can never do that's ſlain.

hat's true (quoth Albertus) but pray conſider on
e other ſide, that animals * ſpleened grow extreme-
ſalacious, an experiment well known in dogs." Cor-
was ſtruck with this, and replied gravely; "If it
ſo, I will defer the operation, for I will not increaſe
powers of my ſon's body at the expence of thoſe
his mind. I am indeed diſappointed in moſt of my
jects, and fear I muſt ſit down at laſt contented
th ſuch methods of education as modern barbarity
ords. Happy had it been for us all had we lived
the age of Auguſtus! Then my ſon might have
rd the philoſophers diſpute in the porticos of the
læſtra, and at the ſame time formed his body and
underſtanding" "It is true, (replied Albertus)
have no *exedra* for the philoſophers, adjoining to
tennis-courts; but there are ale-houſes where he
l hear very notable argumentations. Though we
e not up to the antients in the *tragic-dance*, we
ell them in the κυβιστικὴ or the art of *tumbling*.
e antients would have beat us at *quoits*, but not ſo
ch at the *jaculum* or *pitching the bar*. The *pugi-*
s † is in as great perfection in England as in old
ne, and the *corniſh-hug* in the *luctus* ‡ is equal to
volutatoria of the antients." "You could not (an-
redCornelius) have produced a more unluckyinſtance
odern folly and barbarity, than what you ſay of
jaculum. The Cretans wiſely forbid their ſervants
naſtics as well as arms ||, and yet our modern
men exerciſe themſelves daily in the *jaculum* at
corner of *Hyde-Park*, whilſt their enervated
s are lolling in their chariots, (a ſpecies of vectita-
ſeldom uſed amongſt the antients, except by old
)." "You ſay well (quoth Albertus), and we
ſeveral other kinds of vectitation unknown to the
nts, particularly flying chariots, where the people

* Blackmore's Eſſay on *Spleen*. *Pope.*
† Fifty Cuffs. *Pope.*
‡ Wreſtling *Pope.*
|| Ariſtot. Politic. lib. ii. cap. 3. *Pope.*

" have the benefit of this exerciſe at the ſmall ex
" of a farthing. But ſuppoſe (which I readily
" that the antients excelled us in almoſt every
" yet why this ſingularity? your ſon muſt take u
" ſuch maſters as the preſent age affords; we hav
" cing-maſters, writing-maſters, and muſic-maſte

The bare mention of *muſic* threw Cornelius into
ſion. " How can you dignify (quoth he) this n
" fiddling with the name of muſic? Will any of
" beſt hautboys encounter a wolf now a-days wi
" other arms but their inſtruments, as did that a
" piper Pythocharis? Have ever wild boars, elep
" deer, dolphins, whales, or turbots, ſhewed th
" emotion at the moſt elaborate ſtrains of your n
" ſcrapers, all which have been, as it were, tame
" humanized by antient muſicians? Does not Æ
" tell us how the Lybian mares were excited to h
" by muſic? (which ought in truth to be a caut
" modeſt women againſt frequenting operas; and
" ſider, brother, you are brought to this dilemma,
" to give up the virtue of the ladies, or the pov
" your muſic). Whence proceeds the degenera
" our morals? Is it not from the loſs of antient
" by which (ſays Ariſtotle) they taught all the vi
" Elſe might we turn Newgate into a college of I
" muſicians, who ſhould teach moral virtues to
" people. Whence comes it that our preſent diſea
" ſo ſtubborn? whence is it that I daily deplore m
" tical pains? Alas! becauſe we have loſt thei
" cure by the melody of the pipe. All this wa
" known to the antients,, as Theophraſtus † aſſu
" (whence Cælius ‡ calls it *loca dolentia decan
" only indeed ſome ſmall remains of this ſkill are p
" ed in the cure of the tarantula. Did not Pytha
" ſtop a company of drunken bullies from ſtormin
" vil houſe, by changing the ſtrain of the pipe to th

* Ælian. Hiſt. Animal. lib. xi. cap. 18. and lib. xii. ca
Pope.

† Athenæus, lib. xiv. *Pope.*

‡ Lib. de ſanitate tuenda, cap. 2. *Pope.*

‖ Quintilian, lib. i. cap. 10. *Pope.*

" ſpon

"ſpondæus? and yet our modern muſicians want art to "defend their windows from common nickers. It is well "known, that when the Lacedæmonian mob were up, "they commonly ſent for a Leſbian muſician to appeaſe "them, and they immediately grew calm as ſoon as they "heard Terpander ſing *: yet I do not believe, that the "Pope's whole band of muſic, though the beſt of this "age, could keep his Holineſs's image from being burnt "on a fifth of November." "Nor would Terpander "himſelf, (replied Albertus) at Billingſgate, nor Ti-"motheus at Hockley in the Hole, have any manner of "effect, nor both of them together bring Horneck † "to common civility." That's a groſs miſtake, (ſaid Cornelius very warmly); and to prove it ſo, I have "here a ſmall lyra of my own, framed, ſtrung, and "tuned after the antient manner. I can play ſome "fragments of Leſbian tunes, and I wiſh I were to try "them upon the moſt paſſionate creatures alive."— "You never had a better opportunity (ſays Albertus), "for yonder are two apple-women ſcolding, and juſt "ready to uncoif one another." With that Cornelius, undreſſed as he was, jumps out into his balcony, his lyra in hand, in his ſlippers, with his breeches hanging down to his ancles, a ſtocking upon his head, and waiſt-coat of murrey-coloured ſattin upon his body; he touched his lyra with a very unuſual ſort of an harpegiatura, nor were his hopes fruſtrated. The odd equipage, the uncouth inſtrument, the ſtrangeneſs of the man and of the muſic, drew the ears and eyes of the whole mob that were got about the two female champions, and at laſt of the combatants themſelves. They all approached the balcony, in as cloſe attention as Orpheus's firſt audience of cattle, or that of an Italian opera, when ſome favourite air is juſt awakened. This ſudden effect of his muſic encouraged him mightily, and it was obſerved he never touched his lyre in ſuch a truly chromatic and enharmonic manner, as upon that occaſion. The mob laughed,

* Suidas in Timotheo. *Pope.*

† Horneck, a ſcurrilous ſcribler, who wrote a weekly paper, *The High German Doctor.* Pope.

ſung, jumped, danced, and uſed many odd geſtur
which he judged to be cauſed by the various ſtrai
modulations. "Mark (quoth he) in this, the po
"the Ionian; in that, you ſee the effect of the Æo
But in a little time they began to grow riotous, and
ſtones. Cornelius then withdrew, but with the g
air of triumph in the world. "Brother, ſaid he, c
"obſerve, I have mixed unawares too much
"*Phrygian*; I might change it to the *Lydian*, a
"ten their riotous tempers. But it is enough.
"from this ſample to ſpeak with veneration of a
"muſic. If this lyre, in my unſkilful hands, ca
"form ſuch wonders, what muſt it not have d
"thoſe of a Timotheus or a Terpander?" H
ſaid this, he retired with the utmoſt exultation in hi
and contempt of his brother; and, it is ſaid, be
that night with ſuch unuſual haughtineſs to his fa
that they all had reaſon to wiſh for ſome antient t
to calm his temper.

CHAP. VII.

Rhetoric, logic, and metaphyſics.

CORNELIUS having, as hath been ſaid, many
been diſappointed in his attempts of improvin
bodily forces of his ſon, thought it now high time t
ply to the culture of his internal faculties. He j
it proper, in the firſt place, to inſtruct him in *the*
But herein we ſhall not need to give the reader an
count of his wonderful progreſs, ſince it is already k
to the learned world by his treatiſe on this ſubje
mean the admirable diſcourſe Περὶ Βαθους, which he
at this time, but concealed from his father, knowi
extreme partiality for the antients. It lay by him
cealed, and perhaps forgot among the great multip
of other writings, till about the year 1727, he ſent
to be printed, with many additional examples d
from the excellent live poets of this preſent age.
proceed, therefore, to *logic* and *metaphyſics*.

The wiſe Cornelius was convinced, that theſe

' arts, could no more be learned alone, than
· cudgel-playing. He thought it therefore ne-
look out for ſome youth of pregnant parts, to
of humble companion to his ſon in thoſe ſtudies.
fortune directed him to one of the moſt ſingular
nts, whoſe name was Conradus Crambe, who,
her's ſide, was related to the *Crouches* of Can-
ad his mother was couſin to Mr. *Swan*, game-
puſter of the city of London. So th[illegible] from
nts he drew a natural diſpoſition to ſport him-
words, which, as they are ſaid to be the coun-
ſe men, and ready money of fools, Crambe had
e of caſh of the latter ſort. Happy Martin in-
ent, and ſuch a companion! What might not
e in arts ſciences!

muſt premiſe a general obſervation of great be-
ankind. That there are many people who have
ly of one operation of the intellect, though,
ſighted men, they can hardly diſcover it them-
ey can form *ſingle apprehenſions**, but have
the other two faculties, the *judicium* or *diſ-*
Now, as it is wiſely ordered, that people de-
one ſenſe have the others in more perfection,
le will form ſingle ideas with a great deal of
and happy were it indeed if they could confine
; to ſuch, without forming *judicia*, much leſs
itions.

us quickly diſcovered, that theſe two laſt ope-
the intellect were very weak in Martin, and
ally extinguiſhed in Crambe; however, he uſed
it rules of logic are ſpectacles to a purblind un-
g, and therefore he reſolved to proceed with
pils.

's underſtanding was ſo totally immerſed in *ſen-*
s, that he demanded examples from material
the abſtracted ideas of logic. As for Crambe,

a learned friend once urged to our author the authority
i dictionary-maker againſt the Latinity of the expreſſion,
s, which he had uſed in an inſcription, he replied, that
low a dictionary-maker to underſtand a ſingle word, but
ds put together. *Warburton.*

he contented himſelf with the words, and when he could but form ſome conceit upon them, was fully ſatisfied. Thus Crambe would tell his inſtructor, that all men were not *ſingular*; that individuality could hardly be predicated of any man, for it was commonly ſaid, that a man is not the ſame he *was*; that madmen are *beſides themſelves*, and drunken men *come to themſelves*; which ſhows, that few men have that moſt valuable logical endowment, individuality*. Cornelius told Martin, that a ſhoulder of mutton was an individual; which Crambe denied, for he had ſeen it cut into commons: that is true, quoth the tutor, but you never ſaw it cut into ſhoulders of mutton: if it could, quoth Crambe, it would be the moſt lovely individual of the univerſity. When he was told, a *ſubſtance* was that which was *ſubject to accidents*; then ſoldiers, quoth Crambe, are the moſt ſubſtantial people in the world. Neither would he allow it to be a good definition of *accident*, that it could be *preſent* or *abſent without the deſtruction of the ſubject*; ſince there are a great many accidents that deſtroy the ſubject, as burning does a houſe, and death a man. But as to that, Cornelius informed him, that there was a *natural death*, and a *logical death*; that though a man, after his natural death, was not capable of the leaſt pariſh-office, yet he might ſtill keep his ſtall amongſt the logical prædicaments.

Cornelius was forced to give Martin ſenſible images. Thus calling up the coachman, he aſked him what he had ſeen in the Bear-garden? the man anſwered he ſaw two men fight a prize; one was a fair man, a ſerjeant in the guards; the other black, a butcher; the ſerjeant had red breeches, the butcher blue; they fought upon a

* "But if it be poſſible for the ſame man to have diſtinct incommunicable conſciouſneſs at different times, it is without doubt "the ſame man would, at different times, make different perſons. "Which we ſee is the ſenſe of mankind in not puniſhing the mad-"man for the ſober man's actions, nor the ſober man for what the "mad-man did, thereby making them two perſons; which is ſome-"what explained by our way of ſpeaking in *Engliſh*, when they ſay "ſuch an one *is not himſelf*, or *is beſide himſelf*." Lock's Eſſay on Hum. Under. book ii. c. 27. *Warburton*.

ſtag

ſtage about four o'clock, and the ſerjeant wounded the butcher in the leg. "Mark (quoth Cornelius) how "the fellow runs through the prædicaments. Men, "*ſubſtantia*; two, *quantitas*; fair and black, *qualitas*; "ſerjeant and butcher, *relatio*; wounded the other, "*actio et paſſio*; fighting. *ſitus*; ſtage, *ubi*; two o'clock, "*quando*; blue and red breeches, *habitus*." At the ſame time he warned Martin, that what he now *learned* as a logician, he muſt *forget* as a natural philoſopher; that though he now taught him that accidents inhered in the ſubject, they would find in time there was no ſuch thing; and that colour, taſte, ſmell, heat and cold, were not in the things, but only phantaſms of our brains. He was forced to let them into this ſecret; for Martin could not conceive, how a habit of dancing inhered in the dancing-maſter, when he did not dance; nay, he would demand the characteriſtics of relations. Crambe uſed to help him out, by telling him, a cuckold, a loſing gameſter, a man that had not dined, a young heir that was kept ſhort by his father, might be all known by their countenances; that, in this laſt caſe, the paternity and filiation leave very ſenſible impreſſions in the *relatum* and *correlatum*. The greateſt difficulty was when they came to the tenth prædicament. Crambe affirmed, that his *habitus* was more a ſubſtance than he was; for his cloaths could better ſubſiſt without him, than he without his cloaths.

Martin ſuppoſed an *univerſal man* to be like a knight of a ſhire, or burgeſs of a corporation, that repreſented a great many individuals. His father aſked him, if he could not frame the idea of an univerſal Lord Mayor? Martin told him, that, never having ſeen but one Lord Mayor, the idea of that Lord Mayor always returned to his mind; that he had great difficulty to abſtract a Lord Mayor from his fur-gown, and gold chain; nay, that the horſe he ſaw the Lord Mayor ride upon not a little diſturbed his imagination. On the other hand, Crambe, to ſhow himſelf of a more penetrating genius, ſwore that he could frame a conception of a Lord Mayor not only without his horſe, gown, and gold chain, but even without ſtature, feature, colour, hands, head, feet, or any body; which

he

he ſuppoſed was the abſtract of a Lord Mayor *. Cornelius told him, that he was a lying raſcal; that an *univerſale* was not the object of imagination, and that there was no ſuch thing in reality, or *a parte rei*. But I can prove, quoth Crambe, that there are *clyſters a parte rei*, but *clyſters* are *univerſales*; *ergo*. Thus I prove my minor. *Quod aptum eſt ineſſe multis*, is an *univerſale* by definition: but every clyſter before it is adminiſtered has that quality; therefore every clyſter is an *univerſale*.

He alſo found fault with the advertiſements, that they were not ſtrict logical *definitions*: in an advertiſement of a dog ſtolen or ſtrayed, he ſaid it ought to begin thus, *An irrational animal* of the *genus caninum*, &c. Cornelius told them, that though theſe advertiſements were not framed according to the exact rules of logical definitions, being only *deſcriptions* of things *numero differentibus*, yet they contained a faint image of the *prædicabilia*, and were highly ſubſervient to the common purpoſes of life; often diſcovering things that were loſt, both animate and inanimate. *An Italian greyhound, of a mouſe colour, a white ſpeck in the neck, lame of one leg, belongs to ſuch a lady.* Greyhound, *genus*; mouſe-coloured, *&c. differentia*; lame of one leg, *accidens*; belongs to ſuch a lady, *proprium*.

Though I am afraid I have tranſgreſſed upon my reader's patience already, I cannot help taking notice of one thing more extraordinary than any yet mentioned; which was Crambe's *Treatiſe of Syllogiſms*. He ſuppoſed that a philoſopher's brain was like a great foreſt, where ideas ranged like animals of ſeveral kinds; that thoſe ideas copulated, and engendered concluſions; that when thoſe of different ſpecies copulate, they bring forth monſters or abſurdities; that the *major* is the male, the *minor* the female, which copulate by the middle term, and engender the concluſion. Hence they are called the *præmiſſæ*, or predeceſſors of the concluſion; and it is properly ſaid by the logicians, *quod pariant ſcientiam, opinionem*, they

* This is not a fair repreſentation of what is ſaid in the *Eſſay on Human Underſtanding*, concerning *general and abſtract ideas*. But ſerious writers have done that philoſopher the ſame injuſtice. *Warburton.*

beget.

ſt ſcience, opinion, *&c.* Univerſal propoſitions are ſons of quality; and therefore in logic they are ſaid ze of the firſt *figure*. Singular propoſitions are private ſons, and therefore placed in the third or laſt figure, ank. From thoſe principles, all the rules of ſyllogiſms urally follow.

I. That there are only three terms, neither more nor leſs; for to a child there can be only one father and one mother.

II. From univerſal premiſſes there follows an univerſal concluſion, as if one ſhould ſay, that perſons of quality always beget perſons of quality.

III. From the ſingular premiſſes follows only a ſingular concluſion, that is, if the parents be only private people, the iſſue muſt be ſo likewiſe.

IV. From particular propoſitions nothing can be concluded, becauſe the *individua vaga* are (like whore-maſters and common ſtrumpets) barren.

V. There cannot be more in the concluſion than was in the premiſſes, that is, children can only inherit from their parents.

VI. The concluſion follows the weaker part, that is, children inherit the diſeaſes of their parents.

VII. From two negatives nothing can be concluded, for from divorce or ſeparation there can come no iſſue.

VIII. The medium cannot enter the concluſion, that being logical inceſt.

IX. An hypothetical propoſition is only a contract, or a promiſe of marriage; from ſuch therefore there can ſpring no real iſſue.

X. When the premiſſes or parents are neceſſarily joined (or in lawful wedlock), they beget lawful iſſue; but contingently joined, they beget baſtards.

So much for the affirmative propoſitions; the negative uſt be deferred to another occaſion.

Crambe uſed to value himſelf upon this ſyſtem, from hence he ſaid one might ſee the propriety of the expreſ-n, *ſuch a one has a barren imagination*; and how mmon is it for ſuch people to *adopt* concluſions that are

not

not the iſſue of their premiſſes? therefore as an al
ty is a *monſter*, a falſity is a *baſtard*; and a true c
ſion that followeth not from the premiſſes, may pr
be ſaid to be *adopted*. But then what is an enth
(quoth Cornelius)? Why, an anthymem (replied
be) is when the major is indeed married to the
but the marriage *kept ſecret*.

METAPHYSICS were a large field in which to e
the weapons *logic* had put into their hands.
Martin and Crambe uſed to engage like any prize-fi
before their father, and his other learned compani
the ſympoſiacs. And as prize-fighters will agree
aſide a buckler, or ſome ſuch defenſive weapon, ſo
Crambe promiſe not to uſe *ſimpliciter et ſecundum*
provided Martin would part with *materialiter et fo*
ter: but it was found, that without the help of t
fenſive armour of thoſe diſtinctions, the arguments
deep, that they fetched blood at every ſtroke.
theſes were picked out of Suarez, Thomas Aquina
other learned writers on thoſe ſubjects. I ſhall g
reader a taſte of ſome of them.

I. If the innate deſire of the knowledge of meta
was the cauſe of the fall of Adam; and th
Porphyriana, the tree of knowledge of go
evil? *affirmed*.

II. If tranſcendental goodneſs could be truly pre
of the devil? *affirmed*.

III. Whether one, or many be firſt? or if o
not ſuppoſe the motion of many? *Suarez*.

IV. If the deſire of news in mankind be *appet*
natus, not *elicitus*? *affirmed*.

V. Whether there is in human underſtandings
tial falſities? *affirmed*.

VI. Whether God loves a *poſſible angel* better
actually-exiſtent fly? *denied*.

VII. If angels paſs from one extreme to anothe
out going through the middle? *Aquinas*.

VIII. If angels know things more clearly in a
ing? *Aquinas*.

IX. Whether every angel hears what one angel
another? *denied*. *Aquinas*.

X. If temptation be *proprium quarto modo* of the devil? *denied. Aquinas.*

XI. Whether one devil can illuminate another? *Aquinas.*

XII. If there would have been any females born in the ſtate of innocence? *Aquinas.*

XIII. If the creation was finiſhed in ſix days, becauſe ſix is the moſt perfect number, or if ſix be the moſt perfect number, becauſe the creation was finiſhed in ſix days? *Aquinas.*

There were ſeveral others, of which in the courſe of the life of this learned perſon we may have occaſion to treat; and one particularly that remains undecided to this day; it was taken from the learned Suarez.

XIV. *An præter* eſſe reale *actualis eſſentiæ ſit aliud* eſſe neceſſarium *quo res actualiter exiſtat?* In Engliſh thus. Whether beſides the real being of actual being, there be any other being neceſſary to cauſe a thing to be?

This brings into my mind a project to baniſh metaphyſics out of Spain, which it was ſuppoſed might be effectuated by this method: that no body ſhould uſe any compound or decompound of the ſubſtantial verbs but as they are read in the common conjugations: for every body will allow, that if you debar a metaphyſician from *ens*, *eſſentia*, *entitas*, *ſubſiſtentia*, &c. there is an end of him.

Crambe regretted extremely, that *ſubſtantial forms*, a race of harmleſs beings which had laſted for many years, and afforded a comfortable ſubſiſtence to many poor philoſophers, ſhould be now hunted down like ſo many wolves, without the poſſiblity of a retreat. He conſidered that it had gone much harder with them than with *eſſences*, which had retired from the *ſchools* into the *apothecaries ſhops*, where ſome of them had been advanced into the degree of *quinteſſences*. He thought there ſhould be a retreat for poor *ſubſtantial forms*, amongſt the gentlemen-uſhers at court; and that there were indeed *ſubſtantial forms*, ſuch as *forms of prayer*, and *forms of government*, without which the things themſelves could never long ſubſiſt. He alſo uſed to wonder that there was not a reward for ſuch as could

could find out a *fourth figure* in *logic*, as well as for thoſe who ſhould diſcover the *longitude*.

CHAP. VIII.

ANATOMY.

CORNELIUS, it is certain, had a moſt ſuperſtitious veneration for the antients; and if they contradicted each other, his reaſon was ſo pliant and ductile, that he was always of the opinion of the laſt he read. But he reckoned it a point of honour never to be vanquiſhed in a diſpute; from which quality he acquired the title of *invincible Doctor*. While the profeſſor of anatomy was demonſtrating to his ſon the ſeveral kinds of *inteſtines*, Cornelius affirmed that there were only two, the *colon* and the *aichos*, according to Hippocrates, who it was impoſſible could ever be miſtaken. It was in vain to aſſure him this error proceeded from want of accuracy in dividing the whole canal of the guts: ſay what you pleaſe, he replied, this is both mine and Hippocrates's opinion. You may, with equal reaſon (anſwered the profeſſor) affirm, that a man's liver hath five lobes, and deny the circulation of the blood. Ocular demonſtration, ſaid Cornelius, ſeems to be on your ſide, yet I ſhall not give it up: ſhow me any viſcus of a human body, and I will bring you a monſter that differs from the common rule in the ſtructure of it. If nature ſhews ſuch variety in the ſame age, why may ſhe not have extended it further in ſeveral ages? Produce me a man now of the age of an antediluvian; of the ſtrength of Sampſon, or the ſize of the giants. If in the whole, why not in parts of the body, may it not be poſſible the preſent generation of men may differ from the antients? the moderns have perhaps lengthened the channel of the guts by gluttony, and diminiſhed the liver by hard drinking. Though it ſhall be demonſtrated that modern blood circulates, yet I will believe, with Hippocrates, that the blood of the antients had a flux and reflux from the heart, like a tide. Conſider how luxury hath introduced new diſeaſes, and with them not improbably *altered* the whole courſe of the fluids. Conſider how

ow the current of mighty rivers, nay the very channels f the ocean are changed from what they were in antient ays; and can be ſo vain to imagine that the microcoſm f the human body alone is exempted from the fate of all hings? I queſtion not but plauſible conjectures may e nade even as to the time when the blood firſt began to irculate.—Such diſputes as theſe frequently perplexed he profeſſor to that degree, that he would now and then n a paſſion leave him in the middle of a lecture, as he lid at this time.

There unfortunately happened ſoon after, an unuſual ccident, which retarded the proſecution of the ſtudies of Martin. Having purchaſed the body of a malefactor, he ired a room for its diſſection near the Peſt-fields in St. Giles's, at a little diſtance from Tyburn-road. Crambe (to whoſe care this body was committed) carried it thither bout twelve a clock at night in a hackney-coach, few houſe-keepers being very willing to let their lodgings to ſuch kind of operators. As he was ſoftly ſtalking up ſtairs in the dark with the dead man in his arms, his burden had like to have ſlipped from him, which he (to ſave from falling) graſped ſo hard about the belly, that it forced the wind through the *anus*, with a noiſe exactly like the *crepitus* of a living man. Crambe (who could not comprehend how this part of the animal œconomy could remain in a dead man) was ſo terrified, that he threw down the body, ran up to his maſter, and had ſcarce breath to tell him what had happened. Martin with all his philoſophy could not prevail upon him to return to his poſt.—You may ſay what you pleaſe, quoth Crambe, no man alive ever broke wind more naturally; nay, he ſeemed to be mightily relieved by it.——The rolling of the corpſe down ſtairs made ſuch a noiſe that it awaked the whole houſe. The maid ſhrieked, the landlady cried out, thieves: but the landlord, in his ſhirt as he was, taking a candle in one hand, and a drawn ſword in the other, ventured out of the room. The maid with only a ſingle petticoat ran up ſtairs, but ſpurning at the dead body, fell upon it in a ſwoon. Now the landlord ſtood ſtill and liſtened, then he looked behind him, and ventured down in this manner, one ſtep after another, till he came where lay his maid, as dead, upon another corpſe unknown. The

wife ran into the ſtreet and cried out, murder! the watch ran in, while Martin and Crambe, hearing all this uproar, were coming down ſtairs. The watch imagined they were making their eſcape, ſeized them immediately, and carried them to a neighbouring Juſtice; where, upon ſearching them, ſeveral kinds of knives and dreadful weapons were found upon them. The Juſtice firſt examined Crambe—What is your name? ſays the Juſtice. I have acquired, quoth Crambe, no great name as yet; they call me Crambe, or Crambo, no matter which, as to myſelf though it may be ſome diſpute to poſterity.—What is yours and your maſter's profeſſion? "It is our buſineſs "to imbrue our hands in blood; we cut off the heads "and pull out the hearts of thoſe that never injured us; "we rip up big-bellied women, and tear children limb "from limb." Martin endeavoured to interrupt him; but the Juſtice being ſtrangely aſtoniſhed with the frankneſs of Crambe's confeſſion, ordered him to proceed; upon which he made the following ſpeech:

"May it pleaſe your Worſhip, as touching the body "of this man, I can anſwer each head that my accuſers "alledge againſt me, to a hair. They have hitherto "talked like num-ſculls without brains; but if your "Worſhip will not only give ear, but regard me with a "favourable eye, I will not be brow-beaten by the ſu"percilious looks of my adverſaries, who now ſtand "cheek by jowl by your Worſhip. I will prove to their "faces, that their foul mouths have not opened their lips "without a falſity; though they have ſhowed their teeth "as if they would bite off my noſe. Now, Sir, that I "may fairly ſlip my neck out of the collar, I beg this "matter may not be ſlightly ſkimed over. Though I "have no man here to back me, I will unboſom myſelf, "ſince truth is on my ſide, and ſhall give them their "bellies full, though they think they have me upon the "hip. Whereas they ſay I came into their lodgings, "with arms, and murdered this man without their privi"ty, I declare I had not the leaſt finger in it; and ſince "I am to ſtand upon my own legs, nothing of this mat"ter ſhall be left till I ſet it upon a right foot. In the "vein I am in, I cannot for my heart's blood and guts "bear this uſage: I ſhall not ſpare my lungs to defend

"my

" my good name: I was ever reckoned a good liver; " and I think I have the bowels of compaſſion. I aſk " but juſtice, and from the crown of my head, to the ſole " of my foot, I ſhall ever acknowledge myſelf your Wor- " ſhip's humble ſervant."

The Juſtice ſtared, the landlord and landlady lifted up their eyes, and Martin fretted, while Crambe talked in this rambling incoherent manner; till at length Martin begged to be heard. It was with great difficulty that the Juſtice was convinced; till they ſent for the finiſher of human laws, of whom the corpſe had been purchaſed; who looking near the left ear, knew his own work, and gave oath accordingly.

No ſooner was Martin got home, but he fell into a paſſion at Crambe. " What Dæmon, he cried, hath " poſſeſſed thee, that thou wilt never forſake that imper- " tinent cuſtom of punning? Neither my counſel nor " my example have thus miſled thee; thou governeſt " thyſelf by moſt erroneous maxims." " Far from it, " (anſwers Crambe), my life is as orderly as my dictio- " nary, for by my dictionary I order my life. I have " made a kalendar of radical words for all the ſeaſons, " months, and days of the year: every day I am under " the dominion of a certain word; but this day in par- " ticular I cannot be miſled, for I am governed by one " that rules all ſexes, ages, conditions, nay all animals, " rational and irrational. Who is not governed by the " word *led*? Our noblemen and drunkards are pimp-led, " phyſicians and pulſes fee-led, their patients and orange- " pil-led, a new-married man and an aſs are bride-led, " an old-married man and a pack-horſe ſad-led, cats and " dice are rat-led, ſwine and nobility are fly-led, a co- " quette and a tinder-box are ſpark-led, a lover and a " blunderer are grove-led. And that I may not be tedi- " ous"—" Which thou art (replied Martin, ſtamping with " his foot) which thou art, I ſay, beyond all human tole- " ration. Such an unnatural, unaccountable, uncoherent, " unintelligible, unprofitable"—" There it is now (inter- " rupted Crambe), this is our day for *uns!*" Martin could bear no longer—however, compoſing his countenance, " Come hither (he cried), there are five pounds, ſeven- " teen ſhillings, and nine pence: thou haſt been with me

"eight months, three weeks, two days, and four hours." Poor Crambe, upon the receipt of his ſalary, fell into tears, flung the money upon the ground, and burſt forth in theſe words:—"O Cicero, Cicero! if to pun be a crime, it is a "crime I have learned from thee! O Bias, Bias! if to "pun be a crime, by thy example was I biaſſed."—Whereupon Martin (conſidering that one of the greateſt orators, and even a ſage of Greece had punned) heſitated, relented, and reinſtated Crambe in his ſervice.

CHAP. IX.

How Martinus became a great critic.

IT was a moſt peculiar talent in Martinus, to convert every trifle into a ſerious thing, either in the way of life, or in learning. This can no way be better exemplified, than in the effect which the puns of Crambe had on the mind and ſtudies of Martinus. He conceived, that ſomewhat of a like talent to this of Crambe, of *aſſembling paralel ſounds*, either *ſyllables*, or *words*, might conduce to the emendation and correction of *antient authors*, if applied to their works with the ſame *diligence* and the ſame *liberty*. He reſolved to try firſt upon Virgil, Horace, and Terence; concluding, that, if the *moſt correct* authors could be ſo ſerved, with any reputation to the critic, the amendment and alteration of *all the reſt* would eaſily follow; where a new, a vaſt, nay boundleſs field of glory would be opened to the true and *abſolute critic*.

This ſpecimen on Virgil he has given us, in the addenda to his notes on the Dunciad. His Terence and Horace are in every body's hands, under the names of Richard B—ley, and Francis H—re. And we have convincing proof, that the late edition of Milton, publiſhed in the name of the former of theſe, was, in truth, the work of no other than our Scriblerus.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

f Martinus's uncommon practice of phyſic, and how he applied himſelf to the diſeaſes of the mind.

BUT it is high time to return to the hiſtory of the progreſs of Martinus in the ſtudies of phyſic, and o enumerate ſome at leaſt of the many diſcoveries and xperiments he made therein.

One of the firſt, was his method of inveſtigating latent ſtempers, by the ſagacious quality of *ſetting dogs* and *inters*. The ſucceſs and adventures that befell him, hen he walked with theſe animals, to ſmell them out in ie parks and public places about London, are what we ould willingly relate; but that his own account, toge- ier with a *liſt of thoſe gentlemen and ladies* at whom ey made a *full ſet*, will be publiſhed in time convenient. here will alſo be added the repreſentation, which, on oc- ſion of one diſtemper which was become almoſt epide- ical, he thought himſelf obliged to lay before both houſes parliament, intitled, *A propoſal for a general flux*, to terminate at one blow the p—x out of this kingdom.

But being weary of all practice on *fœtid bodies*; from certain niceneſs of conſtitution (eſpecially when he at- nded Dr Woodward through a twelve months courſe of omition), he determined to leave it off entirely, and to pply himſelf only to diſeaſes of the *mind*. He attemp- d to find out ſpecifics for all the *paſſions*; and as other hyſicians throw their patients into ſweats, vomits, pur- tions, *&c.* he caſt them into love, hatred, hope, fear, y, grief, *&c.* And indeed the great irregularity of the aſſions in the Engliſh nation, was the chief motive that duced him to apply his whole ſtudies, while he conti- ued among us, to the diſeaſes of the mind.

To this purpoſe he directed, in the firſt place, his late cquired ſkill in *anatomy*. He conſidered *virtues* and *ices* as certain habits which proceed from the natural ormation and ſtructure of particular parts of the body. bird flies becauſe it has wings, a duck ſwims becauſe it web-footed: and there can be no queſtion but the a- uncity of the pounces and beaks of the hawks, as well as

the length of the fangs, the ſharpneſs of the teeth, and the ſtrength of the crural and maſſeter-muſcles * in lions and tygers, are the cauſe of the great and habitual immortality of thoſe animals.

1ſt, He obſerved, that the ſoul and body mutually operate upon each other; and therefore if you deprive the mind of the outward inſtruments whereby ſhe uſually expreſſeth that paſſion, you will in time abate the paſſion itſelf, in like manner as caſtration abates luſt.

2dly, That the ſoul in mankind expreſſeth every paſſion by the motion of ſome particular *muſcles*.

3dly, That all muſcles grow ſtronger and thicker by being *much uſed*; therefore the habitual paſſions may be diſcerned in particular perſons by the *ſtrength* and *bigneſs* of the muſcles uſed in the expreſſion of that paſſion.

4thly, That a muſcle may be ſtrengthened or weakened by weakening or ſtrengthening the force of its antagoniſt. Theſe things premiſed, he took notice,

That *complaiſance*, *humility*, *aſſent*, *approbation*, and *civility*, were expreſſed by nodding the head and bowing the body forward: on the contrary, *diſſent*, *diſlike*, *refuſal*, *pride*, and *arrogance*, were marked by toſſing the head, and bending the body backwards: which two paſſions of *aſſent* and *diſſent* the Latins rightly expreſſed by the words *adnuere* and *abnuere*. Now, he obſerved that complaiſant and civil people had the flexors of the head very ſtrong; but in the proud and inſolent, there was a great overbalance of ſtrength in the extenſors of the neck and the muſcles of the back, from whence they perform, with great facility, the motion of *toſſing*, but with great difficulty that of *bowing*, and therefore have juſtly acquired the title of *ſtiff-necked*; in order to reduce ſuch perſons to a juſt balance, he judged that the pair of muſcles called *recti interni*, the maſtoidæi, with other flexors of the head, neck, and body, muſt be ſtrengthened; their antagoniſts, the *ſplenii complexi*, and the extenſors of the ſpine weakened: for which purpoſe nature herſelf ſeems to have directed mankind to correct this muſcular immorality by tying ſuch fellows *neck and heels*.

Contrary to this, is the pernicious cuſtom of mothers,

* Μασητῆρες μύες,

who

aboliſh the natural ſignature of modeſty in their ters, by teaching them *trſſing* and *bridling*, rather he baſhful poſture of *ſtooping*, and *hanging down d*. Martinus charged all huſbands to take notice *poſture of the head* of ſuch as they courted to ma- y, as that upon which their future happineſs did depend.

terers, who have the flexor muſcles ſo ſtrong, that re always bowing and cringing, he ſuppoſed might e meaſure, be corrected by being tied down upon by the back, like the children of the Indians; doctrine was ſtrongly confirmed by his obſerving ength of the *levatores ſcapulæ*: this muſcle is cal- muſcle of *patience*, becaule in that affection of people ſhrug and raiſe up the ſhoulders to the tip of . This muſcle alſo he obſerved to be exceeding- ng and large in *hen-pecked husbands*, in *Italians*, *Engliſh miniſters*.

urſuance of this theory, he ſuppoſed the *conſtrictors eye-lids*, muſt be ſtrengthened in the ſupercilious, *luctors* in drunkards and contemplative men, who e ſame ſteady and grave motion of the eye. That *cinators* or blowers up of the *cheeks*, and the *di-* of the *noſe*, were too ſtrong in choleric people; erefore nature here again directed us to a reme- ich was to correct ſuch extraordinary dilatation by *by the noſe*.

rolling amorous eye, in the paſſion of love, be corrected by frequently looking through glaſſes. inent fellows that jump upon tables, and cut ca- night be cured by relaxing medicines applied to the of their *legs*, which in ſuch people are too ſtrong. there were two caſes which he reckoned extremely t. Firſt, *Affectation*, in which there were ſo many s of the bum, thighs, belly, neck, back, and the body, all in a falſe tone, that it required an im- able multiplicity of applications.

: ſecond caſe was immoderate *laughter*: when any t riſible ſpecies were brought to the Doctor, and he conſidered what an infinity of muſcles theſe ng raſcals threw into a convulſive motion at the ſame whether we regard the ſpaſms of the diaphragm

and

and all the muſcles of reſpiration, the horrible *riſus* the mouth, the diſtortion of the lower-jaw, the criſp of the noſe, twinkling of the eyes, or ſpherical conv ty of the cheeks, with the tremulous ſucceſſion of whole human body: when he conſidered, I ſay, all t ſe uſed to cry out, *Caſus plane deplorabilis!* and g ſuch patients over.

CHAP. XI.

The caſe of a young Nobleman at court, with the Doc preſcription for the ſame.

AN eminent inſtance of Martinus's ſagacity in di vering the diſtempers of the mind, appeared in caſe of a young Nobleman at court, who was obſerve grow extremely affected in his ſpeech, and whimſical i his behaviour. He began to aſk odd queſtions, tal verſe to himſelf, ſhut himſelf up from his friends, an acceſſible to none but flatterers, poets, and pick-poc till his relations and old acquaintance judged him t ſo far gone, as to be a fit patient for the Doctor.

As ſoon as he had heard and examined all the ſy toms, he pronounced his diſtemper to be *love*.

His friends aſſured him, that they had, with great obſerved all his motions, and were perfectly ſatisfied t was no woman in the caſe. Scriblerus was as po that he was deſperately in love with ſome perſon or o "How can that be," (ſaid his aunt, who came to aſ advice) "when he converſes almoſt with none but "ſelf?" Say you ſo? he replied, why then he love with himſelf, one of the moſt common caſes i world. I am aſtoniſhed, people do not enough atte this diſeaſe, which has the ſame cauſes and ſympt and admits of the ſame cure with the other: eſpec ſince here the caſe of the patient is the more helpleſ deplorable of the two, as this unfortunate paſſion is blind than the other. There are people who diſc from their very youth, a moſt amorous inclination to t ſelves; which is unhappily nurſed by ſuch mothers with their good will, would never ſuffer their childr

croſſed in love. Eaſe, luxury, and idleneſs, blow up s flame as well as the other: conſtant opportunities converſation with the perſon beloved (the greateſt incentives), are here impoſſible to be prevented. Bawds l pimps in the other love, will be perpetually do- kind offices, ſpeaking a good word for the party, and ry about billet-doux: Therefore I aſk you, Madam, this Gentleman has not been much frequented by flat- ers, and a ſort of people who bring him dedications l verſes? "O Lord! Sir," (quoth the aunt), "the houſe is haunted with them." — There it is, replied iblerus, theſe are the bawds and pimps that go be- een a man and himſelf. Are there no civil ladies, that l him he dreſſes well, has a gentlemanly air, and the e? "Why truly, Sir, my nephew is not aukward." — ok you Madam, this is a misfortune to him: in form- days theſe ſort of lovers were happy in one reſpect, that y never had any rivals, but of late they have all the lies ſo. — Be pleaſed to anſwer a few queſtions more. hom does he generally talk of? himſelf, quoth the nt.—Whoſe wit and breeding does he moſt commend? s own, quoth the aunt.—Whom does he write letters ? Himſelf. —— Whom does he dream of? All the ams I ever heard were of himſelf. — Whom is he og- g yonder? Himſelf in his looking-glaſs. — Why does throw back his head in that languiſhing poſture? On- to be bleſt with a ſmile of himſelf, as he paſſes by.— es he ever ſteal a kiſs from himſelf, by biting his lips? continually, till they are perfect vermilion. — Have u obſerved him to uſe familiarities with any body? With none but himſelf: he often embraces himſelf with folded arms, he claps his hand often upon his hip, nay, ſometimes thruſts it into his breaſt."

Madam, ſaid the Doctor, all theſe are ſtrong ſymptoms; t there remain a few more. Has this amorous gentle- an preſented himſelf with any love-toys; ſuch as gold uff-boxes, repeating watches, or tweezer-caſes? theſe e things that in time will ſoften the moſt obdurate heart.

Not only ſo," (ſaid the aunt), "but he bought the o- ther day a very fine brilliant diamond-ring for his own wearing."—Nay, if he has accepted of this ring, the in- gue is very forward indeed, and it is high time for friends

to

to interpoſe—Pray Madam, a word or two mo
jealous that his acquaintance do not behave t
with reſpect enough? will he bear jokes and
freedoms? "By no means; a familiar appellati
"him angry; if you ſhake him a little rough
"hand, he is in a rage; but if you chuck him
"chin, he will return you a box on the ear."—
caſe is plain: he has the true pathognomic ſign
jealouſy; for no-body will ſuffer his miſtreſs to l
at that rate. Madam, upon the whole, this c
tremely dangerous. There are ſome people wh
gone in this paſſion of ſelf-love; but then th
very ſecret intrigue with themſelves, and hide i
the world beſides. But this patient has not the
of the reputation of his beloved, he is downrigh
lous in his behaviour with himſelf; he is encha
witched, and almoſt paſt cure. However, let th
ing methods be tried upon him.

Firſt, Let him *** *Hiatus*. *** Secondly
wear a bob-wig. Thirdly, Shun the company
ers, nay, of ceremonious people, and of all k
in general. It would not be amiſs if he trav
England in a ſtage-coach, and made the Tour o
in a track-ſcoute. Let him return the ſnuff-boxes
caſes (and particularly the diamond-ring) wh
received from himſelf. Let ſome knowing fri
ſent to him the many vile qualities of this miſtr
let him be ſhewn that her extravagance, pride,
gality, will infallibly bring him to a morſel of br
be proved, that he has been falſe to himſelf, a
chery is not a ſufficient cauſe to diſcard a miſtr
is? In ſhort, let him be made to ſee, that n
beſides himſelf, either loves or can ſuffer this
Let all looking-glaſſes, poliſhed toys, and c
plates be removed from him, for fear of brin
the admired object. Let him be taught to
thoſe tender airs, affected ſmiles, languiſhing lo
ton toſſes of the head, coy motions of the h
mincing gait, ſoft tone of voice, and all that
woman-like behaviour, that has made him th
his own eyes, and the object of his own adora
him ſurprize the beauty he adores at a diſadva

nſelf naked, diveſted of artificial charms, and he
id himſelf a forked ſtradling animal, with bandy
ſhort neck, a dun hide, and a pot belly. It would
better, if he took a ſtrong purge once a-week, in
:o contemplate himſelf in that condition: at which
will be convenient to make uſe of the letters, de-
ıs, *&c.* aboveſaid. Something like this has been
ed by Lucretius, and others, to be a powerful re-
in the caſe of women. If all this will not do, I
ven leave the poor man to his deſtiny. Let him
himſelf, and when he is condemned eternally to
; perhaps he may run to the next pond to get rid
ſelf, the fate of moſt violent ſelf-lovers.

CHAP. XII.

*Martinus endeavoured to find out the ſeat of the
, and of his correſpondence with the Free-thinkers.*

his deſign of Martin, to inveſtigate the diſeaſes of
ıe mind, he thought nothing ſo neceſſary as an en-
ıfter the *ſeat* of the *ſoul*; in which, at firſt, he la-
l under great uncertainties. Sometimes he was of
ɔ, that it lodged in the brain, ſometimes in the ſto-
and ſometimes in the heart. Afterwards he thought
rd to confine that ſovereign lady to one apartment,
made him infer, that ſhe ſhifted it according to the
l functions of life: the brain was her ſtudy, the
her ſtate-room, and the ſtomach her kitchen. But
aw ſeveral offices of life went on at the ſame time,
ı forced to give up this hypotheſis alſo. He now
tured it was more for the dignity of the ſoul to per-
ſeveral operations by her little miniſters, the *animal*
, from whence it was natural to conclude, that ſhe
in different parts according to different inclinations,
ages, and profeſſions. Thus in Epicurus he ſeat-
in the mouth of the ſtomach, philoſophers have
the brain, ſoldiers in their heart, women in their
es, fidlers in their fingers, and rope-dancers in their
At length he grew fond of the *glandula pinealis*,
ing many ſubjects to find out the different figure of
this

this gland, from whence he might diſcover the cauſe the different tempers in mankind. He ſuppoſed, that factious and reſtleſs-ſpirited people, he ſhould find it ſha and pointed, allowing no room for the ſoul to repoſe hi ſelf; that in quiet tempers it was flat, ſmooth, and ſo affording to the ſoul, as it were, an eaſy cuſhion. I was confirmed in this by obſerving, that calves and pl loſophers, tygers and ſtateſmen, foxes and ſharpers, pu cocks and fops, cock-ſparrows and coquets, monke and players, courtiers and ſpaniels, moles and miſers, e actly reſemble on another in the conformation of the *neal gland.* He did not doubt likewiſe to find the ſa reſemblance in highwaymen and conquerors: in order ſatisfy himſelf in which, it was, that he purchaſed t body of one of the firſt ſpecies (as hath been before r lated) at Tyburn, hoping in time to have the happineſs one of the latter too, under his anatomical knife.

We muſt not omit taking notice here, that theſe e quiries into the *ſeat* of the *ſoul* gave occaſion to his fi correſpondence with the ſociety of *Free-thinkers*, wh were then in their infancy in England, and ſo much tak with the promiſing endowments of Martin, that they o dered their ſecretary to write him the following letter.

To the learned Inquiſitor into nature, MARTINUS SCR BLERUS: *the ſociety of Free-thinkers greeting.*

Grecian Coffee-Houſe, May

IT is with unſpeakable joy we have heard of your i quiſitive genius, and we think it great pity that ſhould not be better employed, than in looking after th theological non-entity commonly called the *ſoul*: ſinc after all your enquiries, it will appear you have loſt yo labour in ſeeking the reſidence of ſuch a chimera, that n ver had being but in the brains of ſome dreaming phil ſophers. Is it not *demonſtration* to a perſon of your ſenſ that, ſince *you cannot find it*, there is *no ſuch thing?* I order to ſet ſo hopeful a genius right in this matter, w have ſent you an anſwer to the ill-grounded ſophiſms thoſe crack-brained fellows, and likewiſe an eaſy *mech nical explication* of *perception* or *thinking*.

Or

One of their chief arguments is *, that *self-conſciouſneſs* cannot inhere in any ſyſtem of matter, becauſe all matter is made up of ſeveral diſtinct beings, which never can make up one individual thinking being.

This is eaſily anſwered by a familiar inſtance. In every *jack* there is a *meat-roaſting* quality, which neither reſides in the fly, nor in the weight, nor in any particular wheel of the jack, but is the reſult of the whole compoſition: ſo in an animal, the ſelf-conſciouſneſs is not a real quality inherent in one being (any more than meat-roaſting in a jack), but the reſult of ſeveral modes or qualities in the ſame ſubject. As the fly, the wheels, the chain, the weight, the cords, *&c.* make one jack; ſo the ſeveral parts of the body make one animal. As perception or conſciouſneſs is ſaid to be inherent in this animal; ſo is meat-roaſting ſaid to be inherent in the jack. As ſenſation, reaſoning, volition, memory, &c. are the ſeveral modes of thinking; ſo roaſting of beef, roaſting of mutton, roaſting of pullets, geeſe, turkeys, &c. are the ſeveral modes of meat-roaſting. And as the general quantity of meat-roaſting, with its ſeveral modifications as to beef, mutton, pullets, &c. does not inhere in any one part of the jack; ſo neither does conſciouſneſs, with its ſeveral modes of ſenſation, intellection, volition, &c. inhere in any one, but is the reſult from the mechanical compoſition of the whole animal.

Juſt ſo, the quality or diſpoſition in a fiddle to play tunes, with the ſeveral modifications of this *tune-playing* quality, in playing of preludes, ſarabands, jigs, and gavotts, are as much real qualities in the inſtrument, as the thought or the imagination is in the mind of the perſon that compoſes them.

The parts, ſay they, of an animal body are perpetually changed, and the fluids which ſeem to be the ſubject of conſciouſneſs, are in a perpetual circulation; ſo that the ſame individual particles do not remain in the brain; from whence it will follow, that the idea of individual conſciouſneſs muſt be conſtantly tranſlated from one particle of matter to another, whereby the particle A, for

* This whole chapter is an inimitable ridicule on Collins's arguments againſt Clarke, to prove the ſoul only a quality. W.

example, must not only be conscious, but consci
it is the same being with the particle B that went

We answer; this is only a fallacy of the imag
and is to be understood in no other sense than that
of the English law, that the *King never dies*
power of thinking, self-moving, and governing th
machine, is communicated from every particle to
mediate successor; who, as soon as he is gone,
ately takes upon him the government, which still
the unity of the whole system.

They make a great noise about this individual't
a man is conscious to himself that he is the same in
he was twenty years ago; notwithstanding the fl
of the particles of matter that compose his body
think this is capable of a very plain answer, and
easily illustrated by a familiar example.

Sir John Cutler had a pair of black worsted st
which his maid darned so often with silk, that th
came at last a pair of silk stockings. Now, suppose
stockings of Sir John's endued with some degree
sciousness at every particular darning, they would
been sensible, that they were the same individual
stockings both before and after the darning; and
sation would have continued in them through all
cession of darnings: and yet, after the last of all
was not perhaps one thread left of the first pair o
ings, but they were grown to be silk stockings,
said before.

And whereas it is affirmed, that every animal
scious of some individual self-moving, self-deter
principle; it is answered, that, as in the House o
mons all things are determined by a *majority*; so
every animal system. As that which determines the
is said to be the reason of the whole assembly; i
otherwise with thinking beings, who are determi
the greater force of several particles; which, like
ny unthinking members, compose one thinking syst

And whereas it is likewise objected, that punis
cannot be just that are not inflicted upon the sam
vidual, which cannot subsist without the notion o
ritual substance: we reply, that this is no greater
ty to conceive, than that a corporation, which is

ax body, may be puniſhed for the faults, and liable to debts, of their predeceſſors.

We proceed now to explain, by the ſtructure of the in, the ſeveral modes of thinking. It is well known natomiſts, that the brain is a congeries of glands, that trate the finer parts of the blood, called animal ſpi- ; that a gland is nothing but a canal of a great length, ouſly intorted and wound up together. From the iation and motion of the ſpirits in thoſe canals, pro- all the different ſorts of thoughts. Simple ideas are duced by the motion of the ſpirits in one ſimple ca- ; when two of theſe canals diſembogue themſelves one, they make what we call a propoſition; and n two of theſe propoſitional channels empty them- es into a third, they form a ſyllogiſm, or a ratiocina- . Memory is performed in a diſtinct apartment of the n, made up of veſſels ſimilar, and like ſituated to the l, propoſitional, and ſyllogiſtical veſſels, in the prima- parts of the brain. After the ſame manner, it is eaſy to lain the other modes of thinking; as alſo why ſome ple think ſo wrong and perverſely, which proceeds from bad configuration of thoſe glands. Some, for ex- ple, are born without the propoſitional or ſyllogiſtical als; in others, that reaſon ill, they are of unequal acities; in dull fellows, of too great a length, where- the motion of the ſpirits is retarded; in trifling geni- , weak and ſmall; in the over-refining ſpirits, too ch intorted and winding; and ſo of the reſt.

We are ſo much perſuaded of the truth of this our hy- heſis, that we have employed one of our members, a at virtuoſo at Nuremberg, to make a ſort of an hydru- engine, in which a chemical liquor, reſembling blood, riven through elaſtic channels reſembling arteries and ns; by the force of an embolus like the heart, and ought by a pneumatic machine of the nature of the gs, with ropes and pullies, like the nerves, tendons, l muſcles: and we are perſuaded, that this our arti- al man will not only walk, and ſpeak, and perform ſt of the outward actions of the animal life, but (be- wound up once a-week) will perhaps reaſon as well as ſt of your country parſons.

We wait with the utmoſt impatience for the honour of having

having you a member of our ſociety, and beg leav
ſure you that we are, *&c.*

What return Martin made to this obliging le
muſt defer to another occaſion: let it ſuffice at pre
tell, that Crambe was in great rage at them, for
ing, as he thought, a hint from his *Theory of Syll*
without doing him the honour ſo much as to n
him. He adviſed his maſter by no means to ent
their ſociety, unleſs they would give him ſufficie
rity, to bear him harmleſs from any thing that
happen after this preſent life.

CHAP. XIII.

Of the ſeceſſion of Martinus, and ſome hint of his t

IT was in the year 1699 that Martin ſet out
travels. Thou wilt certainly be very cur
know what they were. It is not yet time to infor
But what hints I am at liberty to give, I will.

Thou ſhalt know then, that, in his firſt voyage
carried by a proſperous ſtorm, to a diſcovery of
mains of the ancient Pygmæan empire,

That, in his ſecond, he was as happily ſhipwrec
the land of the *giants*, now the moſt humane pe
the world.

That, in his third voyage, he diſcovered a whol
dom of *philoſophers*, who govern by the *mathe*
with whoſe admirable ſchemes and projects he r
to benefit his own dear country; but had the mis
to find them rejected by the envious miniſters of
Anne, and himſelf ſent treacherouſly away.

And hence it is, that, in his fourth voyage, he d
a vein of melancholy, proceeding almoſt to a diſgu
ſpecies; but above all, a mortal deteſtation to the
flagitious race of *miniſters*, and a final reſolution
give in any *memorial* to the *Secretary of ſtate*, in
to ſubject the lands he diſcovered to the *crown* of
Britain.

Now if, by theſe hints, the reader can help him

farther diſcovery of the nature and contents of theſe avels, he is welcome to as much light as they afford im; I am obliged, by all the ties of honour, not to eak more openly.

But if any man ſhall ever ſee ſuch very extraordinary yages, into ſuch very extraordinary nations, which maeſt the moſt diſtinguiſhed marks of a philoſopher, a poician, and a legiſlator; and can imagine them to belong a *ſurgeon of a ſhip*, or a *captain of a merchantman*, t him remain in his ignorance.

And whoever he be that ſhall further obſerve, in eve page of ſuch a book, that cordial *love* of *mankind*, that violable *regard* to *truth*, that *paſſion* for his *dear coun-y*, and that particular attachment to the excellent prinſs Queen Anne; ſurely that man deſerves to be pitied, by all thoſe viſible ſigns and characters, he cannot diinguiſh and acknowledge the great Scriblerus*.

CHAP. XIV.

Of the diſcoveries and works of the great Scriblerus, made and to be made, written and to be written, known and unknown.

HERE therefore, at this great period, we end our firſt book. And here, O reader, we intreat ee utterly to forget all thou haſt hitherto read, and caſt thy eyes only forward, to that boundleſs field the xt ſhall open unto thee; the fruits of which (if thine, our ſins do not prevent) are to ſpread and multiply over is our work, and over all the face of the earth.

In the mean time, know what thou oweſt, and what ou yet mayſt owe, to this excellent perſon, this prodi- of our age; who may well be called, *The philoſopher ultimate cauſes*, ſince, by a ſagacity peculiar to himf, he hath diſcovered effects in their very cauſes; and thout the trivial helps of experiments, or obſervations, th been the inventor of moſt of the modern ſyſtems and potheſes.

* *Gulliver's Travels* were firſt intended as a part of Scriblerus's emoirs. *Warburton.*

He hath enriched mathematics with many preciſe and geometrical *quadratures* of the *circle*. He firſt diſcovered the *cauſe* of *gravity*, and the inteſtine *motion* of *fluids*.

To him we owe all the obſervations on the *parallax* of the *pole-ſtar*, and all the new *theories* of the *deluge*.

He it was that firſt taught the right uſe ſometimes of the *fuga vacui*, and ſometimes of the *materia ſubtilis*, in reſolving the grand phænomena of nature.

He it was that firſt found out the *palpability* of *colours*; and, by the delicacy of his touch, could diſtinguiſh the different vibrations of the heterogeneous rays of light.

His were the projects of *perpetuum mobiles*, *flying engines*, and *pacing ſaddles*; the method of diſcovering the *longitude* by *bomb-veſſels*, and of increaſing the *trade-wind* by vaſt plantations of *reeds* and *ſedges*.

I ſhall mention only a few of his philoſophical and mathematical works.

1. A complete digeſt of the laws of nature, with a review of thoſe that are obſolete or repealed, and of thoſe that are ready to be renewed and put in force.

2. A mechanical explication of the formation of the univerſe, according to the Epicurean hypotheſes.

3. An inveſtigation of the quantity of real matter in the univerſe, with the proportion of the ſpecific gravity of ſolid matter to that of fluid.

4. Microſcopical obſervations of the figure and bulk of the conſtituent parts of all fluids. A calculation of the proportion in which the fluids of the earth decreaſe, and of the period in which they will be totally exhauſted.

5. A computation of the duration of the ſun, and how long it will laſt before it is burned out.

6. A method to apply the force ariſing from the immenſe velocity of *light* to mechanical purpoſes.

7. An anſwer to the queſtion of a curious gentleman; how long a *new ſtar* was lighted up before its appearance to the inhabitants of our earth? To which is ſubjoined, a calculation how much the inhabitants of the *moon* eat for ſupper, conſidering that they paſs a night equal to fifteen of our natural days.

8. A demonſtration of the natural dominion of the inhabi-

habitants of the earth over thoſe of the moon, if ever an intercourſe ſhould be opened between them. With a propoſal of a *partition-treaty* among the earthly potentates, in caſe of ſuch diſcovery.

9. Tide-tables, for a comet, that is to approximate towards the earth.

10. The number of the inhabitants of London determined by the reports of the gold-finders, and the tonnage of their carriages; with allowance for the extraordinary quantity of the *ingeſta* and *egeſta* of the people of England, and a deduction of what is left under dead walls, and dry ditches.

It will from hence be evident, how much all his ſtudies were directed to the univerſal benefit of mankind. Numerous have been his projects to this end, of which two alone will be ſufficient to ſhew the amazing grandeur of his genius. The firſt was a propoſal, by a general contribution of all princes, to pierce the firſt cruſt or *nucleus* of this our *earth*, quite through, to the next concentrical ſphere. The advantage he propoſed from it was, to find the *parallax* of the *fixt ſtars*; but chiefly to refute Sir Iſaac Newton's Theory of *Gravity*, and Mr. Halley's of the *Variations*. The ſecond was, to build *two poles* to the *meridian*, with immenſe light-houſes on the top of them; to ſupply the defect of nature, and to make the longitude as eaſy to be calculated as the latitude. Both theſe he could not but think very practicable, by the power of all the potentates of the world.

May we preſume after theſe to mention, how he deſcended from the ſublime to the beneficial parts of knowlege, and particularly his extraordinary practice of *phyſic*. From the age, complexion, or weight of the perſon given, he contrived to preſcribe at a diſtance, as well as at a patient's bed-ſide. He taught the way to many modern phyſicians, to cure their patients by *intuition*, and to others to cure *without looking on them at all*. He projected a menſtruum to diſſolve the ſtone, made of Dr. Woodward's *univerſal deluge-water*. His alſo was the device to relieve conſumptive or aſthmatic perſons, by bringing freſh air out of the country to town, by pipes of the nature of the recipients of air-pumps: and to introduce the native air of a man's country into any other in

which

which he ſhould travel, with a ſeaſonable introd
ſuch ſteams as were moſt familiar to him; to t
preſſible comfort of many Scotſmen, Lapland
white bears.

In *phyſiognomy*, his penetration is ſuch, that,
picture only of any perſon, he can write his
from the features of the parents, draw the portra
child that is to be born.

Nor hath he been ſo enrapt in theſe ſtudies,
gleſt the polite arts of painting, architecture, m
etry, &c. It was he that gave the firſt hint to
dern *painters*, to improve the *likeneſs* of their
by the uſe of ſuch *colours* as would faithfully a
ſtantly accompany the *life*, not only in its preſe
but in all its alterations, decays, age, and deat

In *architecture*, he builds not with ſo much r
preſent ſymmetry or conveniency, as with a thou
worthy a true lover of antiquity, *to wit*, the no
the building will have to poſterity, when it ſhall
become a ruin.

As to *muſic*, I think Heidegger has not the fa
ny that he has been much beholden to his ſcores.

In *poetry*, he hath appeared under a hundr
rent names, of which we may one day give a ca

In *politics*, his writings are of a peculiar caſt,
moſt part ironical, and the drift of them often ſo
and refined as to be miſtaken by the vulgar.
went ſo far as to write a perſuaſive to people to
own children, which was ſo little underſtood as to
in ill part *. He has often written againſt *liber*
name of *Freeman* and *Algernon Sydney*, in vindi
the meaſures of Spain under that of *Raleigh*; and
of *corruption* under thoſe of Cato and Publicola.

It is true, that at his laſt departure from Eng
the reign of Q. Anne, apprehending leſt any
might be perverted to the ſcandal of the weak, o
ragement of the flagitious, he caſt them all, withc
cy, into a bog-houſe near St. James's. Some l

* Swift's ironical tract on that ſubject, intitled, *A p
poſal for preventing the children of poor people in Ireland f
a burden to their parents*, &c. vol. iii.

have been with great diligence recovered, and fiſhed up with a hook and line, by the miniſterial writers, which make at preſent the great ornaments of their works.

Whatever he judged beneficial to mankind, he conſtantly communicated (not only during his ſtay among us, but ever ſince his abſence) by ſome method or other in which oſtentation had no part. With what incredible modeſty he concealed himſelf, is known to numbers of thoſe to whom he addreſſed ſometimes Epiſtles, ſometimes Hints, ſometimes whole Treatiſes, Advices to friends, Projects of firſt miniſters, Letters to members of parliament, Accounts to the Royal Society, and innumerable others.

All theſe will be vindicated to the true author, in the courſe of theſe memoirs. I may venture to ſay, they cannot be unacceptable to any, but to thoſe, who will appear too much concerned as *plagiaries*, to be admitted as *judges*. Wherefore we warn the public, to take particular notice of all ſuch as manifeſt any indecent paſſion at the appearance of this work, as perſons moſt certainly involved in the guilt.

The End of the Firſt Book.

MARTINUS

MARTINUS SCRIBLERUS

ΠΕΡΙ ΒΑΘΟΥΣ:

OR,

Of the ART of SINKING in POETRY.

Written in the Year 1727.

CHAP. I.

IT hath been long, my dear countrymen, the ſubje of my concern and ſurprize, that whereas numberle poets, critics, and orators, have compiled and digeſ ed the art of antient poeſy, there hath not riſen among one perſon ſo public-ſpirited, as to perform the like f the modern. Although it is univerſally known, that o every way induſtrious moderns, both in the weight of the writings, and in the velocity of their judgments, do infinitely excel the ſaid antients.

Nevertheleſs, too true it is, that while a plain and d rect road is paved to their ὕψος, or ſublime, no track ha been yet chalked out to arrive at our βάθος, or profound. The Latins, as they came between the Greeks and u made uſe of the word *altitudo*, which implies equall heighth and depth. Wherefore conſidering, with no ſmal grief, how many promiſing geniuſes of this age are wandering, as I may ſay, in the dark without a guide, I have undertaken this arduous but neceſſary taſk, to lead them, as it were by the hand, and ſtep by ſtep, the gentle downhill way to the *bathos*; the bottom, the end, the centra point, the *non plus ultra*, of true modern poeſy!

When I conſider, my dear countrymen, the extent fertility, and populouſneſs of our lowlands of Parnaſſus the flouriſhing ſtate of our trade, and the plenty of our manu

·e, there are two reflections, which adminiſter
tion of ſurprize; the one, that all dignities and
ould be beſtowed upon the exceeding few mea-
tants of the top of the mountain; the other,
nation ſhould have arrived at that pitch of
t now poſſeſſes, without any regular ſyſtem of
; to the firſt, it is with great pleaſure I have
f late the gradual decay of delicacy and refine-
ng mankind, who are become too reaſonable
that we ſhould labour with infinite pains to
to the taſte of theſe mountaineers, when they
ny may condeſcend to ours. But as we have
iqueſtionable majority on our ſide, I doubt not
all ſhortly be able to level the highlanders,
re a farther vent for our own product, which is
much reliſhed, encouraged, and rewarded by
y and gentry of Great Britain.
ore, to ſupply our former defects, I propoſe to
ſcattered rules of our art into regular inſtitutes,
xample and practice of the deep geniuſes of our
mitating herein my predeceſſors, the maſter of
, and the ſecretary of the renowned Zenobia:
; my undertaking I am the more animated, as
iore ſucceſs than has attended even thoſe great
nce their laws, though they might be good,
been ſlackly executed, and their precepts,
trict, obeyed only by fits, and by a very ſmall

ſame time I intend to do juſtice upon our neigh-
iabitants of the upper Parnaſſus; who, taking
of the riſing ground, are perpetually throwing
oiſh, dirt, and ſtones upon us, never ſuffering us
peace. Theſe men, while they enjoy the cryſtal
Helicon, envy us our common water, which
r ſtars), though it is ſomewhat muddy, flows in
ater abundance. Nor is this the greateſt in-
t we have to complain of; for though it is evi-
we never made the leaſt attempt or inroad in-
rritories, but lived contented in our native fens;
often not only committed petty larcenies upon
rs, but driven the country, and carried off at
le cart-loads of our manufacture; to reclaim

ſome

ſome of which ſtolen goods, is part of the deſign of th treatiſe.

For we ſhall ſee, in the courſe of this work, that ou greateſt adverſaries have ſometimes deſcended towards us and doubtleſs might now and then have arrived at th *bathos* itſelf, had it not been for that miſtaken opinio they all entertained, that the rules of the antients wer equally neceſſary to the moderns; than which there can not be a more grievous error, as will be amply proved i the following diſcourſe.

And indeed when any of theſe have gone ſo far, as b the light of their own genius to attempt *new* models, i is wonderful to obſerve, how nearly they have approach ed us in thoſe particular pieces; though in their other they differed *toto cælo* from us.

CHAP. II.

That the bathos, or profound, is the natural taſte of man and in particular of the preſent age.

THE taſte of the *bathos* is implanted by nature itſel in the ſoul of man, till prevented by cuſtom o example, he is taught, or rather compelled to reliſh th *ſublime*. Accordingly, we ſee the unprejudiced minds o children delight only in ſuch productions, and in ſuch i mages, as our true modern writers ſet before them. I have obſerved, how faſt the general taſte is returning t this firſt ſimplicity and innocence: and if the intent of all poetry be to divert and inſtruct, certainly, that kind which diverts and inſtructs the *greateſt number*, is to b preferred. Let us look round among the admirers o poetry; we ſhall find thoſe who have a taſte of the *ſublime*, to be very few; but the *profound* ſtrikes univerſally, and is adapted to every capacity. It is a fruitleſs undertaking to write for men of a nice and foppiſh guſto, whom, after all, it is almoſt impoſſible to pleaſe; and it is ſtill more chimerical to write for poſterity, of whoſe taſte we cannot make any judgment, and whoſe applauſe we can never enjoy. It muſt be confeſſed, our wiſer authors have a preſent end,

Et

Et prodeſſe volunt, et delectare poetæ.

Their true deſign is profit or gain; in order to acquire which, it is neceſſary to procure applauſe by adminiſtring pleaſure to the reader: from whence it follows demonſtrably, that their productions muſt by ſuited to the *preſent* taſte. And I cannot but congratulate our age on this peculiar felicity, that though we have made indeed great progreſs in all other branches of luxury, we are not yet debauched with any high reliſh in poetry, but are in this one taſte leſs nice than our anceſtors. If an art is to be eſtemated by its ſucceſs, I appeal to experience, whether there have not been, in proportion to their number, as many ſtarving good poets, as bad ones?

Nevertheleſs, in making gain the principal end of our art, far be it from me to exclude any great geniuſes of *rank* or *fortune* from diverting themſelves this way. They ought to be praiſed no leſs than thoſe princes, who paſs their vacant hours in ſome ingenious mechanical or manual art. And to ſuch as theſe, it would be ingratitude not to own, that our art has been often infinitely indebted.

CHAP. III.

The neceſſity of the bathos phyſically conſidered.

FURTHERMORE, it were great cruelty and injuſtice, if all ſuch authors as cannot write in the other way, were prohibited from writing at all. Againſt this I draw an argument from what ſeems to me an undoubted phyſical maxim; that *poetry is a natural morbid ſecretion from the brain.* As I would not ſuddenly ſtop a cold in the head, or dry up my neighbour's iſſue, I would as little hinder him from neceſſary writing. It may be affirmed with great truth, that there is hardly any human creature paſt childhood, but at one time or other has had ſome poetical evacuation, and, no queſtion, was much the better for it in his health; ſo true is the ſaying, *naſcimur poetæ.* Therefore is the deſire of writing properly termed *pruritus*, the "titillation of the generative faculty of the brain," and the perſon is ſaid to *conceive*; now ſuch as conceive muſt bring forth. I have known a man

thoughtful, melancholy, and raving for divers days, who forthwith grew wonderfully eaſy, lightſome, and cheerful, upon a diſcharge of the peccant humour in exceeding purulent metre. Nor can I queſtion, but abundance of untimely deaths are occaſioned for want of this laudable vent of unruly paſſions; yea, perhaps, in poor wretches (which is very lamentable), for mere want of pen, ink, and paper! From hence it follows, that a ſuppreſſion of the very worſt poetry is of dangerous conſequence to the ſtate. We find by experience, that the ſame humours which vent themſelves in ſummer in ballads and ſonnets, are condenſed, by the winter's cold, into pamphlets and ſpeeches for and againſt the miniſtry: nay, I know not, but many times a piece of poetry may be the moſt innocent compoſition of a miniſter himſelf.

It is therefore manifeſt, that *mediocrity* ought to be allowed, yea, indulged, to the good ſubjects of England. Nor can I conceive how the world has ſwallowed the contrary maxim upon the ſingle authority of Horace *. Why ſhould the golden mean, and quinteſſence of all virtues, be deemed ſo offenſive in this art? or coolneſs or mediocrity be ſo amiable a quality in a man, and ſo deteſtable in a poet?

However, far be it from me to compare theſe writers with thoſe great ſpirits, who are born with a *vivacité de peſanteur*, or (as an Engliſh author calls it) an "alacri-"ty of ſinking †;" and who by ſtrength of nature alone, can excel. All I mean, is to evince the neceſſity of rules to theſe of leſſer geniuſes, as well as the uſefulneſs of them to the greater.

CHAP. IV.

That there is an art of the bathos, or profund.

WE come now to prove, that there is an *art of ſinking in poetry*. Is there not an architecture of

* ——— *Mediocribus eſſe poetis*
Non dii, non homines, &c.——HOR. *Pope.*

† Spoken by Falſtaff of himſelf in Shakeſpear's Merry Wives of Windſor. *Hawkeſworth.*

vaults, and cellars, as well as lofty domes and pyramids? Is there not as much ſkill and labour in making ditches, as in raiſing mounts? Is there not an art of diving as well as of flying? and will any ſober practitioner affirm, that a diving engine is not of ſingular uſe in making him long-winded, aſſiſting his deſcent, and furniſhing him with more ingenious means of keeping under water?

If we ſearch the authors of antiquity, we ſhall find as few to have been diſtinguiſhed in the true *profund*, as in the true *ſublime*. And the very ſame thing (as it appears from Longinus) had been imagined of that, as now of this: namely, that it was entirely the gift of nature. I grant, that, to excel in the *bathos*, a genius is requiſite; yet the rules of art muſt be allowed ſo far uſeful, as to add weight, or, as I may ſay, hang on lead to facilitate and enforce our deſcent, to guide us to the moſt advantageous declivities, and habituate our imagination to a depth of thinking. Many there are that can fall, but few can arrive at the felicity of falling gracefully; much more for a man, who is amongſt the loweſt of the creation, at the very bottom of the atmoſphere; to deſcend beneath himſelf, is not ſo eaſy a taſk, unleſs he calls in art to his aſſiſtance. It is with the *bathos* as with ſmall beer, which is indeed vapid and inſipid, if left at large and let abroad; but being, by our rules, confined and well ſtopt, nothing grows ſo frothy, pert, and bouncing.

The *ſublime* of nature is the ſky, the ſun, moon, ſtars, *&c.* The *profund* of nature is gold, pearls, precious ſtones, and the treaſures of the deep, which are inеſtimable as unknown. But all that lies between theſe, as corn, flowers, fruits, animals, and things for the mere uſe of man, are of mean price, and ſo common as not to be greatly eſteemed by the curious. It being certain that any thing, of which we know the true uſe, cannot be invaluable: which affords a ſolution, why common ſenſe hath either been totally deſpiſed, or held in ſmall repute, by the greateſt modern critics and authors.

CHAP. V.

Of the true genius for the profund, and by what it is constituted.

AND I will venture to lay it down, as the firſt maxim and corner-ſtone of this our art; that whoever would excel therein, muſt ſtudiouſly avoid, deteſt, and turn his head from all the ideas, ways, and workings of that peſtilent foe to wit, and deſtroyer of fine figures which is known by the name of *common ſenſe*. His buſineſs muſt be to contract the true *gout de travers*; and to acquire a moſt happy, uncommon, unaccountable way of thinking.

He is to conſider himſelf as a groteſque painter, whoſe works would be ſpoiled by an imitation of nature, or uniformity of deſign. He is to mingle bits of the moſt various, or diſcordant kinds, landſcape, hiſtory, portraits, animals, and connect them with a great deal of flouriſhing by head or tail, as it ſhall pleaſe his imagination, and contribute to his principal end, which is to glare by ſtrong oppoſitions of colours, and ſurprize by contrariety of images.

Serpentes avibus geminentur, tigribus agni. HOR.

His deſign ought to be like a labyrinth, out of which no body can get clear but himſelf. And ſince the great art of all poetry is to mix truth with fiction, in order to join the *credible* with the *ſurpriziug*; our author ſhall produce the credible, by painting nature in her loweſt ſimplicity, and the ſurprizing, by contradicting common opinion. In the very manners he will affect the *marvelous*; he will draw Achilles with the patience of Job; a prince talking like a jack-pudding; a maid of honour ſelling bargains; a footman ſpeaking like a philoſopher; and a fine gentleman like a ſcholar. Whoever is converſant in modern plays, may make a moſt noble collection of this kind, and at the ſame time form a complete body of *modern ethics and morality*.

Nothing ſeemed more plain to our great authors, than that the world hath long been weary of *natural things*.

How

How much the contrary are formed to pleaſe, is evident, from the univerſal applauſe daily given to the admirable entertainments of *harlequins* and *magicians* on our ſtage. When an audience behold a coach turned into a wheelbarrow, a conjuror into an old woman, or a man's head where his heels ſhould be; how are they ſtruck with tranſport and delight? which can only be imputed to this cauſe, that each object is changed into that which hath been ſuggeſted to them by their own low ideas before.

He ought therefore to render himſelf maſter of this happy and *anti-natural* way of thinking, to ſuch a degree, as to be able, on the appearance of any object, to furniſh his imagination with ideas infinitely *below* it. And his eyes ſhould be like unto the wrong end of a perſpective glaſs, by which all the objects of nature are leſſened.

For example; when a true genius looks upon the ſky, he immediately catches the idea of a piece of blue *lute-ſtring*, or a child's mantle.

The skies, whoſe ſpreading volumes ſcarce have room,
Spun thin, and wove in nature's fineſt loom,
The new-born world in their ſoft lap embrac'd,
And all around their ſtarry mantle caſt *.

If he looks upon a tempeſt, he ſhall have an image of a tumbled bed, and deſcribe a ſucceeding calm in this manner;

The ocean, joyed to ſee the tempeſt fled,
New lays his waves, and ſmooths his ruffled bed †.

The triumphs and acclamations of the angels at the creation of the univerſe, preſent to his imagination "the "rejoicings on the Lord Mayor's day;" and he beholds thoſe glorious beings celebrating their creator, by huzzaing, making illuminations, and flinging ſquibs, crackers, and ſky-rockets.

Glorious illuminations, made on high
By all the ſtars and planets of the ſky,

* Prince Arthur, p. 41, 42. † P. 14.

In juſt degrees, and ſhining order placed,
Spectators charmed, and the bleſt dwellings graced.
Through all th' enlightened air ſwift fire-works flew,
Which with repeated ſhouts glad cherubs threw.
Comets aſcended with their ſweeping train,
Then fell in ſtarry ſhowers and glittering rain.
In air ten thouſand meteors blazing hung,
Which from th' eternal battlements were flung *.

If a man, who is violently fond of *wit*, will ſacrifice to that paſſion his friend or his God, would it not be a ſhame, if he who is ſmit with the love of the *bathos*, ſhould not ſacrifice to it all other tranſitory regards? You ſhall hear a zealous proteſtant deacon invoke a ſaint, and modeſtly beſeech her to do more for us than Providence.

Look down, bleſt ſaint, with pity then look down,
Shed on this land thy kinder influence,
And guide us through the miſts of providence,
In which we ſtray —— †.

Neither will he, if a goodly ſimile come in his way, ſcruple to affirm himſelf an eye-witneſs of things never yet beheld by man, or never in exiſtence; as thus,

Thus have I ſeen *in Araby the bleſt,*
A phœnix couch'd upon her ſun'ral neſt ‡.

But to convince you, that nothing is ſo great, which a marvellous genius, prompted by this laudable zeal, is not able to leſſen; hear how the moſt ſublime of all beings is repreſented in the following images.

* Prince Arthur, p. 50.

N. B. In order to do juſtice to theſe great poets, our citation are taken from the beſt, the laſt, and moſt correct editions of their works. That which we uſe of Prince Arthur, is in duodecimo 1714, the fourth edition reviſed. *Pope.*

† A. Philips on the death of Q. Mary.

‡ Anon.

Firſt

First he is a PAINTER.

ines the Lord of nature in the air
ds forth his clouds, his ſable canvas, where
ncil, dipt in heavenly colour bright,
s his fair rain-bow, charming to the ſight *.

Now he is a CHEMIST.

lmighty chemiſt does his work prepare,
down his waters on the thirſty plain,
's his light'ning, and diſtills his rain †.

Now he is a WRESTLER.

n his griping arms th' Eternal took,
with ſuch mighty force my body ſhook,
the ſtrong graſp my members ſorely bruis'd,
e all my bones, and all my ſinews loos'd ‡.

Now a RECRUITING OFFICER.

louds the ſun-beams levy freſh ſupplies,
raiſe recruits of vapours, which ariſe,
vn from the ſeas, to muſter in the ſkies ||.

Now a peaceable GUARANTEE.

agues of peace the neighbours did agree,
to maintain them God was guarantee **.

Then he is an ATTORNEY.

as a vile offender, God indites,
terrible decrees againſt me writes,
od will not be my advocate,
cauſe to manage or debate ††.

* Black. opt. edit. duod. 1716. p. 172.
† Black. Pſal. civ. p. 263. ‡ Page 15.
|| Page 170. ** P. 70. †† P. 61.

In

In the following lines he is a GOLD-BEATER.

Who the rich metal beats, and then with care
Unfolds the golden leaves to gild the fields of air *.

Then a FULLER.

——th' exhaling reeks, that ſecret riſe,
Born on rebounding ſun-beams through the skies,
Are thicken'd, wrought, and whiten'd, till they grow
A heavenly fleece——————†.

A MERCER, or PACKER.

Didſt thou one end of air's wide curtain hold,
And help the bales of æther to unfold;
Say, which cærulean pile was by thy hand enroll'd ‡.

A BUTLER.

He meaſures all the drops with wondrous skill,
Which the black clouds, his floating bottles, fill ‖.

And a BAKER.

God in the wilderneſs his table ſpread,
And in his airy ovens bak'd their bread **.

CHAP. VI.

Of the ſeveral kinds of geniuſes in the profound, and the marks and characters of each.

I DOUBT not, but the reader, by this cloud of examples, begins to be convinced of the truth of our aſſertion, that the *bathos* is an *art*; and that the genius of no mortal whatever, following the mere ideas of nature,

* Black. Pſ. civ. p. 181. † P. 18. ‡ P. 174.
‖ P. 131. ** Black. Song of *Moſes*, p. 218.

ture, and unaſſiſted with an habitual, nay, laborious peculiarity of thinking, could arrive at images ſo wonderfully low and unaccountable. The great author, from whoſe treaſury we have drawn all theſe inſtances, (the father of the *bathos*, and indeed the Homer of it) has, like that immortal Greek, confined his labours to the greater poetry, and thereby left room for others to acquire a due ſhare of praiſe in inferior kinds. Many painters, who could never hit a noſe or an eye, have, with a felicity, copied a ſmall pox, or been admirable at a toad or a red-herring: and ſeldom are we without geniuſes for *ſtill-life*, which they can work up and ſtiffen with incredible accuracy.

An univerſal genius riſes not in an age; but when he riſes, armies riſe in him! he pours forth five or ſix epic poems with greater facility, than five or ſix pages can be produced by an elaborate and ſervile copier after nature or the ancients. It is affirmed by Quintilian, that the ſame genius which made Germanicus ſo great a general, would with equal application have made him an excellent heroic poet. In like manner, reaſoning from the affinity there appears between arts and ſciences, I doubt not, but an active catcher of butterflies, a careful and fanciful pattern-drawer, an induſtrious collector of ſhells, a laborious and tuneful bag piper, or a diligent breeder of tame rabbits, might ſeverally excel in their reſpective parts of the *bathos*.

I ſhall range theſe confined and leſs copious geniuſes under proper claſſes, and (the better to give their pictures to the reader) under the names of *animals* of ſome ſort or other; whereby he will be enabled, at the firſt ſight of ſuch as ſhall daily come forth, to know to what kind to refer, and with what authors to compare them.

1. The *flying-fiſhes*: theſe are writers, who now and then riſe upon their fins, and fly out of the *profound*; but their wings are ſoon dry, and they drop down to the bottom. G. S. A. H. C. G.

2. The *ſwallows* are authors, that are eternally ſkimming and fluttering up and down, but all their agility is employed to *catch flies*. L. T. W. P. Lord. H.

3. The *oſtriches* are ſuch, whoſe heavineſs rarely permits them to raiſe themſelves from the ground; their wings

wings are of no uſe to lift them up, and their motion between flying and walking; but then they *run very ſa* D. F. L. E. the Hon. E. H.

4. The *parrots* are they, that repeat *another's* word in ſuch a hoarſe odd voice, as makes them ſeem t *own*. W. B. W. S. C C the Rev. D. D.

5. The *didappers* are authors, that keep themſelv long out of ſight, under water, and come up now a then, where you leaſt expected them. L. W. G. D. E the Hon. Sir W. Y.

The *porpoiſes* are unwieldly and big; they put their numbers into a great turmoil and tempeſt, whenever they appear in plain light (which is ſeldo they are only ſhapeleſs and ugly monſters. I. D. C. I O.

7. The *frogs* are ſuch, as can neither walk nor but can *leap* and *bound* to admiration: they live genera ly in the bottom of a ditch, and make a great noi whenever they thruſt their heads above water. E. W I. M. Eſq; T. D. Gent.

8. The *eels* are obſcure authors, that wrap themſelv up in their own mud, but are mighty nimble and pert L. W. L. T. P. M. General C.

9. The *tortoiſes* are ſlow and chill, and, like paſtora writers, delight much in gardens: they have, for th moſt part, a fine embroidered ſhell, and underneath it heavy lump. A. P. W. B. L. E. the Right Honou able E. of S.

Theſe are the chief *characteriſtics* of the *bathos*, a in each of theſe kinds we have the comfort to be bleſſ with ſundry and manifold choice ſpirits in this our iſlan

CHAP. VII.

Of the profound, when it conſiſts in the thought.

WE have already laid down the principles upo which our author is to proceed, and the mann of forming his thought by familiarizing his mind to t *loweſt objects*; to which, it may be added, that *vulg converſation* will greatly contribute. There is no queſ

on, but the garret, or the printer's boy, may often be diſcerned in ſuch compoſitions made in ſuch ſcenes and company; and much of Mr Curl himſelf has been inſenſibly infuſed into the works of his learned writers.

The phyſician, by the ſtudy and inſpection of urine and ordure, approves himſelf in the ſcience; and in like ſort ſhould our author accuſtom and exerciſe his imagination upon the dregs of nature.

This will render his thoughts truly and fundamentally low, and carry him many fathoms beyond mediocrity. For, certain it is (though ſome lukewarm heads imagine they may be ſafe by temporizing between the extremes), that where there is not a triticalneſs or mediocrity in the thought, it can never be ſunk into the genuine and perfect *bathos* by the moſt elaborate low expreſſion: it can, at moſt, be only carefully obſcured, or metaphorically debaſed. But, it is the thought alone that ſtrikes, and gives the whole that ſpirit, which we admire and ſtare at. For inſtance, in that ingenious piece on a lady's drinking the bath-waters:

She drinks! ſhe drinks! behold the matchleſs dame!
To her 'tis water, but to us 'tis flame:
Thus fire is water, water fire by turns,
*And the ſame ſtream at once both cools and burns**.

What can be more eaſy and unaffected, than the diction of theſe verſes? it is the turn of *thought* alone, and the variety of imagination, that charm and ſurpriſe us. And when the ſame lady goes into the bath, the thought (as in juſtneſs it ought) goes ſtill deeper:

Venus beheld her, 'midſt her croud of ſlaves,
And thought herſelf *juſt riſen from the waves* †.

How much out of the way of common ſenſe is this reflection of Venus, not knowing herſelf from the lady?

Of the ſame nature is that noble miſtake of a frighted ſtag in a full chace, who (ſaith the poet,)

* Anon. † Idem.

Hears

Hears his own feet, and thinks they ſound like m
And fears the hind feſt will o'ertake the fore

So aſtoniſhing as theſe are, they yield to the follo
which is *profundity* itſelf.

None but himſelf can be his parallel *.

Unleſs it may ſeem borrowed from the thought o
maſter of a ſhow in Smithfield, who writ in large l
over the picture of his elephant,

This is the greateſt elephant in the world, except hi

However, our next inſtance is certainly an ori
Speaking of a beautiful infant,

So fair thou art, that if great Cupid be
A child, as poets ſay, ſure thou art he.
Fair Venus would miſtake thee for her own,
Did not they eyes proclaim thee not her ſon.
There all the lightnings of thy mother ſhine,
And with a fatal brightneſs kill in thine.

Firſt he is Cupid, then he is not Cupid; firſt
would miſtake him, then ſhe would not miſtake
next his eyes are his mother's, and laſtly they are
mother's, but his own.

Another author, deſcribing a poet, that ſhines fo
midſt a circle of critics,

Thus Phœbus thro' the zodiac takes his way,
And amid monſters riſes into day.

What a peculiarity is here of invention? the a
pencil, like the wand of Circe, turns all into m
at a ſtroke. A great genius takes things in the
without ſtopping at minute conſiderations: in vain
the ram, the bull, the goat, the lion, the crab, th
pion, the fiſhes, all ſtand in his way, as mere n

* Theobald, Double Falſhood.

animals: much more might it be pleaded, that a pair of ſcales, an old man, and two innocent children, were no monſters: there were only the centaur and the maid, that could be eſteemed out of nature. But what of that? with a boldneſs peculiar to theſe daring geniuſes, what he found not monſters, he made ſo.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the profund, conſiſting in the circumſtances: *and of* amplification *and* periphraſe *in general.*

WHAT in a great meaſure diſtinguiſhes other writers from ours, is their chuſing and ſeparating ſuch circumſtances in a deſcription, as ennoble or elevate the ſubject.

The *circumſtances*, which are moſt natural, are *obvious*, therefore not *aſtoniſhing* or peculiar; but thoſe that are far-fetched or unexpected, or hardly compatible, will ſurprize prodigiouſly. Theſe therefore we muſt principally hunt out; but above all preſerve a laudable *prolixity*; preſenting the whole and every ſide at once of the image to view. For choice and diſtinction are not only a curb to the ſpirit, and limit the deſcriptive faculty, but alſo leſſen the book; which is frequently the worſt conſequence of all to our author.

Job ſays in ſhort, *he waſhed his feet in butter*; a circumſtauce ſome poets would have ſoftened, or paſt over: now, hear how this butter is ſpread out by the great genius,

With teats diſtended with their milky ſtore,
Such num'rous lowing herds, before my door,
Their painful burthen to unload did meet,
That we with butter might have waſh'd our feet *.

How cautious and particular! "He had," ſays our author, "ſo many herds, which herds thrived ſo well, "and thriving ſo well gave ſo much milk, and that milk

* Blackm. Job, p. 133.

" produced ſo much butter, that, if he did not, he mig
" have waſhed his feet in it."

The enſuing deſcription of hell is no leſs remarkab in the circumſtances.

In flaming heaps the raging ocean rolls,
Whoſe livid waves involve deſpairing ſouls ;
The liquid burnings dreadful colours ſhew,
Some deeply red *and others* faintly blue *.

Could the moſt minute Dutch-painter have been mo exact? how inimitably circumſtantial is this alſo of war-horſe!

His eye-balls burn, he wounds the ſmoaking plain,
And knots *of* ſcarlet ribband *deck his mane* †.

Of certain cudgel-players.

They brandiſh high in air their threat'ning ſtaves,
Their hands a woven guard *of* ozier *ſaves,*
In which they fix their hazle weapon's end ‡.

Who would not think the poet had paſt his whole li at wakes in ſuch laudable diverſions? ſince he teaches how to hold, nay, how to make a cudgel!

Periphraſe is another great aid to *prolixity* ; being diffuſed circumlocutory manner of expreſſing a known dea, which ſhould be ſo myſteriouſly couched, as to gi the reader the pleaſure of gueſſing what it is, that the a thor can poſſibly mean ; and a ſtrange ſurprize when h finds it?

The poet I laſt mentioned is incomparable in this f gure.

A waving ſea of heads was round me ſpread,
And ſtill freſh ſtreams the gazing deluge fed ||.

Here is a waving ſea of heads, which, by a freſh ſtrea

* Prince Arthur, p. 89. † Anon.
‡ Prince Arthur, p. 197. || Job, p. 78.

c

of heads, grows to be a gazing deluge of heads. You come at laſt to find, it means a *great croud.*

How pretty and how genteel is the following!

Nature's confectioner——
Whoſe ſuckets are moiſt alchymy:
The ſtill of his refining mold
Minting the garden into gold *.

What is this,—but a bee gathering honey?

Little ſyren of the ſtage,
Empty warbler, breathing lyre,
Wanton gale of fond deſire,
Tuneful miſchief, vocal ſpell.—†.

Who would think, this was only a poor gentlewoman, that ſung finely?

We may define *amplification* to be making the moſt of a thought; it is the ſpinning-wheel of the *bathos*, which draws out and ſpreads it into the fineſt thread. There are amplifiers, who can extend half a dozen thin thoughts over a whole folio; but for which, the tale of many a vaſt romance, and the ſubſtance of many a fair volume, might be reduced to the ſize of a primmer.

In the book of Job are theſe words, "Haſt thou commanded the morning, and cauſed the day-ſpring to "know his place?" how is this extended by the moſt celebrated amplifier of our age?

Canſt thou ſet forth th' etherial mines *on high,*
Which the refulgent ore *of light ſupply?*
Is the celeſtial furnace *to thee known,*
In which I melt *the golden metal down?*
Treaſures, from whence I deal out *light as faſt,*
As all my ſtars *and* laviſh ſuns *can* waſte ‡.

The ſame author hath amplified a paſſage in the civ. Pſalm; "He looks on the earth, and it trembles. He "touches the hills, and they ſmoke."

* Cleveland. † A. Philips to Cuzzona. ‡ Job, p. 108.

The hills forget they're fix'd, and in their fright
Caſt off their weight, and eaſe themſelves for flight
The woods, with terror wing'd, out-fly the wind,
And leave the heavy, panting hills behind.*

You here ſee the hills not only trembling, but ſhaki off woods from their backs, to run the faſter: after t you are preſented with a foot-race of mountains a woods, where the woods diſtance the mountains, th like corpulent purſy fellows, come puffing and panting vaſt way behind them.

CHAP. IX.

Of imitation, and the manner of imitating.

THAT the true authors of the profound are to in tate diligently the examples in their *own way*, not to be queſtioned, and that divers have, by this mean attained to a depth, whereunto their own weight cou never have carried them, is evident by ſundry inſtanc Who ſees not that De Foe was the poetical ſon of W thers, Tate of Ogilby, E. Ward of John Taylor, a Euſden of Blackmore? Therefore when we ſit down write, let us bring ſome great author to our mind, a aſk ourſelves this queſtion; how would Sir Richard ha ſaid this? do I expreſs myſelf as ſimply as Ambroſe Pl lips? or flow my numbers with the quiet thoughtleſſn of Mr Welſted?

But it may ſeem ſomewhat ſtrange to aſſert, that c proficient ſhould alſo read the works of thoſe famc poets, who have excelled in the *ſublime*: yet is not t a paradox. As Virgil is ſaid to have read Ennius, c of his dunghill to draw gold, ſo may our author re Shakeſpeare, Milton, and Dryden, for the contrary end, bury their gold in his own dunghill. A true genius, wh he finds any thing lofty or ſhining in them, will have t ſkill to bring it down, take off the groſs, or quite d

* Job, p. 267.

char

harge the colour, by ſome ingenious circumſtance or periphraſe, ſome addition or diminution, or by ſome of thoſe gures, the uſe of which we ſhall ſhew in our next chapter.

The book of Job is acknowleged to be infinitely ſublime, and yet has not the father of the *bathos* reduced in every page? is there a paſſage in all Virgil more ainted up and laboured than the deſcription of Ætna in he third Æneid?

——— *Horrificis juxta tonat Ætna ruinis,*
Interdumque atrum prorumpit ad æthera nubem,
Turbine fumantem piceo, et candente favilla,
Attollitque globos flammorum, et ſidera lambit:
Interdum ſcopulos avulſaque viſcera montis
Erigit eructans, liquefactaque ſaxa ſub auras
Cum gemitu glomerat, fundoque exeſtuat imo.

(I beg pardon of the gentle Engliſh reader, and ſuch of ur writers as underſtand not Latin). Lo! how this taken down by our Britiſh poet, by the ſingle happy ought of throwing the mountain into a *fit* of the *cholic*.

Ætna, and all the burning mountains, find
Their kindled ſtores with inbred ſtorms of wind,
Blown up to rage; and roaring out, *complain;*
As torn with inward gripes, *and tort'ring pain;*
Lab'ring, they caſt their dreadful vomit *round,*
And with their melted bowels *ſpread the ground* *.

Horace, in ſearch of the *ſublime*, ſtruck his head againſt e ſtars †; but Empedocles, to fathom the *profund*, threw mſelf into Ætna. And who but would imagine our ccellent modern had alſo been there, from this deſcripon?

Imitation is of two ſorts; the firſt is, when we force our own purpoſes the thoughts of others; the ſecond nſiſts in copying the imperfections or blemiſhes of celerated authors. I have ſeen a play profeſſedly writ in

* Pr. Arthur, p. 75. † *Sublimi feriam ſidera vertice.*

the ſtile of Spakeſpeare; wherein the reſemblance lay in one ſingle line,

And ſo good morrow t'ye, good maſter lieutenant.

And ſundry poems, in imitation of Milton, where, with the utmoſt exactneſs, and not ſo much as one exception, nevertheleſs was conſtantly *nathleſs*, embroidered was *broidered*, hermits were *heremits*, diſdained was *'ſdeigned*, ſhady *umbrageous*, enterprize *emprize*, pagan *paynin*, pinion *pennons*, ſweet *dulcet*, orchards *orchats*, bridge-work *pontifical*; nay, her was *hir*, and their was *thir*, through the whole poem. And, in very deed, there is no other way, by which the true modern poet could read to any purpoſe the works of ſuch men as Milton and Shakeſpeare.

It may be expected, that, like other critics, I ſhould next ſpeak of the *paſſions*: but as the main end and principal effect of the *bathos* is to produce *tranquility of mind* (and ſure it is a better deſign to promote *ſleep* than madneſs), we have little to ſay on this ſubject. Nor will the ſhort bounds of this diſcourſe allow us to treat at large of the *emollients* and *opiates* of poeſy; of the *cool*, and the manner of producing it; or of the methods uſed by our authors in managing the paſſions. I ſhall but tranſiently remark, that nothing contributes ſo much to the *cool*, as the uſe of *wit* in expreſſing paſſion: the true genius rarely fails of *points*, *conceits*, and proper *ſimilies* on ſuch occaſions; this we may term the *pathetic epigrammatical*, in which even puns are made uſe of with good ſucceſs. Hereby our beſt authors have avoided throwing themſelves, or their readers, into any indecent tranſports.

But, as it is ſometimes needful to excite the *paſſions* of our antagoniſt in the *polemic* way, the true ſtudents in the law have conſtantly taken their methods from *low life*, where they obſerved, that to move *anger* uſe is made of ſcolding and railing; to move *love*, of bawdry; to beget *favour* and *friendſhip*, of groſs flattery; and to produce *fear*, of calumniating an adverſary with crimes obnoxious to the ſtate. As for *ſhame*, it is a ſilly paſſion,

n, of which as our authors are incapable themſelves, ſo ney would not produce it in others.

CHAP. X.

Of tropes and figures; and firſt of the variegating, confounding, and reverſing figures.

BUT we proceed to the *figures*. We cannot too earneſtly recommend to our authors the ſtudy of the *abuſe of ſpeech*. They ought to lay it down as a principle, to ſay nothing in the uſual way, but, if poſſible, in the direct contrary. Therefore the figures muſt be ſo turned, as to manifeſt that intricate and wonderful caſt of head, which diſtinguiſhes all writers of this kind: or, as I may ſay, to *refer* exactly the mold, in which they were formed, in all its inequalities, cavities, obliquities, odd crannies, and diſtortions.

It would be endleſs, nay impoſſible, to enumerate all ſuch figures; but we ſhall content ourſelves to range the principal, which moſt powerfully contribute to the *bathos*, under three claſſes.

I. The *variegating*, *confounding*, or *reverſing* tropes and figures.

II. The *magnifying*; and,

III. The *diminiſhing*.

We cannot avoid giving to theſe the Greek or Roman names; but in tenderneſs to our countrymen and fellow-writers, many of whom, however exquiſite, are wholly ignorant of thoſe languages, we have alſo explained them in our mother tongue.

Of the firſt ſort, nothing ſo much conduces to the *bathos*, as the

CATACHRESIS.

A maſter of this will ſay,

Mow the beard,
Shave the graſs,
Pin the plank,
Nail my ſleeve.

From whence reſults the ſame kind of pleaſure to the mind,

mind, as to the eye when we behold Harlequi himſelf with a hatchet, hewing down a tree w making his tea in a cauldron, and brewing hi teapot, to the incredible ſatisfaction of the Bri tor. Another ſource of the *bathos* is,

The METONYMY,

the inverſion of cauſes for effects, of inventors tions, *&c.*

*Laced in her coſins * new appear'd the bride,*
A bubble boy † and Tompion ‡ at her ſide,
And with an air divine her colmar ‖ ply'd,
Then oh! ſhe cries, what ſlaves I round me
Here a bright redcoat, there a ſmart toupee

The SYNECDOCHE.

which conſiſts in the uſe of a part for the whole. call a young woman ſometimes pretty-*face* and and ſometimes ſnotty-*noſe* and draggle-*tail*. C dents for perſons; as a lawyer is called ſplit ca lor prick-louſe, *&c.* Or of things belonging for the man himſelf; as a *ſword*-man, a *gow t-m-t-d* man; a white-*ſtaff*, a turn-*key*, &c.

The APOSIOPESIS,

an excellent figure for the ignorant, "as wha "ſay?" when one has nothing to ſay: or, "" more," when one really can no more. E which the gentle reader is ſo good as never to ta neſt.

The METAPHOR.

The firſt rule is to draw it from the *loweſt things* is a certain way to ſing the higheſt; as when y of the thunder of heaven, ſay,

* Stays. † Tweezer-caſe. ‡ Watch. ‖ Fan.
** A ſort of perriwig: all words in uſe at this preſent y *Pope.*

The Lords above *are* angry *and* talk big *.

Or if you would deſcribe a rich man refunding his treaſures, expreſs it thus,

Though he, as ſaid, may riches gorge, *the ſpoil*
Painful in maſſy vomit *ſhall* recoil.
Soon ſhall he periſh with a ſwift decay,
Like his own ordure, *caſt with ſcorn away* †.

The *ſecond*, that whenever you *ſtart* a metaphor, you muſt be ſure to *run it down*, and purſue it as far as *it can go*. If you get the ſcent of a ſtate-negotiation, follow it in this manner.

The ſtones and all the elements with thee
Shall ratify *a ſtrict* confederacy;
Wild beaſts their ſavage temper ſhall forget,
And for a firm alliance *with thee* treat;
The finny tyrant of the ſpacious ſeas
Shall ſend a ſcaly embaſſy *for peace:*
His plighted faith *the crocodile ſhall keep,*
And ſeeing thee, for joy ſincerely weep ‡.

Or if you repreſent the Creator denouncing war againſt the wicked, be ſure not to omit one circumſtance uſual in proclaiming and levying war.

Envoys *and* agents, *who by my command*
Reſide in Paleſtina's land,
To whom commiſſions *I have given*
To manage there the intereſts *of heaven*
Ye holy heralds, *who* proclaim
Or war or peace, in mine your maſter's name,—
Ye pioneers *of heaven, prepare a* road,
Make it plain, direct and bread;——
For I in perſon *will my people* head;
—— For the divine Deliverer

* Lee's Alex.
† Blackm. Job, p. 91, 93.
‡ Job, p. 22.

Will

Will on his march *in majeſty appear,*
And needs the aid of no confed'rate pow'r *.

Under the article of the *confounding*, we rank,

1. The MIXTURE OF FIGURES,

which raiſes ſo many images, as to give you no image all. But its principal beauty is, when it gives an i juſt *oppoſite* to what it ſeemed meant to deſcribe. T an ingenious artiſt, painting the ſpring, talks of a *ſnow bloſſoms*, and thereby raiſes an unexpected picture of w ter. Of this ſort is the following:

The gaping clouds pour lakes of ſulphur down,
Whoſe livid flaſhes ſick'ning ſun-beams drown †.

What a noble confuſion? clouds, lakes, brimſtone, flas ſun-beams, gaping, pouring, ſick'ning, drowning! al two lines.

2. The JARGON.

Thy head ſhall riſe, though buried in the duſt,
And 'midſt the clouds his glittering turrets thruſt ‡.

Quere, What are the glittering turrets of a m head?

Upon the ſhore; as frequent as the ſand,
To meet the prince, the glad Dimetians ſtand ||.

Quere, Where theſe Dimetians ſtood? and of w ſize they were? add alſo to the *jargon* ſuch as the lowing:

Deſtruction's empire ſhall no longer laſt,
And deſolation lye for ever waſte **.
Here Niobe, ſad mother, makes her moan,
And ſeems converted to a ſtone in ſtone ††.

* Blackm. Iſa. chap. xl. † Pr. Arthur, p. 37.
‡ Job, p 107. || Pr. Arthur, p. 157.
** Job, p. 89. †† T. Cook, poems.

r variegation, nothing is more uſeful than,

3. The PARAMANASIA, or PUN,

a word, like the tongue of a jack-daw, ſpeaks as much by being ſplit: as this of Mr. Dennis,

'llets that wound, like Parthians as they fly *.

s excellent one of Mr. Welſted,

— *Behold the virgin lye*
ıked, and only cover'd *by the* ſky.

hich thou mayſt add,

) ſee her beauties no man needs to ſtoop,
e has the whole horizon for her hoop.

4. The ANTITHESIS, or SEE-SAW,

eby contraries and oppoſitions are balanced in ſuch a , as to cauſe a reader to remain ſuſpended between), to his exceeding delight and recreation. Such are on a lady, who made herſelf appear out of ſize, by ig a young princeſs under her cloaths.

'hile the kind nymph changing her faultleſs ſhape,
ecomes unhandſome, handſomely *to 'ſcape.*

On the maids of honour in mourning.

adly *they* charm, *and* diſmally *they* pleaſe ||.

——— *His eyes ſo bright*
Let in the object *and let* out *the* light **.

The gods look pale to ſee us look ſo red ††.

——— *The fairies and their queen,*
In mantles blue *came tripping o'er the* green ‡‡.

* Poems 1693, p. 13. † Welſteſt, poems, Acon. et Lavin.
‡ Waller. || Steel, on Q. Mary. ** Quarles.
†† Lee's Alex. ‡‡ Phil. Paſt.

All

All nature felt a reverential ſhock,
The ſea ſtood ſtill to ſee the mountains rock *.

CHAP. XI.

The figures continued: of the magnifying and diminiſhing figures.

A GENUINE writer of the *profund* will take never to *magnify* any object without *clouding* the ſame time: his thought will appear in a true and very unlike what is in nature. It muſt always be remembered, that darkneſs is an eſſential quality of the *profund*, or if there chance to be a glimmering, it muſt as Milton expreſſes it,

No light, but rather darkneſs viſible.

The chief figure of this ſort is,

The HYPERBOLE, or impoſſible.

For inſtance, of a lion.

He roar'd ſo loud, and look'd ſo wond'rous grim,
His very ſhadow durſt not follow him †.

Of a lady at dinner.

The ſilver whiteneſs that adorns thoy neck,
Sullies the plate, *and makes the napkin* black.

Of the ſame.

—— *The obſcureneſs of her birth*
Cannot eclipſe the luſtre of her eyes,
Which make her all one light ‡.

Of a bull-baiting.

Up to the ſtars the ſprauling maſtives fly ||,
And add new monſters to the frighted ſky **.

* Blackm. Job, p. 176. † Vet. Aut. ‡ Thee Double Falſhood. || Blackm. ** See p. 115.

Of a ſcene of miſery.

ld a ſcene of miſery and woe!
Argos ſoon might weep himſelf quite blind,
tho' he had Briarius's hundred hands
ipe his hundred eyes ——*.

at modeſt requeſt of two abſent lovers:

'ods! annihilate but ſpace *and* time,
made two lovers happy.

The PERIPHRASIS, which the moderns call the *hendibus*, whereof we have given examples in the hapter, and ſhall again in the twelfth.
the ſame claſs of the *magnifying* may be referred lowing, which are ſo excellently modern, that we et no name for them. In deſcribing a country pro-

call them mountains, but can't call them ſo,
fear to wrong them with a name too low;
le the fair vales beneath ſo humbly lie,
t even humble ſeems a term too high †.

The laſt claſs remains; of the *diminiſhing*, I. NTICLIMAX, and figures: where the ſecond line quite ſhort of the firſt, than which nothing creates ſurprize.

On the extent of the Britiſh arms.

ler the Tropics is our Language ſpoke,
d part of Flanders hath receiv'd our yoke ‡.

On a warrior.

d thou Dalhouſſy, the great God of war,
utenant colonel to the Earl of Mar ||.

* Anon. † Anon. ‡ Anon. || Anon.

On the valour of the Engliſh.

Nor art *nor* nature *has the force*
To ſtop its ſteady courſe,
Nor Alps *nor* Pyrenæans *keep it out,*
—— *Nor* fortify'd redoubt *.

At other times this figure operates in a larger e
and when the gentle reader is in expectation of ſom
image, he either finds it ſurpriſingly imperfect, or
ſented with ſomething low, or quite ridiculous: a ſ
reſembling that of a curious perſon in a cabinet o
ſtatues, who beholds on the pedeſtal the names o
mer, or Cato; but looking up finds Homer witl
head, and nothing to be ſeen of Cato but his privy
ber. Such are theſe lines of a Leviathan at ſea,

His motion works, and beats the oozy mud,
And with its ſlime incorporates the flood;
'Till all th' incumber'd, thick, fermenting ſtream
Does like one pot of boiling ointment ſeem.
Where'er he ſwims, he leaves along the lake
Such frothy furrows, ſuch a foamy track,
That all the waters of the deep appear
Hoary—*with* age, *or* grey *with ſudden* fear †.

But perhaps even theſe are excelled by the enſuin

Now the reſiſted flames and fiery ſtore,
By winds aſſaulted, in wide forges roar,
And raging ſeas flow down of melted ore.
Sometimes they hear long iron-bars remov'd,
And to *and* fro *huge* heaps of cynders ſhov'd ‡.

2. The VULGAR.

is alſo a ſpecies of the *diminiſhing*: by this a ſpear i
into the air is compared to a boy whiſtling as he go
an errand.

* Denn. on Namur.
† Blackm. Job, p. 197.
‡ Prince Arthur, p. 157.

mighty Stuffa *threw a maſſy ſpear,*
ch, with its errand pleas'd, ſung *through* the air *.

raging with grief, to a maſtiff dog.

nnot ſtifle this gigantic woe,
on my raging grief a muzzle *throw* †.

ouds big with water, to a woman in great neceſſity.

ended *with the* waters *in 'em pent,*
clouds hang deep *in air, but* hang unrent.

3. The INFANTINE.

s is, when a poet grows ſo very ſimple as to think lk like a child. I ſhall take my examples from the ſt maſter in this way: hear how he toodles like a lammerer.

ittle charm *of placid mien,*
iniature *of beauty's queen,*
ither, *Britiſh* muſe of mine,
ither, *all ye* Græcian nine,
Vith the lovely Graces three,
nd your pretty nurſeling *fee.*

Vhen the meadows next are ſeen,
weet enamel, white *and* green,

Vhen again the lambkins *play,*
retty ſportlings *ſult of* May,

hen the neck ſo white and round,
Little neck *with brilliants bound.*)

nd thy gentleneſs *of mind,*
Gentle *from a* gentle *kind.*)

appy *thrice, and* thrice agen,
appieſt *he of* happy *men,* &c ‡.

* Prince Arthur. † Job, p. 41.
‡ Amb. Philips on Miſs Cuzzona.

and the reſt of thoſe excellent lullabies of his con tem.

How prettily he aſks the ſheep to teach him to b

Teach me to grieve with bleating moan, my ſheep

Hear how a babe would reaſon on his nurſe's dea

That ever ſhe could *die! Oh moſt* unkind!
To die, and leave poor Colinet *behind!*
And yet,——why blame I her †?

With no leſs ſimplicity does he ſuppoſe, that ſh deſires tear their hair and beat their breaſts at thei deaths:

Ye brighter maids, faint emblems of my fair,
With looks caſt down, and with diſhevel'd hair,
In bitter anguiſh beat your breaſts and moan
Her death untimely, as it were your own ‡.

4. The INANITY, or NOTHINGNESS.

Of this the ſame author furniſhes us with moſt be inſtances.

Ah ſilly I, more ſilly than my ſheep,
(*Which on the flow'ry plain I once did keep* ||.

To the grave ſenate ſhe did counſel give,
(*Which with aſtoniſhment they did receive* **).

He whom loud cannon could not terrify,
Falls (*from the grandeur of his majeſty* ††).

Happy, merry as a king,
Sipping *dew——you* ſip, *and* ſing ‡‡.

Where you eaſily perceive the *nothingneſs* of every verſe.

* Philip's Paſtorals. † Ibid. ‡ Ibid.
** Phil. on Q. Mary. †† Ibid. ‡‡ T. Cook or hopper.

The noiſe *returning with returning* light,
What did it?
Diſpers'd the ſilence, *and diſpell'd the* night*.

The glories of proud London to ſurvey,
The ſun himſelf ſhall riſe—by break of day†,

5. The EXPLETIVE.

Admirably exemplified in the epithets of many authors.

Th' umbrageous ſhadow, and the verdant green,
The running current, and odorous fragrance,
Chear my lone ſolitude with joyous gladneſs.

Or in pretty drawling words like theſe,

All men his tomb, all men his ſons adore,
And his ſons ſons, till there ſhall be no more‡.

The riſing ſun our grief did ſee,
The ſetting ſun did ſee the ſame;
While wretched we rememb'red thee,
O Sion, Sion, lovely name||!

6. The MACROLOGY and PLEONASM.

are as generally coupled, as a lean rabbit with a fat one; nor is it a wonder, the ſuperfluity of words and vacuity of ſenſe being juſt the ſame thing. I am pleaſed to ſee one of our greateſt adverſaries employ this figure.

The growth of meadows, and the pride of fields.
The food of armies, and ſupport of wars.
Reſerve of ſwords, and gleanings of a fight.
Leſſen his numbers, and contract his hoſt.
Where'er his friends retire, or foes ſucceed.
*Cover'd with tempeſts, and in oceans drown'd***.

* Anon. † Antor. Vet. ‡ T. Cook, Poems.
|| Ibid. ** Camp.

Of all which the perfection is

The TAUTOLOGY.

Break through the billows, and—divide the main.
*In ſmoother numbers, and—in ſofter verſe**.
Divide—*and* part—*the* ſever'd *world*—in two†.

With ten thouſand others equally muſical, and plentifully flowing through moſt of our celebrated moder poems.

CHAP. XII.

Of expreſſion, and the ſeveral ſorts of ſtile of the preſent age.

THE *expreſſion* is adequate, when it is proportionably low to the *profoundity* of the thought. It muſt not be always *grammatical*, leſt it appear pedantic and ungentlemanly; nor too clear, for fear it become vulgar for obſcurity beſtows a caſt of the wonderful, and throw an oracular dignity upon a piece which hath no meaning

For example, ſometimes uſe the wrong number; *the ſword and peſtilence at once devours*; inſtead of *devour*. Sometimes the wrong caſe‡; *and who more fit to ſooth the God than thee?* inſtead of *thou*. And rather than ſay, *Thetis* ſaw *Achilles weep*, ſhe *heard* him weep.

We muſt be exceeding careful in two things; firſt, in the *choice* of *low words*: ſecondly, in the *ſober* and *orderly* way of *ranging* them. Many of our poets are naturally bleſſed with this talent, inſomuch that they are in the circumſtance of that honeſt citizen, who had made *proſe* all his life without knowing it. Let verſes run in this manner, juſt to be a vehicle to the words, (I take them from my laſt cited author, who though otherwiſe by no means of our rank, ſeemed once in his life to have a mind to be ſimple).

* Tonſ. Miſc. 12° vol. iv. p. 291. 4th edition.
† Ibid. vol. vi. p. 121. ‡ Ti. Hom. II. i.

If not, a prize I will myſelf decree,
*From him, or him, or elſe perhaps from thee**.

——full of days was he;
Two ages paſt, he liv'd the third to ſee †.

The king of forty kings, and honour'd more
By mighty Jove, than e'er was king before ‡.

That I may know, if thou my pray'r deny,
The moſt deſpis'd of all the Gods am I ||.

Then let my mother once be rul'd by me,
*Though much more wiſe than I pretend to be***.

Or theſe, of the ſame hand:

I leave the arts of poetry *and* verſe
To them that practiſe them with more ſucceſs.
Of greater truths I now prepare to tell,
And ſo at once dear friend and muſe, farewel ††.

Sometimes a ſingle *word* will vulgarize a poetical idea; where a ſhip ſet on fire, owes all the *ſpirit* of the *ba-* to one choice word, that ends the line.

And his ſcorch'd ribs the hot contagion fry'd ‡‡.

And in that deſcription of a world in ruins:

Should the whole frame of nature round him break,
He, unconcern'd, would hear the mighty crack ||||.

So alſo in theſe,

Beaſts tame and ſavage to the river's brink
Come from the fields and wild abodes—to drink §§.

Frequently two or three words will do it effectually,

* Ti. Hom. II. i. p. 11. † Idem. p. 17. ‡ P. 19.
|| P. 34. ** P. 38. †† Tonſ. Miſc. 12° vol. iv. 192. 4th edition. ‡‡ Prince Arthur. p. 151.
|||| Tonſ. Miſc. vol. vi. p. 119. §§ Job, p. 263.

He

He from the clouds does the ſweet liquor ſqueeze,
That chears the foreſt and the garden *trees**.

It is alſo uſeful to employ *technical terms*, which ſtrange your ſtile from the great and general ideas of n ture: and the higher your ſubject is, the lower thou you ſearch into mechanics for your expreſſion. If y deſcribe the garment of an angel, ſay that his *linen* w *finely ſpun*†, and *bleached on the happy plains*. Call army of angels, *angelic cuiraſſiers*‡; and if you ha occaſion to mention a number of misfortunes, ſtile the

Freſh troops *of pains, and* regimented woes‖.

STILE is divided by the rhetoricians into the pro and the figured. Of the figured we have already treat and the proper is what our authors have nothing to with. Of ſtiles we ſhall mention only the principal, wh owe to the *moderns* either their chief improvement, intire invention.

I. The FLORID STILE,

than which none is more proper to the *bathos*, as flow which are the *loweſt* of vegetables, are moſt *gaudy*, do many times grow in great plenty at the bottom *ponds* and *ditches*.

A fine writer of this kind preſents you with the foll ing poſey:

The groves appear all dreſt with wreaths of flowers,
And from their leaves drop aromatic ſhowers,
Whoſe fragrant heads in myſtic twines above,
Exchang'd their ſweets, and mix'd with thouſand li
As if the willing branches ſtrove
*To beautify and ſhade the grove**;

(which indeed moſt branches do). But this is ſtill celled by our laureate,

Branches in branches twin'd compoſe the grove,
And ſhoot and ſpread, and bloſſom into love.

* Id. Job. p. 264. † Pr. Arthur, p. 19. ‡ I
p. 339. ‖ Job, p. 86. ** Behn's Poems, p. 2.

e trembling palms their mutual vows repeat,
d bending poplars bending poplars meet.
e diſtant plantanes ſeem to preſs more nigh;
d to the ſighing alders, alders ſigh *.

Hear alſo our Homer.

r robe of ſtate is form'd of light refin'd.
endleſs train of luſtre ſpreads behind.
throne's of bright compacted glory *made,*
h pearls celeſtial, and with gems inlaid:
ence floods *of joy, and* ſeas *of ſplendor flow,*
all th' angelic gazing throng below†.

2. The PERT STILE.

is does in as peculiar a manner become the low in as a pert air does the low in ſtature. Mr Thomas , the author of the London Spy, and all the Spies ripe in general, are herein to be diligently ſtudied; e Mr Cibber's prologues.

the beauty and energy of it is never ſo conſpicuous, n it is employed in *modernizing* and *adapting* to *ſte of the times* the works of the *antients*. This htly phraſe, *doing* them into Engliſh, and *making* Engliſh; two expreſſions of great propriety, the noting our *neglect* of the *manner how*, the other ce and *compulſion* with which it is brought about. y virtue of this ſtile that Tacitus talks like a coffee-olitician, Joſephus ‡ like the Britiſh Gazeteer; Tul-s ſhort and ſmart as Seneca or Mr Aſgill; Marcus us is excellent at ſnip-ſnap, and honeſt Thomas a s as prim and polite as any preacher at court.

3. The ALAMODE STILE,

is fine by being *new*, and has this happineſs attend-that it is as durable and extenſive as the poem it-Take ſome examples of it, in the deſcription of the a mourning-coach upon the death of Q. Mary.

Guardian, 120, 127. † Blackm. Pſalm civ.
Joſephus, tranſlated by Sir Roger L'eſtrange.

See

See Phoebus now, as once for Phaeton,
Has mask'd his face; and put deep mourning on;
Dark clouds his ſable chariot *do ſurround,*
And the dull ſteeds ſtalk o'er *the* melancholy roun

Of Prince Arthur's ſoldiers drinking.

While rich Burgundian wine, and bright Champai
Chaſe from their minds the terrors of the main †.

(whence we alſo learn, that Burgundy and Champ
make a man on ſhore deſpiſe a ſtorm at ſea).

Of the Almighty encamping his regiments.

———*He ſunk a vaſt capacious deep,*
Where he his liquid regiments *does keep.*
Thither the waves file off *and make their way,*
To form the mighty body *of the ſea;*
Where they incamp, *and in their* ſtation ſtand,
Intrench'd *in* works *of rock, and* lines *of ſand*‡.

Of two armies on the point of engaging.

Yon' armies are the cards *which both muſt play;*
At leaſt come off a ſaver, *if you may:*
Throw boldly *at the* ſum *the Gods have* ſet;
Theſe on your ſide will all their fortunes bet||.

All perfectly agreeable to the preſent cuſtoms and faſhions of our metropolis.

But the principal branch of the *alamode* is the PRESENT, a ſtile greatly advanced and honoured of la the practice of perſons of the *firſt quality*; and, b encouragement of the *ladies*, not unſucceſsfully intr ed even into the drawing-room. Indeed its incre progreſs and conqueſts may be compared to thoſe o great Seſoſtris, and are every where known by the *marks*, the images of the genital parts of men or wo

* Amb. Philips. † Pr. Arthur, p. 16.
‡ Black Pſ. civ. p. 261. || Lee's, Sophon.

consists wholly of metaphors drawn from two most itful sources or springs, the very *bathos* of the human ly, that is to say *** and ***** *hiatus magnus la-ymabilis* ****. And *selling of bargains*, and *double endre, and* Κιββέρισμος and Ολδειλδισμος, all derived n the said sources.

4. The FINICAL STILE,

ich consists of the most curious, affected, mincing me-hors, and partakers of the *alamode*: as the following:

Of a brook dryed by the sun.

Von *by the summer's* importuning *ray*
'h' eloping *stream did from her channel stray*,
nd with enticing *sun-beams* stole away †.

Of an easy death.

'hen watchful death shall on his harvest look,
nd see thee ripe with age, invite *the hook*;
e'll gently *cut thy* bending *stalk, and thee*
ay kindly *in the* grave, *his* granary ‡.

Of trees in a storm.

aks whose extended arms the winds defy,
he tempest sees their strength, and sighs and passes by §.

Of water simmering over the fire.

he sparkling flames raise water to a smile,
et the pleas'd *liquor* pines, *and lessens all the while* ||.

. LASTLY, I shall place the CUMBROUS, which es heavily under a load of metaphors, and draws af-t a long train of words: and the BUSKIN, or *state-* requently, and with great felicity, mixed with the ier. For as the first is the proper engine to depress t is high, so is the second to raise what is base and

† Blackm. Job. p 26. ‡ Idem, p 23.
§ Denn. || Anon. Tons. Misc. Part 6. p. 224.

low

low to a ridiculous viſibility. When both thes done at once, then is the *bathos* in perfection: a man is ſet with his head downward and his b right, his degradation is compleat: one end of high as ever, only that end is the *wrong one.* every true lover of the *profound* be delighted t the moſt vulgar and low actions of life exalted in lowing manner?

Who knocks at the door?

For whom thus rudely pleads my loud-tongu'd
That he may enter?

See who is there?

Advance the fringed curtains of thy eyes,
And tell me who comes yonder †.

Shut the door.

The wooden guardian of our privacy
Quick on its axle turn.

Bring my cloaths.

Bring me what nature, taylor to the bear,
To man *himſelf deny'd: ſhe gave me cold,*
But would not give me cloaths.

Light the fire.

Bring forth ſome remnant of Promethean theft,
Quick to expand th' inclement air, congeal'd
By Boreas's rude breath.

Snuff the candle.

Your luminary amputation needs,
Thus ſhall you ſave its half extinguiſh'd life.

Open the letter.

Wax! render up thy truſt ‡.

† Temp. ‡ Theob. Double Falſhood.

Uncork the bottle, and chip the bread.

Apply thine engine to the ſpungy door:
Let Bacchus from his glaſſy priſon free,
And ſtrip white Ceres of her nut-brown coat.

CHAP. XIII.

A project for the advancement of the bathos.

THUS have I, my dear countrymen, with incredible pains and diligence, diſcovered the hidden ſources of the *bathos*, or, as I may ſay, broke open the ſprings of this *great deep*. And having now eſtabliſhed good and wholeſome laws, what remains, but that all true moderns, with their utmoſt might, do proceed to put the ſame in execution? in order whereto, I think I ſhall, in the ſecond place, highly deſerve of my country, by propoſing ſuch a *ſcheme* as may facilitate this great end.

As our number is confeſſedly far ſuperior to that of the enemy, there ſeems nothing wanting but unanimity among ourſelves. It is therefore humbly offered, that all and every individual of the *bathos* do enter into a firm aſſociation, and incorporate into one regular body, wherein every member, even the meaneſt, will ſomeway contribute to the ſupport of the whole; in like manner, as the weakeſt reeds, when joined in one bundle, become ſtrangible. To which end our art ought to be put upon the ſame foot with other arts of this age. The vaſt improvement of modern manufactures ariſeth from their being divided into ſeveral *branches*, and parcelled out to ſeveral trades: for inſtance, in clock-making one artiſt makes the balance, another the ſpring, another the crown-wheels, a fourth the caſe, and the principal workman puts all together: to this œconomy we owe the perfection of our modern watches, and doubtleſs we alſo might that of our modern poetry and rhetoric, were the ſeveral parts branched out in the like manner.

Nothing is more evident, than that divers perſons, no other way remarkable, have each a ſtrong diſpoſition to the formation of ſome particular trope or figure. Ari-

ſtotle ſaith, that " the *hyperbole* is an ornament " for young men of quality ;" accordingly we find thoſe gentlemen a wonderful propenſity towards it, whi is marvellouſly improved by travelling. Soldiers alſo a ſeamen are very happy in the ſame figure. The *pe phraſis* or *circumlocution* is the peculiar talent of cou try farmers ; the *proverb* and *apologue* of old men clubs; the *eliſpis*, or ſpeech by half-words, of mi ſters and politicians ; the *apoſiopeſis* of courtiers ; the *lit tes*, or diminution, of ladies, whiſperers, and backbiter and the *anadiploſis* of common cryers and hawkers, wh by redoubling the ſame words, perſuade people to b their oyſters, green haſtings, or new ballads. *Epith* may be found in great plenty at Billingſgate, *ſarcaſm* a *irony* learned upon the water, and the *epiphonema* or *e clamation* frequently from the Bear-garden, and as fr quently from the *hear him* of the houſe of commons.

Now, each man applying his whole time and geni upon his particular *figure*, would doubtleſs attain to pe fection ; and when each became incorporated and ſwor into the ſociety, as hath been propoſed, a poet or ora tor would have no more to do but to ſend to the pa ticular traders in each kind, to the *metaphoriſt* for h *allegories*, to the *ſimile maker* for his *compariſons*, t the *ironiſt* for his *ſarcaſms*, to the *apothegmatiſt* fo his *ſentences*, &c. whereby a dedication or ſpeech woul be compoſed in a moment, the ſuperior artiſt havin nothing to do but to put together all the materials.

I therefore propoſe, that there be contrived, with al convenient diſpatch, at the public expence, a *rhetorica cheſt of drawers*, conſiſting of three ſtories, the highe for the *deliberative*, the middle for the *demonſtrative* and the loweſt for the *judicial*. They ſhall be divide into *loci* or *places*, being repoſitories for matter and ar gument in the ſeveral kinds of oration or writing ; an every drawer ſhall again be ſubdivided into cells, reſem bling thoſe of cabinets for rarities. The apartment fo *peace* or *war*, and that of the *liberty of the preſs*, may in a very few days, be filled with ſeveral arguments per fectly new ; and the *vituperative partition* will as eaſily b repleniſhed with a moſt choice collection, entirely of th growth and manufacture of the preſent age. Every con

poſi

r will ſoon be taught the uſe of this cabinet, and how
anage all the regiſters of it, which will be drawn out
h in the manner of thoſe in an organ.
he keys of it muſt be kept in honeſt hands, by ſome
end prelate, or *valiant officer*, of unqueſtioned loy-
and affection to every preſent eſtabliſhment in church
tate; which will ſufficiently guard againſt any miſ-
; that might otherwiſe be apprehended from it.
nd being lodged in ſuch hands, it may be at diſcre-
let out, by the *day*, to ſeveral great orators in both
s: from whence it is to be hoped much *profit* and
will alſo accrue to our ſociety.

CHAP. XIV.

to make dedications, panegyrics, or ſatires; and of the colours of honourable and diſhonourable.

NOW, of what neceſſity the foregoing project may prove, will appear from this ſingle conſideration, nothing is of equal conſequence to the ſucceſs of our s, as *ſpeed* and *diſpatch*. Great pity it is, that ſo- rains are not like other ſolid bodies, conſtantly en- ed with a velocity in ſinking proportioned to their ineſs: for it is with the flowers of the *bathos* as with of nature, which, if the careful gardiner brings not ly to market in the morning, muſt unprofitably periſh wither before night. And of all our productions is ſo ſhort liv'd as the *dedication* and *panegyric*, h are often but the *praiſe of a day*, and become by next utterly uſeleſs, improper, indecent, and falſe. is the more to be lamented, inaſmuch as theſe two the ſorts, whereon in a manner depends that *profit*, h muſt ſtill be remembered to be the main end of our *ers* and *ſpeakers*.
We ſhall therefore employ this chapter in ſhewing the *beſt* method of compoſing them; after which we will h a *ſhort way to epic poetry*. And theſe being con- dly the works of moſt importance and difficulty, it eſumed we may leave the reſt to each author's own ning or practice.

First of *panegyric*. Every man is *honourable*, v
so by law, custom, or title. The public are better
of what is honourable, than private men. The v
of great men, like those of plants, are *inherent* in
whether they are exerted or not; and the more str
inherent, the less they are exerted; as a man is the
rich, the less he spends. All great ministers, w
either private or œconomical virtue, are *virtuous* by
posts; liberal and generous upon the *public money*
vident upon *public supplies;* just by paying *public in*
courageous and magnanimous by the *fleets* and *a*
magnificent upon the *public expences*, and prude
public success. They have, by their office, a righ
share of the *public stock* of virtues; besides they a
prescription immemorial, invested in all the celeb
virtues of their *predecessors* in the same stations, e
ally those of their own ancestors.

As to what are commonly called the *colours* of h
able and *dishonourable*, they are various in different
tries: in this they are *blue*, *green*, and *red*.

But forasmuch as the duty we owe to the public
often require, that we should put some things in a
light, and throw a shade over others, I shall expla
method of turning a vicious man into a hero.

The first and chief rule is the *golden rule of tr*
mation, which consists in converting vices into thei
dering virtues. A man who is a spend-thrift, an
not pay a just debt, may have his injustice *transf*
into liberality; cowardice may be metamorphosed
prudence; intemperance into good nature and goo
lowship; corruption into patriotism; and lewdne
tenderness and facility.

The second is the *rule of contraries*: it is certai
less a man is endowed with any virtue, the more n
has to have it plentifully bestowed, especially thos
qualities, of which the world generally believes h
none at all: for who will thank a man for givi
that which he *has*?

The reverse of these precepts will serve for
wherein we are ever to remark, that whoso lose
place, or becomes out of favour with the goverr
hath forfeited his share in *public praise* and h

Therefore the truly public-ſpirited writer ought in duty to ſtrip him, whom the government hath ſtripped; which is the real *poetical juſtice* of this age. For a full collection of topics and epithets to be uſed in the praiſe and diſpraiſe of miniſterial and unminiſterial perſons, I refer to our *rhetorical cabinet*: concluding with an earneſt exhortation to all my brethren to obſerve the precepts here laid down, the neglect of which hath coſt ſome of them their *ears* in a *pillory*.

CHAP. XV.

A receipt to make an epic poem,

AN epic poem, the critics agree, is the greateſt work human nature is capable of. They have already laid down many mechanical rules for compoſitions of this ſort, but at the ſame time they cut off almoſt all undertakers from the poſſibility of ever performing them; for the firſt qualification they unanimouſly require in a poet, is a *genius*. I ſhall here endeavour, for the benefit of my countrymen, to make it manifeſt, that an epic poem, may be made *without a genius*, nay, without learning or much reading. This muſt neceſſarily be of great uſe to all thoſe, who confeſs they never *read*, and of whom the world is convinced they never *learn*. Moliere obſerves of making a dinner, that any man can do it *with money*, and a profeſſed cook cannot do it *without*, he has his art for nothing: the ſame may be ſaid of making a poem, it is eaſily brought about by him that has a *genius*, but the ſkill lies in doing it without one. In purſuance of this end, I ſhall preſent the reader with a plain and certain *receipt*, by which any author in the *bathos* may be qualified for this grand performance.

For the FABLE:

Take out of any old poem, hiſtory-book, romance, or legend (for inſtance, Geoffery of Monmouth, or Don Bellianis of Greece), thoſe parts of the ſtory which afford moſt ſcope for *long deſcriptions*: put theſe pieces together, and throw all the adventures you fancy into *one tale*. Then take a *hero*, whom you may chuſe for the

ſound of his name, and put him into the midſt of theſe adventures: there let him *work* for twelve books; at the end of which you may take him out, ready prepared to *conquer* or to *marry*: it being neceſſary that the concluſion of an epic poem be *fortunate*.

To make an EPISODE.

Take any remaining adventure of your former collection, in which you could no way involve youre *hero*: or any unfortunate accident, that was too good to be thrown away; and it will be of uſe, applied to any *other perſon*, who may be loſt and *evaporate* in the courſe of the work, without the leaſt damage to the compoſition.

For the MORAL and ALLEGORY.

Theſe you may extract out of the fable afterwards, at your leiſure: be ſure you *ſtrain* them ſufficiently.

For the MANNERS.

For thoſe of the hero, take all the beſt qualities you can find in the moſt celebrated heroes of antiquity; if they will not be reduced to a *conſiſtency*, lay them *all on a heap* upon him. But be ſure they are qualities, which your *patron* would be thought to have; and to prevent any miſtake which the world may be ſubject to, ſelect from the alphabet thoſe capital letters that compoſe his name, and ſet them at the head of a dedication before your poem. However, do not abſolutely obſerve the exact quantity of theſe virtues, it not being determined whether or no it be neceſſary for the hero of a poem to be an *honeſt man*. For the *under characters*, gather them from Homer and Virgil, and change the names as occaſion ſerves.

For the MACHINES.

Take of *Deities*, male and female, as many as you can uſe: ſeparate them into two equal parts, and keep Jupiter in the middle; let Juno put him in a ferment, and Venus mollify him. Remember, on all occaſions, to make uſe of volatile Mercury. If you have need of *devils*,

devils, draw them out of Milton's Paradiſe, and extract your *ſpirits* from Taſſo. The uſe of theſe machines is evident; ſince no epic poem can poſſibly ſubſiſt without them, the wiſeſt way is to reſerve them for your greateſt neceſſities; when you cannot extricate your hero by any human means, or yourſelf by your own wit, ſeek relief from heaven, and the gods will do your buſineſs very readily. This is according to the direct preſcription of Horace in his art of poetry.

Nec deus interſit, niſi dignus vindice nodus
Inciderit.

That is to ſay, *a poet ſhould never call upon the gods for their aſſiſtance, but when he is in great perplexity.*

For the DESCRIPTIONS.

For a *tempeſt*. Take Eurus, Zephyr, Auſter, and Boreas, and caſt them together in one verſe: add to theſe, of rain, lightning and thunder (the loudeſt you can) *quantum ſufficit*. Mix your clouds and billows well together till they foam, and thicken your deſcription here and there with a quick-ſand. Brew your tempeſt well in your head, before you ſet it a-blowing.

For a *battle*. Pick a large quantity of images and deſcriptions from Homer's *Iliads*, with a ſpice or two of Virgil, and if there remain any overplus, you may lay them by for a *ſkirmiſh*. Seaſon it well with *ſimilies*, and it will make an excellent battle.

For a *burning town*. If ſuch a deſcription be neceſſary (becauſe it is certain there is one in Virgil), old Troy is ready burnt to your hands. But if you fear that would be thought borrowed, a chapter or two of Burnet's Theory of the conflagration, well circumſtanced and done into verſe, will be a good *ſuccedaneum*.

As for *ſimilies* and *metaphors*, they may be found all over the creation; the moſt ignorant may *gather* them, but the difficulty is in *applying* them. For this adviſe with your *bookſeller*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

A project for the advancement of the ſtage.

IT may be thought that we ſhould not wholly omit *drama*, which makes ſo great and ſo lucrative a p of poetry. But this province is ſo well taken care of the preſent *managers* of the theatre, that it is perfec needleſs to ſuggeſt to them any other methods than th have already practiſed for the advancement of the *bath*

Here therefore, in the name of all our brethren, me return our ſincere and humble thanks to the moſt A guſt Mr Barton Booth, the moſt Serene Mr Robert Will and the moſt undaunted Mr Colly Cibber; of whom let be known, *when the people of this age ſhall be anceſ.o* and to all *the ſucceſſion of our ſucceſſors*, that to this pr ſent day they continue to *out-do* even their *own cut-a ings*; and when the inevitable hand of ſweeping time ſha have bruſhed off all the works of *to day*, may this teſ mony of a co temporary critic to their fame be extend as far as *to morrow*.

Yet if to ſo wiſe an adminiſtration it be poſſible an thing can be added, it is that more ample and compr henſive ſcheme which Mr Dennis and Mr Gildon (the tw greateſt critics and reformers then living) made public i the year 1720, in a project ſigned with their names, an dated the ſecond of February. I cannot better conclud than by preſenting the reader with the ſubſtance of it.

1. It is propoſed, that the two *theatres* be incorporat ed into one company; that the *royal academy of muſic* b added to them as an *orcheſtra*; and that Mr Figg wit his prize fighters, and Violante with the rope-dancers, b admitted in partnerſhip.

2. That a ſpacious building be erected at the publi expence, capable of containing at leaſt *ten thouſand* ſpec tators, which is become abſolutely neceſſary by the grea addition of children and nurſes to the audience, ſince th new entertainments *. That there be a ſtage as large a the Athenian, which was near ninety thouſand geome

* Pantomimes were then firſt exhibited in England. *Hawkeſ.*

rical pieces ſquare, and ſeparate diviſions for the two houſes of parliament, my lords the judges, the honourable the directors of the academy, and the court of aldermen, who ſhall all have their places frank.

3. If Weſtminſter-hall be not alloted to this ſervice (which, by reaſon of its proximity to the two chambers of parliament abovementioned, ſeems not altogether improper), it is left to the wiſdom of the nation, whether Somerſet-houſe may not be demoliſhed, and a theatre built upon that ſite, which lies convenient to receive ſpectators from the county of Surry, who may be wafted hither by water-carriage, eſteemed by all projectors the cheapeſt whatſoever. To this may be added, that the river Thames may, in the readieſt manner, convey thoſe eminent perſonages from courts beyond the ſeas, who may be drawn either by curioſity to behold ſome of our moſt celebrated pieces, or by affecting to ſee their countrymen, the *harlequins* and *eunuchs*; of which convenient notice may be given, for two or three months before, in the public prints.

4. That the *theatre* aboveſaid be environed with a fair quadrangle of buildings, fitted for the accommodation of decayed *critics* and *poets*; out of whom *ſix* of the moſt aged (their age to be computed from the year wherein their firſt work was publiſhed) ſhall be elected to manage the affairs of the ſociety, provided nevertheleſs that the Laureat, for the time being, may be always one. The head or preſident over all (to prevent diſputes, but too frequent among the learned) ſhall be the moſt antient *poet* and *critic* to be found in the whole iſland.

5. The *male players* are to be lodged in the garrets of the ſaid quadrangle, and to attend the perſons of the poets dwelling under them, by bruſhing their apparel, drawing on their ſhoes, and the like. The *actreſſes* are to make their beds and waſh their linen.

6. A large room ſhall be ſet apart for a *library*, to conſiſt of all the modern dramatic poems, and all the criticiſms extant. In the midſt of this room ſhall be a round table for the *council of ſix* to ſit and deliberate on the merits of *plays*. The *majority* ſhall determine the diſpute; and if it ſhould happen, that *three* and *three* ſhould be of each ſide, the preſident ſhall have a *caſting* voice,

voice, unleſs where the contention may run ſo high require a deciſion by *ſingle combat*.

7. It may be convenient to place the *council of* ſome conſpicuous ſituation in the theatre, where, the manner uſually practiſed by compoſers in muſic may give *ſigns* (before ſettled and agreed upon) of or approbation. In conſequence of theſe ſigns the audience ſhall be required to *clap* or *hiſs*, that the may learn certainly, when and how far they ought pleaſed.

8. It is ſubmitted, whether it would not be pro diſtinguiſh the *council of ſix* by ſome particular ha gown of an honourable ſhape and colour, to whic be added a ſquare cap and a white wand.

9. That to prevent unmarried actreſſes making with their infants, a competent proviſion be allow the nurture of them, who ſhall for that reaſon be d the *children of the ſociety*; and that they may be e ted according to the genius of their parents, the ſa treſſes ſhall declare upon oath (as far as their m will allow) the true names and qualities of their f fathers. A private gentleman's ſon ſhall, at the expence, be brought up a page to attend the *coun ſix*: a more ample proviſion ſhall be made for the a *poet*, and a greater ſtill for the ſon of a *critic*.

10. If it be diſcovered, that any actreſs is got child during the interludes of any play wherein ſh a part, it ſhall be reckoned a neglect of her buſineſs ſhe ſhall *forfeit* accordingly. If any actor for the ſhall commit murder, except upon the ſtage, he ſh left to the laws of the land; the like is to be unde of *robbery* and *theft*. In all other caſes, particula thoſe for *debt*, it is propoſed that this, like the courts of Whitehall and St James's, may be held a *of privilege*. And whereas it has been found, th obligation to ſatisfy paltry creditors has been a diſco ment to men of letters, if any perſon of quality or ſhall ſend for any *poet* or *critic* of this ſociety to a mote quarter of the town, the ſaid poet or criti freely paſs and repaſs, without being liable to an *a*

11. The forementioned ſcheme, in its ſeveral re ons, may be ſupported by profits ariſing from every

it throughout the year. And as it would be hard to ſoſe, that ſo many perſons could live without any food ugh from the former courſe of their lives a *very little* be deemed ſufficient), the maſters of calculation will, believe, agree, that out of thoſe profits the ſaid per- might be ſubſiſted in a ſober and decent manner. We venture to affirm farther, that not only the proper azines of thunder and lightning, but *paint*, *diet-ks*, *ſpitting-pots*, and all other *neceſſaries* of *life*, may, ke manner, fairly be provided for.

2. If ſome of the articles may, at firſt view, ſeem li- to objections, particularly thoſe that give ſo vaſt a er to the *council of ſix* (which is indeed larger than intruſted to the great officers of ſtate), this may be ob- d by ſwearing thoſe *ſix* perſons of his majeſty's privy- ucil, and obliging them to paſs every thing of moment *iouſly* at that moſt honourable board.

VIRGILIUS

VIRGILIUS RESTAURATU

SEU

MARTINI SCRIBLERI, ſummi critici, ca gationum in ÆNEIDEM Specimen.

ÆNEIDEM totam, amice lector, innumerabilibus p mendis ſcaturientem, ad priſtinum ſenſum revocabir In ſingulis fere verſibus ſpuriæ occurrunt lectiones omnibus quos unquam vidi codicibus, aut vulgatis ineditis, ad opprobrium uſque criticorum, in hunc em exiſtentes. Interea adverte oculos, et his pa fruere. At ſi quæ ſint in hiſce caſtigationibus de qu non ſatis liquet, ſyllabarum quantitates, πρὸς λεγόμ noſtra libro ipſi prefigenda, ut conſulas, moneo.

1. SPECIMEN LIBRI PRIMI, VER. I.

ARMA virumque cano, Trojæ qui primus ab *oris*
Italiam, *fato* profugus, *Lavinaque* venit
Littora. Multum ille et terris *jactatus* et alto,
Vi ſuperûm———

Armaque virumque cano, Trojæ qui primus ab *aris*
Italiam, *flatu* profugus, *Latinaque* venit
Littora. Multum ille et terris *vexatus*, et alto,
Vi ſuperûm———

Ab *aris*, nempe *Hercæi Jovis*, vide lib. ii. ver. 5 550.—*flatu* ventorum Æoli, ut ſequitur—*Latina* ce littora cum Æneas aderat, *Lavina* non niſi poſtea abi nominata, lib. xii. ver. 193.—*jactatus terris* non con nit.

II. VE

II. VER. 52.

Et quiſquis *numen* Junonis adoret?
Et quiſquis *nomen* Junonis adoret?

Longe melius, quam ut antea, *numen*; et procul dubio Virgilius.

III. VER. 86.

Venti, velut *agmine facto*,
Qua data porta ruunt——

Venti, velut *aggere fracto*,
Qua data porta ruunt——

Sic corrige, meo periculo.

IV. VER. 117.

Fidumque vehebat Orontem.
Fortemque vehebat Orontem.

Non *fidum*, quia epitheton Achatæ notiſſimum Oronti quam datur.

V. VER. 119.

Excutitur; pronuſque *magiſter*
Volvitur in caput——

Excutitur: pronuſque *magis ter*
Volvitur in caput——

Hio Virgilium aliter non ſcripſiſſe, quod plane confirmatur ex ſequentibus——*Aſt illum* ter *fluctus ibidem* torquet——

VI. VER. 122.

Apparent rari nantes in gurgite vaſto
Arma virum——

Armi honinum: ridicule antea *arma virûm*, quæ, ex eo conflata, quo modo poſſunt *natare*?

VII. VER. 151.

Atque rotis *ſummas* leviter perlabitur *undas*.
Atque rotis *ſpumas* leviter perlabitur *udas*.

Summas, et *leviter perlabi*, pleonasmus est: mirifice altera lectio Neptuni agilitatem et celeritatem exprimit; simili modo noster de Camilla, Æn. xi.

Illa vel intactæ segetis per summa volaret, &c. hyperbolice.

VIII. VER. 154.

Jamque *faces* et saxa volant, *furor arma ministrat*.
Jam *fæces* et saxa volant, *fugiuntque ministri*:

uti solent, instanti periculo —*Fæces facibus* longe prestant, quid enim nisi fæces jactarent vulgus sordidum?

IX. VER. 170.

Fronte sub adversa *scopulis pendentibus* antrum,
Intus aquæ dulces, vivoque sedilia saxo.

Fronte sub adversa *populis prandentibus* antrum.

Sic malim, longe potius quam *scopulis pendentibus* nugæ! nonne vides versu sequenti *dulces aquas* ad potandum, et *sedilia* ad discumbendum, dari? in quorum usum? quippe *prandentium*.

X. VER. 188.

Tres littore *cervos*
Prospicit errantes: hos *tota armenta* sequunter
A tergo——
Tres littore *corvos*
Aspicit errantes: hos *agmina tota* sequuntur
A tergo——

Cervi, lectio vulgata, absurditas notissima: hæc animalia in Africa non inventa, quis nescit? at *motus* et *ambulandi ritus* corvorum, quis non agnovit hoc loco? *Littore*, locus ubi errant corvi, uti noster alibi,

Et sola in sicca secum spatiatur arena.

Omen præclarissimum, immo et *agminibus militum* frequenter observatum, ut patet ex historicis.

XI. VER. 748.

Arcturum, pluviasque Hyades, *geminosque Triones*.

Error gravissimus. Corrigo,——*septemque Triones*.

XII. VER.

XII. VER. 631.

Quare agite, O juvenes, *tectis* ſuccedite noſtris.

Lectis potius dicebat Dido, polita magis oratione, et quæ unica voce et torum et menſam exprimebat: hanc lectionem probe confirmat appellatio, O *juvenes*! Duplicem hunc ſenſum alibi etiam Maro lepide innuit, Æn. iv. v. 19.

Huic uni forſan potui ſuccumbere *culpæ*:
Anna! fatebor enim——

Sic corriges,

Huic uni [*viro* ſcil.] potui ſuccumbere: *culpas*,
Anna! fatebor enim, *&c.*

Vox *ſuccumbere* quam eleganter ambigua!

LIBER SECUNDUS. VER. I.

COnticuere omnes, intentique ora tenebant,
Inde toro *pater* Æneas ſic orſus ab alto.

Concubuere omnes, *intentique* ora tenebant;
Inde toro *ſatur* Æneas ſic orſus ab alto.

Concubuere, quia toro Æneam vidimus accumbentem: quin et altera ratio, ſcil. *conticuere* et *ora tenebant*, tautologice dictum. In manuſcripto perquam rariſſimo in patris muſeo, legitur, *ore geniebant*: ſed magis ingeniosé quam veré. *Satur* Æneas, quippe qui jamjam a prandio ſurrexit: *pater* nihil ad rem.

II. VER. 3.

Infandum, regina, jubes renovare dolorem.
Infantum, regina, jubes renovare dolorem.

Sic haud dubito veterrimis codicibus ſcriptum fuiſſe: quod ſatis conſtat ex perantiqua illa Britannorum cantilena vocata *Chevy Chace*, cujus autor hunc locum ſibi aſcivit in hæc verba,

The child may rue that is unborn.

III. VER. 4.

Trojanas ut *opes*, et lamentabile regnum
Eruerint Danai.

Trojanas ut *oves*, et lamentabile regnum
Diruerint——

Mallem *oves* potius quam *opes*, quoniam in anti illis temporibus oves et armenta divitiæ regum fue fortaſſe *oves Paridis* innuit, quas ſuper Idam n paſcebat, et jam, in vindictam pro Helenæ rapti nelao, Ajace, [vid. Hor. Sat. ii. 3.] aliiſque merito occiſas.

IV. VER. 5.

Quæque ipſe *miſerrima vidi*,
Et quorum pars magna fui.

Quæque ipſe *miſerrimus audi*,
Et quorum pars magna fui——

Omnia tam *audita* quam *viſa* recta diſtinctione hic Æneas profitetur: multa quorum nox ea fa conſcia fuit, vir probus et pius tanquam *viſa* re potuit.

V. VER. 7.

Quis talia *fando*
Temperet *a* lacrymis?
Quis talia *flendo*,
Temperet *in* lacrymis?——

Major enim doloris indicatio, abſque modo mare, quam ſolummodo a lachrymis non tempe

VI. VER. 9.

Et jam nox *humida* cœlo
Præcipitat, ſuadentque *cadentia* ſydera
Et jam nox *lumina* cœlo
Præcipitat, ſuadentque *latentia* ſydera

Lectio, *humida*, veſpertinum rorem ſolum i

nagis mi arridet *lumina*, quæ *latentia* poſtquam
ntur, Auroræ adventum annunciant.

ſi tantus amor *caſus* cognoſcere *noſtros*,
breviter Trojæ *ſupremum* audire *laborem*.

ſi tantus amor *curas* cognoſcere *noctis*,
breve ter Trojæ *ſuperûmque* audire *labores*.

noctis (ſcilicet noctis excidii Trojani) magis com-
(vel ut dixit ipſe, *breviter*) totam belli cataſtro-
notat, quam diffuſa illa et indeterminata lectio,
ſtros. *Ter* audire gratam fuiſſe Didoni, patet
quarto, ubi dicitur, *Iliaceſque* iterum *demens*
labores expoſcit: *ter* enim pro *ſæpe* uſurpatur.
ſuperûmque labores, recte, quia non tantum ho-
d et Dii ſeſe his laboribus immiſcuerunt. Vide
ver 610. *&c.*

quam animus meminiſſe horret, *luctuque refugit*,
iam.——

nquam animus meminiſſe horret, *luctuſque reſurgit*.

rgit multo proprius dolorem *renaſcentem* notat,
t hactenus, *refugit*.

VII. VER. 19.

Fracti bello, fatiſque repulſi
uctores Danaûm, tot jam labentibus annis,
ſtar montis *equum*, divina Palladis arte,
dificant —— *&c.*

Tracti bello, fatiſque repulſi.

ſi et *repulſi*, antitheſis perpulchra! *Fracti* frigide
ariter.
um jam *Trojanum* (ut vulgus loquitur) adeamus;
i *equam Græcam* vocabis, lector, minime pecces:
nim femellæ utero geſtant. Uterumque *armato*
complent —— Uteroque *recuſſo inſonuere cavæ*——
tero *ſonitum quater arma dedere* —— *Incluſos*
Danaos, &c. Vox *fœta* non convenit maribus,——
fatalis machina muros, Fœta armis —— Palla-

dem virginem, equo mari fabricando invigilare decuiſſe, quis putat? et incredibile prorſus! Quamobrem ex iltimo veram *equae* lectionem paſſim reſtituendam, niſi u forte, metri cauſa, *equum* potius quam *equam*, gen pro *ſexu*, dixit Maro. Vale! dum hæc paucula corrige majus opus moveo.

n ESSAY of the learned MARTINUS SCRIBLERUS, concerning the ORIGIN of SCIENCES.

ritten to the moſt learned Dr ——— F. R. S. from the deſerts of Nubia.

AMONG all the enquiries which have been purſued by the curious and inquiſitive, there is none more rthy the ſearch of a learned head, than the ſource m whence we derive thoſe arts and ſciences, which e us ſo far above the vulgar, the countries in which y roſe, and the channels by which they have been con-ed. As thoſe, who firſt brought them amongſt us, ained them by travelling into the remoteſt parts of earth, I may boaſt of ſome advantages by the ſame ans; ſince I write this from the deſarts of Æthiopia, n thoſe plains of ſand, which have buried the pride of ading armies, with my foot perhaps at this inſtant ten hom over the grave of Cambyſes; a ſolitude to which ther Pythagoras nor Apollonius ever penetrated.

It is univerſally agreed, that arts and ſciences were ived to us from the Ægyptians and Indians; but from om they firſt received them, is yet a ſecret. The heſt period of time, to which the learned attempt to ce them, is the beginning of the Aſſyrian monarchy, en their inventors were worſhipped as gods. It is refore neceſſary to go backward into times even more note, and to gain ſome knowledge of their hiſtory, from atever dark and broken hints may any way be found ancient authors concerning them.

Nor Troy nor Thebes were the firſt of empires; we ve mention, though not hiſtories, of an earlier warlike ople called the Pygmæans. I cannot but perſuade my-f, from thoſe accounts in Homer *, Ariſtotle, and others,

* Il. iii. Hom.

of

of their hiſtory, wars, and revolutions, and from the very *air* in which thoſe authors ſpeak of them as of *things known*, that they were then a part of the ſtudy of the learned. And though all we directly hear is of their military atchievments, in the brave defence of their country from the annual invaſions of a powerful enemy, yet I cannot doubt, but that they excelled as much in the arts of peaceful government; though there remain no traces of their civil inſtitutions. Empires as great have been ſwallowed up in the wreck of time, and ſuch ſudden periods have been put to them, as occaſion a total ignorance of their ſtory. And if I ſhould conjecture, that the like happened to this nation from a general extirpation of the people by thoſe flocks of monſtrous birds, wherewith antiquity agrees they were continually infeſted; it ought not to ſeem more incredible, than that one of the Baleares was waſted by rabbits, Smynthe by mice *, and of late Bermudas almoſt depopulated by rats †. Nothing is more natural to imagine, than that the few ſurvivors of that empire retired into the depths of their deſarts, where they lived undiſturbed, till they were found out by Oſiris, in his travels to inſtruct mankind.

"He met," ſays Diodorus ‡, "in Æthiopia a ſort of "*little ſatyrs*, who were hairy one half of their body, "and whoſe leader Pan accompanied him in his expedi"tion for the civilizing of mankind." Now, of this great perſonage Pan, we have a very particular deſcription in the antient writers; who unanimouſly agree to repreſent him *ſhaggy-bearded, hairy all over, half a man and half a beaſt*, and walking *erect with a ſtaff*, (the poſture in which his race do to this day appear among us.) And ſince the chief thing to which he applied himſelf, was the civilizing of mankind, it ſhould ſeem, that the firſt principles of ſcience muſt be received from that nation, to which the gods were, by Homer ||, ſaid to reſort twelve days every year for the converſation of its wiſe and juſt inhabitants.

If from Ægypt we proceed to take a view of India, we ſhall find, that their knowledge alſo derived itſelf from

* Euſtathius in Hom. Il. 1.
† Speede, in Bermudas.
‡ Lib. i. c. 18. Diod.
|| Il, i.

the

the ſame ſource. To that country did theſe noble creatures accompany Bacchus in his expedition under the conduct of Silenus, who is alſo deſcribed to us with the ſame marks and qualifications. "Mankind is ignorant, ſaith Diodorus *, "whence Silenus derived his birth, through "his great antiquity; but he had a *tail* on his *lions*, as "*likewiſe had all his progeny* in ſign of their deſcent." Here then they ſettled a colony, which to this day ſubſiſts with the ſame tails. From this time they ſeem to have communicated themſelves only to thoſe men, who retired from the converſe of their own ſpecies to a more uninterrupted life of contemplation. I am much inclined to believe, that in the midſt of thoſe ſolitudes they inſtituted the ſo much celebrated order of Gymnoſophiſts. For, whoever obſerves the *ſcene* and *manner* of their life, will eaſily find them to have imitated with all exactneſs imaginable the manners and cuſtoms of their maſters and inſtructors. They are ſaid to dwell in the *thickeſt woods*, to go *naked*, to ſuffer their *bodies* to be over-run with *hair*, and their *nails* to grow to a prodigious length. Plutarch ſays †, "they eat what they could get in the "fields, their drink was water, and their bed made of "leaves or moſs." And Herodotus ‡ tells us, that they eſteemed it a great exploit to kill very many *ants* or *creeping things*.

Hence we ſee, that the two nations which contend for the origin of learning, are the ſame that have ever moſt abounded with this ingenious race. Though they have conteſted, which was firſt bleſt with the riſe of ſcience, yet have they conſpired in being grateful to their common maſters. Ægypt is well known to have worſhipped them of old in their own images; and India may be credibly ſuppoſed to have done the ſame, from that adoration which they paid in latter times to the tooth of one of theſe hairy philoſophers; in juſt gratitude, as it ſhould ſeem, to the mouth, from which they received their knowledge.

Paſs we now over into Greece: where we find Orphe-

* Diod. Lib. iii. c. 69.

† Plutarch in his Orat. on Alexander's fortune.

‡ Herodot. lib. i.

us returning out of Ægypt, with the ſame intent as Oſiris and Bacchus made their expeditions. From this period it was, that Greece firſt heard the name of ſatyrs, or owned them for *ſemidei*. And hence it is ſurely reaſonable to conclude, that he brought ſome of this wonderful ſpecies along with him, who alſo had a leader of the line of Pan, of the ſame name, and expreſly called *king* by Theocritus *. If thus much be allowed, we eaſily account for two of the ſtrangeſt reports in all antiquity. One is that of the beaſts following the muſic of Orpheus; which has been interpreted of his taming ſavage tempers, but will thus have a literal application. The other, which we moſt inſiſt upon, is the fabulous ſtory of the gods compreſſing women in woods under beſtial appearances; which will be ſolved by the love theſe ſages are known to bear to the females of our kind. I am ſenſible it may be objected, that they are ſaid to have been compreſſed in the ſhape of different animals; but to this we anſwer, that women under ſuch apprehenſions hardly know what ſhape they have to deal with.

From what has been laſt ſaid, it is highly credible, that to this antient and generous race the world is indebted, if not for the heroes, at leaſt for the acuteſt wits of antiquity. One of the moſt remarkable inſtances, is that great mimic genius, Æſop †, for whoſe extraction from theſe *ſylveſtres homines* we may gather an argument from Planudes, who ſays, that Æſop ſignifies the ſame thing as Æthiop, the original nation of our people. For a ſecond argument we may offer the deſcription of his perſon, which was ſhort, deformed, and almoſt ſavage; inſomuch that he might have lived in the woods, had not the benevolence of his temper made him rather adapt himſelf to our manners, and come to court in wearing apparel. The third proof is his acute and ſatyrical wit; and laſtly, his great knowledge in the nature of beaſts, together with the natural pleaſure he took to ſpeak of them upon all occaſions.

The next inſtance I ſhall produce is Socrates ‡. Firſt, it was a tradition, that he was of an uncommon birth from

* Πὰν Ἄνακτ, Theocr. Id. i.

† Vit. Æſop. initio.

‡ Vid. Plato and Xenophon.

the

the reſt of men: ſecondly, he had a countenance confeſſing the line he ſprung from, being bald, flat-noſed, with prominent eyes, and a downward look: thirdly, he turned certain fables of Æſop into verſe, probably out of his reſpect to beaſts in general, and love to his family in particular.

In proceſs of time the women with whom theſe Sylvans would have lovingly cohabited, were either taught by mankind, or induced by an abhorrence of their ſhapes, to ſhun their embraces; ſo that our ſages were neceſſitated to mix with beaſts. This by degrees occaſioned the hair of their poſterity to grow higher than their middles: it aroſe in one generation to their arms, in the ſecond it invaded their necks, in the third it gained the aſcendant of their heads, till the degenerate appearance, in which the ſpecies is now immerſed, became completed. Though we muſt here obſerve, that there were a few who fell not under the common calamity; there being ſome unprejudiced women in every age, by virtue of whom a total extinction of the original race was prevented. It is remarkable alſo, that even where they were mixed, the defection from their nature was not ſo intire, but there ſtill appeared marvelous qualities among them, as was manifeſt in thoſe who followed Alexander in India. How did they attend his army and ſurvey his order! how did they caſt themſelves into the ſame forms for march or for combat! what an imitation was there of all his diſcipline! the antient true remains of a warlike diſpoſition, and of that conſtitution which they enjoyed while they were yet a monarchy.

To proceed to Italy: at the firſt appearance of theſe wild philoſophers, there were ſome of the leaſt mixed, who vouchafed to converſe with mankind; which is evident from the name of Fauns *, *a fando*, or ſpeaking. Such was he, who, coming out of the woods in hatred to tyranny, encouraged the Roman army to proceed againſt the Hetruſcans, who would have reſtored Tarquin. But here, as in all the weſtern parts of the world, there was a great and memorable æra, in which they began to be ſilent. This we may place ſomething near the time of

* Livy.

Ariſtotle,

Ariſtotle, when the number, vanity, and folly of human philoſophers increaſed, by which men's heads became too much puzzled to receive the ſimpler wiſdom of theſe antient Sylvans; the queſtions of that academy were too numerous to be conſiſtent with their eaſe to anſwer; and too intricate, extravagant, idle, or pernicious, to be any other than a deriſion and ſcorn unto them. From this period, if we ever hear of their giving anſwers, it is only when caught, bound, and conſtrained, in like manner as was that antient Grecian prophet, Proteus.

Accordingly we read in Sylla's * time of ſuch a philoſopher taken near Dyrrachium, who would not be perſuaded to give them a lecture by all they could ſay to him, and only ſhewed his power in ſounds by neighing like a horſe.

But a more ſucceſful attempt was made in Auguſtus's reign by the inquiſitive genius of the great Virgil; whom, together with Varus, the commentators ſuppoſe to have been the true perſons, who are related in the ſixth Bucolic to have caught a philoſopher, and doubtleſs a genuine one, of the race of the old Silenus. To prevail upon him to be communicative (of the importance of which Virgil was well aware) they not only tied him faſt, but allured him likewiſe by a courteous preſent of a comely maiden called Æglé, which made him ſing both merrily and inſtructively. In this ſong we have their doctrine of the creation, the ſame in all probability as was taught ſo many ages before in the great Pygmæan empire, and ſeveral hieroglyphical fables under which they couched or embelliſhed their morals. For which reaſon I look upon this Bucolic as an ineſtimable treaſure of the moſt antient ſcience.

In the reign of Conſtantine we hear of another taken in a net, and brought to Alexandria, round whom the people flocked to hear his wiſdom; but as Ammianus Marcellinus reporteth, he proved a dumb philoſopher; and only inſtructed by action.

The laſt we ſhall ſpeak of, who ſeemeth to be of the true race, is ſaid by St Jerome to have met St Anthony † in a deſart, who enquiring the way of him, he ſhewed

* Plutarch in Vita Syllae. † Vita St Anth.

his

underſtanding and courteſy by pointing, but would anſwer, for he was a dumb philoſopher alſo.

Theſe are all the notices which I am at preſent able gather, of the appearance of ſo great and learned ple on your ſide of the world. But if we return to ir ancient native ſeats, Africa and India, we ſhall there l, even in modern times, many traces of their origi- conduct and valour.

n Africa (as we read among the indefatigable Mr Pur- s's collections) a body of them, whoſe leader was in- ned with love for a woman, by martial power and tagem won a fort from the Portugueſe.

But I muſt leave all others at preſent to celebrate the ife of two of their unparallelled monarchs in India. The was Perimal the Magnificent, a prince moſt learned communicative, to whom in Malabar their exceſs of l dedicated a temple, raiſed on ſeven hundred pillars inferior in Maffæus's * opinion to thoſe of Agrippa the Pantheon. The other, Hanimant the Marvel- s, his relation and ſucceſſor, whoſe knowledge was ſo at, as made his followers doubt if even that wiſe ſpe- s could arrive at ſuch perfection: and therefore they her imagined him and his race a ſort of gods formed o apes. His was the tooth which the Portugueſe took Biſnagar 1559, for which the Indians offered, accord- to Linſchotten †, the immenſe ſum of ſeven hundred uſand ducats. Nor let me quit this head without men- ning with all due reſpect Oran Outang the Great, the of this line; whoſe unhappy chance it was to fall o the hands of Europeans. Oran Outang, whoſe va- was not known to us, for he was a mute philoſopher: an Outang, by whoſe diſſection the learned Dr Tyſon ‡ added a confirmation to this ſyſtem, from the reſem- nce between the *homo ſylveſtris* and our human body thoſe organs by which the rational ſoul is exerted.

We muſt now deſcend to conſider this people as ſunk o the *bruta natura* by their continual commerce with iſts. Yet, even at this time, what experiments do they afford us, of relieving ſome from the ſpleen, and o-

* Maff. lib. 1. † Linſchot. ch. 44.

‡ Dr Tyſon's anatomy of a pigmy, 4to.

thers from impoſthumes, by occaſioning laughter at proper ſeaſons? with what readineſs do they enter into the imitation of whatever is remarkable in human life? and what ſurpriſing relations have Le Comte *, and others, given of their appetites, actions, conceptions, affections, varieties of imaginations, and abilities capable of purſuing them? If under their preſent low circumſtances of birth and breeding, and in ſo ſhort a term of life as is now allotted them, they ſo far exceed all beaſts, and equal many men; what prodigies may we not conceive of thoſe who were *nati melioribus annis*, thoſe primitive, *longæval*, and *antediluvian man-tegers*, who firſt taught ſcience to the world?

This account, which is entirely my own, I am proud to imagine has traced knowledge from a fountain correſpondent to ſeveral opinions of the ancients, though hitherto undiſcovered both by them and the more ingenious moderns. And now what ſhall I ſay to mankind in the thought of this great diſcovery? what, but that they ſhould abate of their pride, and conſider that the authors of our knowledge are among the beaſts. That theſe, who were our elder brothers by a day in the creation, whoſe kingdom (like that in the ſcheme of Plato) was governed by philoſophers, who flouriſhed with learning in Æthiopia and India, are now undiſtinguiſhed, and known only by the ſame appellation as the man-tyger, and the monkey!

As to ſpeech, I make no queſtion, that there are remains of the firſt and leſs corrupted race in their native deſerts, who yet have the power of it. But the vulgar reaſon given by the Spaniards, "that they will not ſpeak "for fear of being ſet to work," is alone a ſufficient one, conſidering how exceedingly all other learned perſons affect their eaſe. A ſecond is, that theſe obſervant creatures having been eye-witneſſes of the cruelty with which that nation treated their brother Indians, find it neceſſary not to ſhow themſelves to be men, that they may be protected not only from work, but from cruelty alſo. Thirdly, they could at beſt take no delight to converſe with the Spaniards, whoſe grave and ſullen temper is ſo

* Father Le Comte, a Jeſuit, in the account of his travels.

averſe

erſe to that natural and open chearfulneſs, which is nerally obſerved to accompany all true knowledge. But now were it poſſible, that any way could be found draw forth their latent qualities, I cannot but think it uld be highly ſerviceable to the learned world both in pect of recovering paſt knowledge, and promoting the ure. Might there not be found certain gentle and art- methods, whereby to endear us to them? Is there nation in the world, whoſe natural turn is adapted to gage their ſociety, and win them by a ſweet ſimilitude manners? Is there no nation, where the men might are them by a diſtinguiſhing civility, and in a manner cinate them by aſſimulated motions? no nation, where women with eaſy freedoms, and the gentleſt treat- nt, might oblige the loving creatures to ſenſible re- ns of humanity? The love I bear my native country mpts me to wiſh this nation might be Great Britain; t alas! in our preſent wretched, divided condition, how we hope, that foreigners of ſo great prudence will ely declare their ſentiments in the midſt of violent par- s, and at ſo vaſt a diſtance from their friends, relations, l country? The affection I bear our neighbour-ſtate, uld incline me to wiſh it were Holland—*Sed læva in te mamillæ Nil ſalit Arcadico.* It is from France then muſt expect this reſtoration of learning, whoſe late narch took the ſciences under his protection, and rai- them to ſo great a height. May we not hope their e- Taries will ſome time or other have inſtructions, not y to invite learned men into their country, but learn- beaſts, the true ancient man-tegers, I mean of Æthio- and India? Might not the talents of each kind of theſe adapted to the improvement of the ſeveral ſciences? man-tegers to inſtruct heroes, ſtateſmen, and ſcholars; oons to teach ceremony and addreſs to courtiers; nkeys, the art of pleaſing in converſation, and agree- e affectations to ladies and their lovers; apes of leſs ming, to form comedians and dancing-maſters; and rmoſets, court-pages, and young Engliſh travellers? the diſtinguiſhing each kind, and allotting the pro- buſineſs to each, I leave to the inquiſitive and pene- ing genius of the Jeſuits in their reſpective miſſions.

Vale et fruere.

ANNUS MIRABILIS:

OR,

The wonderful effects of the approaching conjunction of the planets Jupiter, Mars, and Saturn.

By MART. SCRIBLERUS, *Philomath.*

In nova fert animus mutatas dicere formas
Corpora————

I Suppose every body is sufficiently appriſed of, and duly prepared for, the famous conjunction to be celebrated the 29th of this inſtant December 1722, foretold by all the ſages of antiquity under the name of the *annus mirabilis*, or the *metamorphoſtical* conjunction: a word which denotes the mutual transformation of ſexes, (the effect of that configuration of the celeſtial bodies); the human males being to be turned into females, and the human females into males.

The Egyptians have repreſented this great transformation by ſeveral ſignificant hieroglyphics, particularly one very remarkable. There are carved upon an obeliſk, a *barber* and a *midwife*: the barber delivers his razor to the midwife, and ſhe her ſwadling-cloaths to the barber. Accordingly Thales Mileſius, (who, like the reſt of his countrymen, borrowed his learning from the Egyptians) after having computed the time of this famous conjunction, *Then*, ſays he, *ſhall men and women mutually exchange the pangs of* ſhaving *and* childbearing.

Anaximander modeſtly deſcribes this metamorphoſis in mathematical terms: *Then*, ſays he, *ſhall the negative quantity of the women be turned into poſitive, their*—*into* + (*i. e.*) their *minus* into *plus*.

Plate

Plato not only ſpeaks of this great change, but de-
ribes all the preparations towards it. "Long before the
bodily transformation," ſays he, "nature ſhall begin
the moſt difficult part of her work, by changing the
ideas and *inclinations* of the two ſexes: men ſhall turn
effeminate, and women manly; wives ſhall domineer,
and huſbands obey; ladies ſhall *ride a-horſeback*, dreſ-
ſed like *cavaliers*; princes and nobles appear in *night-
rails* and *petticoats*; men ſhall *ſqueak* upon theatres
with *female* voices, and women *corrupt virgins*; lords
ſhall *knot* and *cut paper*; and even the *northern*
people, ἀρσένα κύπριν ὀρινεῖν:" A phraſe (which for
odeſty's ſake I forbear to tranſlate) which denotes a
ice too frequent amongſt us.

That the miniſtry foreſaw this great change, is plain
om the *callico-act*; whereby it is now become the oc-
upation of the women all over England to convert their
ſeleſs female habits into beds, window-curtains, chairs,
nd joint-ſtools; undreſſing themſelves, as it were, *be-
re their transformation*.

The philoſophy of this transformation will not ſeem
rpriſing to people who ſearch into the *bottom* of things.
Madam Bourignon, a devout French lady, has ſhewn us,
tw man was at firſt created male and female in one in-
ividual, having the faculty of propagation within him-
lf: a circumſtance neceſſary to the ſtate of innocence,
herein a man's happineſs was not to depend upon the
aprice of another. It was not till after he had made a
ux pas, that he had his female mate. Many ſuch tranſ-
rmations of individuals have been well atteſted; parti-
ularly one by Montaigne, and another by the late Biſhop
f Saliſbury. From all which it appears, that this ſyſtem
f male and female has already undergone, and may here-
ter ſuffer, ſeveral alterations. Every ſmatterer in ana-
my knows, that a woman is but an introverted man;
ew fuſion and *flatus* will turn the hollow bottom of a
ttle into a convexity: but I forbear for the ſake of my
deſt men-readers, who are in a few days to be virgins.
In ſome ſubjects the ſmalleſt alterations will do: ſome
n are ſufficiently ſpread about the hips, and contrived
h that female ſoftneſs, that they want only the nega-
e quantity to make them buxom wenches; and there

are women who are, as it were, already the *ebauche* * a good ſturdy man. If nature could be puzzled, it w be how to beſtow the redundant matter of the exuber bubbies that now appear about town, or how to roll c the ſhort dapper fellows into well-ſized women.

This great conjunction will begin to operate on Sat day the 29th inſtant. Accordingly about eight at nig as Senezino ſhall begin at the opera, *Si videte*, he ſh be obſerved to make an *unuſual motion*; upon which audience will be affected with a *red ſuffuſion* over th countenance: and becauſe a ſtrong ſuccuſſion of the m ſcles of the belly is neceſſary towards performing t great operation, both ſexes will be thrown into a *proſ involuntary laughter*. Then, to uſe the modeſt terms Anaximander, *ſhall negative quantity be turned into ſitive*, &c. Time never beheld, nor will it ever aſſe ble ſuch a number of *untouched virgins* within th walls! but, alas! ſuch will be the impatience and cu oſity of people to act in their new capacity, that many them will be completed men and women that very nig To prevent the diſorders that may happen upon this caſion, is the chief deſign of this paper.

Gentlemen have begun already to make uſe of conjunction to compaſs their filthy purpoſes. They the ladies forſooth, that it is only parting with a per able commodity, hardly of ſo much value as a callico der-petticoat; ſince, like its miſtreſs, it will be uſe in the form it is now in. If the ladies have no regar the diſhonour and immorality of the action, I deſire t will conſider, that nature, who never deſtroys her c productions, will exempt big-bellied women till the t of their lying-in; ſo that not to be transformed wil the ſame as to be pregnant. If they do not think it w while to defend a fortreſs, that is to be demoliſhed few days, let them reflect, that it will be a melanc thing nine months hence to be brought to bed of a ſtard; a poſthumous baſtard, as it were, to whic *quondam* father can be no more than a *dry nurſe*.

This wonderful transformation is the inſtrumento ture to balance matters between the ſexes. The cr

* Sketch, rough draught, or eſſay.

ſcornful miſtreſſes ſhall be returned; the ſlighted id ſhall grow into an imperious gallant, and reward : undoer with a big belly and a baſtard.

It is hardly poſſible to imagine the revolutions that s wonderful phænomenon will occaſion over the face the earth. I long impatiently to ſee the proceedings of : parliament of Paris, as to the title of ſucceſſion to : crown; this being a caſe not provided for by the *Sa-ue* law. There will be no preventing diſorders among ars and monks; for certainly vows of chaſtity do not nd, but under the ſex in which they were made. The me will hold good with marriages, though I think it ill be a ſcandal amongſt Proteſtants for huſbands and ives to part, ſince there remains ſtill a poſſibility to per-rm the *debitum conjugale*, by the huſband being *femme uverte*. I ſubmit it to the judgment of the gentlemen f the long robe, whether this transformation does not iſcharge all ſuits of *rapes*.

The Pope muſt undergo a new groping; but the falſe rophet Mahomet has contrived matters well for his ſuc-eſſors; for as the Grand Signior has now a great many ne women, he will then have as many fine young gen-lemen, at his devotion.

Theſe are ſurpriſing ſcenes; but I beg leave to affirm, hat the ſolemn operations of nature are ſubjects of con-emplation, not of ridicule. Therefore I make it my arneſt requeſt to the merry fellows, and giggling girls bout town, that they would not put themſelves in a igh twitter, when they go to viſit a *general* lying in of is firſt child; his *officers* ſerving as midwives, nurſes, nd rockers diſpenſing caudle; or if they behold the *Re-erend prelates* dreſſing the heads and airing the linen at ourt; I beg they will remember that theſe offices muſt e filled with people of the greateſt regularity, and beſt haracters. For the ſame reaſon I am ſorry, that a cer-ain prelate, who, notwithſtanding his confinement *, till preſerves his healthy, chearful countenance, cannot ome in time to be a *nurſe at court*.

I likewiſe earneſtly intreat the *maids of honour*, (then *nſigns* and *captains* of the *guards*), that at their firſt ſet-

* In December 1723.

ting

ting out they have ſome regard to their former ſtation; and do not run wild through all the infamous houſes about town: that the preſent *grooms of the bedchamber* (then maids of honour) would not eat chalk and lime in their green-ſickneſs: and in general, that the men would remember they are become *retromingent*, and not by inadvertency lift up againſt walls and poſts.

Petticoats will not be burdenſome to the *clergy*; but balls and aſſemblies will be indecent for ſome time.

As for you, coquettes, bawds, and chamber-maids, (the future *miniſters*, *plenipotentiaries*, and *cabinet-counſellors* to the princes of the earth), manage the *great intrigues* that will be committed to your charge, with your uſual ſecrecy and conduct; and the affairs of your maſters will go better than ever.

O ye *exchange*-women! (our right worſhipful *repreſentatives* that are to be), be not ſo griping in the ſale of your ware as your predeceſſors, but conſider that the nation, like a ſpendthrift heir, has run out: be likewiſe a little more continent in your *tongues* than you are at preſent, elſe the length of debates will ſpoil your dinners.

You houſewifely good women, who now preſide over the *confectionary*, (henceforth commiſſioners of the *treaſury*), be ſo good as to diſpenſe the *ſugar-plums* of the government with a more impartial and frugal hand.

Ye prudes and cenſorious old maids (the hopes of the *bench*), exert but your uſual talent of *finding faults*, and the laws will be ſtrictly executed; only I would not have you proceed upon ſuch *ſlender evidences* as you have done hitherto.

It is from you, eloquent oyſter-merchants of Billingſgate, (juſt ready to be called to the bar, and quoifed like your ſiſter-ſerjeants), that we expect the ſhortening the time, and leſſening the expenſes of law-ſuits: for I think you are obſerved to bring your debates to a *ſhort iſſue*; and even cuſtom will reſtrain you from taking the *oyſter*, and leaving only the *ſhell* to your client.

O ye phyſicians, who in the figure of old women are to clean the *tripe* in the markets, ſcour it as effectually as you have done that of your patients, and the town will fare moſt deliciouſly on Saturdays.

I cannot but congratulate human nature upon this happy

happy transformation; the only expedient left to reſtore the liberties and tranquillity of mankind. This is ſo evident, that it is almoſt an affront to common ſenſe to inſiſt upon the proof: if there can be any ſuch ſtupid creature as to doubt it, I deſire he will make but the following obvious reflection. There are in Europe alone at preſent about a million of ſturdy fellows, under the denomination of *ſtanding forces*, with arms in their hands: that thoſe are maſters of the lives, liberties, and fortunes of all the reſt, I believe nobody will deny. It is no leſs true in fact, that reams of paper, and above a ſquare mile of ſkins of vellum have been employed to no purpoſe to ſettle peace among thoſe ſons of violence. Pray who is he that will ſay unto them, *Go and diſband yourſelves?* but lo! by this transformation it is done at once, and the *halcyon* days of public tranquillity return: for neither the military temper nor diſcipline can taint the ſoft ſex for a whole age to come: *bellaque matribus invisa*, wars odious to *mothers*, will not grow immediately palatable in their *paternal* ſtate.

Nor will the influence of this transformation be leſs in *family* tranquillity, than it is in *national*. Great faults will be amended, and frailties forgiven, on both ſides. A wife, who has been diſturbed with late hours, and choaked with the haugoût of a ſot, will remember her *ſufferings*, and avoid the temptations; and will for the ſame reaſon indulge her mate in his female capacity in ſome *paſſions*, which ſhe is ſenſible from experience are natural to the ſex, ſuch as vanity, of fine cloaths, being admired, *&c.* And how tenderly muſt ſhe uſe her mate under the breeding qualms and labour-pains which ſhe hath felt herſelf? In ſhort, all unreaſonable demands upon huſbands muſt ceaſe, becauſe they are already ſatisfied from natural experience, that they are impoſſible.

That the ladies may govern the affairs of the world, and the gentlemen thoſe of their houſehold, better than either of them have hitherto done, is the hearty deſire of

Their moſt ſincere well-wiſher,

M. S.

A

SPECIMEN of SCRIBLERUS's REPO

STRADLING verſus STILES.

Le report del caſe argue en le commen banke d touts les juſtices de le meſme banke, en le quart. du raygne le Roy Jacques, entre *Matthew Stra* plant. & *Peter Stiles*, def. en un action propter equos coloratos, Anglice, *pyed horſes*, poſt. per *Matthew* vers le dit *Peter*.

Le recitel del caſe. SIR John Swale, *of* Swale-hall, *in* S dale, *faſt by the river* Swale, *Kt, his laſt will and teſtament: in which, among bequeſts, was this*, viz. Out of the kind love reſpect that I bear unto my much honoured good friend Mr Matthew Stradling, Gent. I d queath unto the ſaid Matthew Stradling, Gent. *a black and white horſes. The teſtator had ſix black h ſix white horſes, and ſix pyed horſes.*

Le point. *The debate therefore was, whether or n ſaid Matthew Stradling ſhould have the pyed horſes, by virtue of the ſaid bequeſt.*

Pour le pl. Atkens apprentice *pour le pl. Moy j que le pl. recovera.*

And firſt of all it ſeemeth expedient to conſider wh the nature of horſes, *and alſo what is the* nature o lours; *and ſo the argument will conſequently divide in a twofold way, that is to ſay, the* formal part, ſubſtantial part. Horſes *are the* ſubſtantial part, *or bequeathed:* black and white, *the* formal *or deſcri part.*

Horſe, *in a phyſical ſenſe, doth import* a certain drupede or four-footed animal, which, by the apt an

gular diſpoſition of certain proper and convenient parts, is adapted, fitted, and conſtituted for the uſe and need of man. *Yea, ſo neceſſary and conducive was this animal conceived to be to the behoof of the commonweal, that ſundry and divers acts of parliament have from time to time been made* in favour of horſes.

1ſt Edward VI. *makes the tranſporting of* horſes *out of the kingdom, no leſs a penalty than the forfeiture of* 40 *l.*

2d and 3d Edward VI. *takes from* horſe-ſtealers *the benefit of their clergy.*

And the ſtatutes of the 27th and 32d of Henry VIII. *condeſcend ſo far as to take care of their very* breed: *theſe our wiſe anceſtors prudently foreſeeing, that they could not better take care of their own poſterity, than by alſo taking care of that of their* horſes.

And of ſo great eſteem are horſes *in the eye of the common law, that when a* Knight of the Bath *committeth any great and enormous crime, his puniſhment is to have his* ſpurs chopt off with a clever, *being, as Maſter Brackton well obſerveth,* unworthy to ride on a horſe.

Littleton, ſect. 315. ſaith, *If tenants in common make a leaſe reſerving for rent* a horſe, *they ſhall have but one aſſize, becauſe,* ſaith the book, *the law will not ſuffer* a horſe to be ſevered. *Another argument of what high eſtimation the law maketh of an horſe.*

But as the great difference ſeemeth not to be ſo much touching the ſubſtantial part, horſes, *let us proceed to the formal or deſcriptive part,* viz. *what horſes they are that come within this bequeſt.*

Colours are commonly of various kinds and different ſorts; *of which* white *and* black *are the two extremes, and, conſequently,* comprehend within them all other colours whatſoever.

By a bequeſt therefore of black and white horſes, gray or pyed horſes may well paſs; *for when two extremes, or remoteſt ends of any thing are deviſed, the law, by common intendment, will intend* whatſoever is contained between them to be deviſed too.

But the preſent caſe is ſtill ſtronger, coming not only within the intendment, but alſo the very letter of the words.

By

By the word black, *all the horses that are* blac devised; *by the word* white, *are devised those th* white; *and by the same word, with the conjunction lative*, and, *between them*, the horses that are blac white, *that is to say*, pyed, are devised also.

Whatever is black and white *is* pyed, *and wh* is pyed *is* black and white; *ergo* black and white ed, *and, vice versa*, pyed *is* black and white.

If therefore black and white horses *are devised*, horses shall pass by such devise; but black and horses are devised; *ergo*, the pl. shall have th horses.

Pour le defend. Catlyne *serjeant: Moy semble al' contra plaintiff* shal not have the pyed horses by i ment; *for, if by the devise of* black and horses, *not only black and white horses, but horses colour between these two extremes may pass*, then n pyed and grey horses, but also red or bay horses pass likewise; which would be absurd, and agai son. *And this is another strong argument in law, quod est contra rationem, est licitum*; *for* reason is of the law, *nay, the* common law is nothing but *which is to be understood of* artificial perfection a son *gotten by long study, and* not of man's natural *for nemo nascitur artifex*, and legal reason *est ratio*; *and therefore if all the reason that is dispe so many different heads, were united into one, he c make such a law as the law of England*; *because successions of ages it has been fixed and refixed by and learned men*; *so that the old rule may be ve it*, Neminem oportet esse legibus sapientiorem.

As therefore pyed horses *do not come within the ment of the bequest, so neither do they within the the words.*

A pyed horse *is not a* white horse, *neither is* a black horse; *how then can* pyed horses *come u words of* black and white horses?

Besides, where custom hath adapted a certain nate name to any one thing, in all devises, fe and grants, that certain name shall be made use no uncertain circumlocutory descriptions shall be al

y is the father of right, and the mother of ju-

: del argument jeo ne pouvois oyer, car jeo ſui
mon place.
t fuit longement en doubt' de c'eſt matter ; et
d deliberation eu,
nt fuit donné pour le pl. niſi cauſa.
in arreſt of judgment, *that the* pyed horſes
s; *and thereupon an* inſpection was prayed.
eo le court adviſare vult.

A KEY to the LO

O R,

A Treatiſe, proving beyond all cor the dangerous tendency of a l intitled, *The Rape of the Lock*, t ment and religion.

Written in the Year 1714.

SINCE this unhappy diviſion of our PARTIES, it is not to be imagined hc tifices hav been made uſe of by writer the truth, and cover deſigns which may b tal to the public. In particular, it has been of late to vent their political ſpleen in *allego* If an honeſt believing nation is to be made a have a ſtory of John Bull and his wife; if to be glanced at, an *ant* with a *white ſtra* ced; if a treaty of commerce is to be ridicul mediately metamorphoſed into a tale of cour

But if any of theſe malevolents have a fin rhime, they principally delight to convey th that pleaſing way; as it were, gilding the p cealing the poiſon under the ſweetneſs of nur

It is the duty of every well deſigning ſu vent, as far as he can, the ill conſequences nicious treatiſes; and I hold it mine to war of a late poem, intitled, the RAPE of the Lo I ſhall demonſtrate to be of this nature.

It is a common and juſt obſervation, tha meaning of any thing is dubious, one can no judge of the true intent of it, than by conſid the author, *what* is his character in general, poſition in particular.

Now, that the author of this poem is a reputed papiſt, well-known; and that a genius ſo capable of doing ſer- to that cauſe may have been corrupted in the courſe his education by jeſuits or others, is juſtly very much be ſuſpected; notwithſtanding that ſeeming coolneſs moderation, which he had been (perhaps artfully) roached with by thoſe of his own perſuaſion. They ſenſible, that this nation is ſecured by good and wholeſe laws, to prevent all evil practices of the church of me; particularly the publication of books, that may any ſort propagate that doctrine: their authors are refore obliged to couch their deſigns the deeper; and ugh I cannot aver the intention of this gentleman was ectly to ſpread popiſh doctrines, yet it comes to the ne point if he touch the government: for the court of me knows very well, that the church at this time is ſo mly founded on the ſtate, that the only way to ſhake one is by attacking the other.

What confirms me in this opinion, is an accidental diſcovery I made of a very artful piece of management among his popiſh friends and abettors, to hide his whole ſign upon the government, by taking all the characters on themſelves.

Upon the day that this poem was publiſhed, it was my rtune to ſtep into the Cocoa-tree, where a certain gentleman was railing very liberally at the author with a paſſion extremely well counterfeited, for having, as he ſaid, ſlected upon him in the character of Sir Plume. Upon going out, I enquired who he was, and they told me was a *Roman catholic Knight*.

I was the ſame evening at Will's, and ſaw a circle round another gentleman, who was railing in like manner, and ſhewing his ſnuff-box and cane to prove he was ſtirized in the ſame character. I aſked this gentleman's name, and was told he was a *Roman catholic Lord*.

A day or two after I happened to be in company with the young Lady, to whom the poem is dedicated. She alſo took up the character of Belinda with much frankneſs and good humour, though the author has given us a hint in his dedication †, that he meant ſomething further.

This

† "The character of Belinda (as it is here managed) re-

This Lady is alſo a *Roman catholic*. At the ſame time others of the characters were claimed by ſome perſons in the room; and all of them *Roman catholics*.

But to proceed to the work itſelf:

In all things which are intricate, as *allegories* in their own nature are, and eſpecially thoſe that are induſtriously made ſo, it is not to be expected we ſhould find the clue at firſt ſight: but when once we have laid hold on that, we ſhall trace this our author through all the labyrinths, doublings, and turnings of this intricate compoſition.

Firſt then, let it be obſerved, that in the moſt demonſtrative ſciences ſome *poſtulata* are to be granted, upon which the reſt is naturally founded.

The only *poſtulatum* or conceſſion which I deſire to be made me, is, that by the *Lock* is meant

The BARRIER TREATY.*

I. Firſt then, I ſhall diſcover, that Belinda repreſents Great Britain, or, which is the ſame thing, her *late Majeſty*. This is plainly ſeen in his deſcription of her:

On her white breaſt a ſparkling croſs ſhe bore:

alluding to the antient name of Albion, from her white *cliffs*, and to the *croſs* which is the enſign of England.

II The baron, who cuts off the *Lock*, or barrier-treaty, is the E of Oxford.

III. Clariſſa, who lent the ſciſſars, my Lady Maſham.

IV. Thaleſtris, who provokes Belinda to reſent the loſs of the Lock, or Treaty, the Ducheſs of Marlborough.

V. Sir Plume, who is moved by Thaleſtris to redemand it of Great Britain, Prince Eugene, who came hither for that purpoſe.

There are ſome other inferior characters, which we

"ſembles you in nothing but beauty." Dedication to the Rape of the Lock.

* For a full account of the political tranſactions relating to this treaty, ſee *The Conduct of the Allies*; and, *Remarks on the Barrier-Treaty*, vol. ii.

ſhall

ſhall obſerve upon afterwards; but I ſhall firſt explain the foregoing.

The firſt part of the Baron's character is his being *adventurous*, or enterprizing, which is the common epithet given to the Earl of Oxford by his enemies. The prize he aſpires to is the treaſury, in order to which he offers a ſacrifice:

——— ——— *an altar built*
Of twelve vaſt French *romances neatly gilt.*

Our author here takes occaſion maliciouſly to inſinuate this ſtateſman's love to France; repreſenting the books he chiefly ſtudies to be vaſt French romances: theſe are the vaſt proſpects from the friendſhip and alliance of France, which he ſatirically calls romances; hinting thereby, that theſe promiſes and proteſtations were no more to be relied on than thoſe idle legends. Of theſe he is ſaid to build an altar; to intimate that the foundation of his ſchemes and honours was fixed upon the *French romances* above-mentioned.

A fan, a garter, half a pair of gloves.

One of the things he ſacrifices is a *fan*, which, both for its gaudy ſhow and perpetual flattering, has been held the emblem of woman: this points at the change of the *ladies* of the *bed-chamber*. The *garter* alludes to the honours he conferred on ſome of his friends; and we may, without ſtraining the ſenſe, call the *half pair of gloves* a *gauntlet*, the token of thoſe military employments, which he is ſaid to have ſacrificed to his deſigns. The prize, as I ſaid before, means the treaſury, which he makes his prayer *ſoon to obtain*, and *long to poſſeſs*.

The pow'rs gave ear, and granted half his pray'r,
The reſt, the winds diſpers'd in empty air.

In the firſt of theſe lines he gives him the treaſury, and in the laſt ſuggeſts, that he ſhould not long poſſeſs that honour.

That Thaleſtris is the Ducheſs of Marlborough, appears both by her nearneſs to Belinda, and by this author's malevolent ſuggeſtion that ſhe is a lover of war.

To arms, to arms, the bold Thelaſtris cries:

But more particularly by ſeveral paſſages in her ſpeech to Belinda upon the cutting off the lock, or treaty. Among other things ſhe ſays, *Was it for this you bound your locks in paper durance?* Was it for this ſo much *paper* has been ſpent to ſecure the barrier-treaty?

Methinks, already I your tears ſurvey;
Already hear the horrid things they ſay;
Already ſee you a degraded toaſt.

This deſcribes the aſperſions under which that good Princeſs ſuffered, and the repentance which muſt have followed the diſſolution of that treaty; and particularly levels at the refuſal ſome people made to drink her Majeſty's health.

Sir Plume (a proper name for a ſoldier) has all the circumſtances that agree with Prince Eugene.

Sir Plume, of amber ſnuff-box juſtly vain,
And the nice conduct of a clouded cane,
With earneſt eyes ——

It is remarkable, this general is a great taker of ſnuff, as well as towns; his conduct of the clouded cane gives him the honour which is ſo juſtly his due, of an exact conduct in battle, which is figured by his cane or truncheon, the enſign of a general. His *earneſt eye*, or the vivacity of his look, is ſo particularly remarkable in him, that this character could be miſtaken for no other, had not the author purpoſely obſcured it by the fictitious circumſtances of a *round unthinking face.*

Having now explained the chief characters of his *human perſons* (for there are ſome others that will hereafter fall in by the bye, in the ſequel of this diſcourſe), I ſhall next take in pieces his *machinery*,, wherein the ſatire is wholly confined to miniſters of ſtate.

The Sylphs and Gnomes at firſt ſight appeared to me to ſignify the two contending parties of this nation; for theſe being placed in the *air*, and thoſe on the *earth*, I thought agreed very well with the common denomination,

high

and *low*. But as they are made to be the firſt mo- and influencers of all that happens, it is plain they ſent promiſcuouſly the *heads of parties*; whom he es to be the authors of all thoſe changes in the ſtate, h are generally imputed to the levity and inſtability ie Britiſh nation.

This erring mortals levity may call:
Oh blind to truth! the Sylphs contrive it all.

of this he has given us a plain demonſtration; for, king of theſe ſpirits, he ſays in expreſs terms,

——*The chief the care of* nations *own*,
And guard with arms *divine the* Britiſh throne.

And here let it not ſeem odd, if, in this myſterious way writing, we find the ſame perſon, who has before been reſented by the *Baron*, again deſcribed in the charac- of Ariel; it being a common way with authors, in fabulous manner, to take ſuch a liberty. As for in- ice, I have read in St Evremont, that all the *different* racters in Petronius are but Nero in ſo many different earances. And in the key to the curious romance of clay's Argenis, both Poliarchus and Archombrotus an only the king of Navarre.

We obſerve in the very beginning of the poem, that el is poſſeſſed of the *ear* of Belinda; therefore it is olutely neceſſary, that this perſon muſt be the miniſter o was neareſt the Queen. But whoever would be fur- r convinced, that he meant the treaſurer, may know l by his enſigns in the following line:

He rais'd his azure wand.

His ſitting on the *maſt* of a veſſel ſhews his preſiding r the South-ſea trade. When Ariel aſſigns to his phs all the poſts about Belinda, what is more clearly cribed than the treaſurer's diſpoſing of all the places he kingdom, and particularly about her Majeſty? But us hear the lines.

—*Ye*

——Ye ſpirits, to your charge repair,
The flutt'ring fan be Zephyretta's care;
The drops to thee, Brillante, we conſign,
And, Momentilla, let the watch be thine:
Do thou, Criſpiſſa, tend her fav'rite lock,

He has here particularized the ladies and women of the bed-chamber, the keeper of the cabinet, and her Majeſty's dreſſer, and impudently given *nick names* to each. To put this matter beyond all diſpute, the Sylphs are ſaid to be *wonderous fond of place*, in the Canto following, where Ariel is perched *uppermoſt*, and all the reſt take their places *ſubordinately under him*.

Here again I cannot but obſerve the exceſſive malignity of this author, who could not leave the character of Ariel without the ſame invidious ſtroke which he gave him in the character of the Baron before:

Amaz'd, confus'd, he ſaw his pow'r expir'd,
Reſign'd to fate, and with a ſigh retir'd.

Being another prophecy that he ſhould *reſign his place*, which it is probable all miniſters do, with a *ſigh*.

At the head of the Gnomes he ſets Umbriel, a duſky melancholy ſprite, who makes it his buſineſs to give Belinda the ſpleen; a vile and malicious ſuggeſtion againſt ſome *grave* and *worthy miniſter*. The vapours, phantoms, viſions, and the like, are the jealouſies, fears, and cries of danger, that have ſo often affrighted and alarmed the nation. Thoſe who are deſcribed in the houſe of *ſpleen*, under thoſe ſeveral fantaſtical forms, are the ſame whom their ill-willers have ſo often called the *whimſical*.

The two foregoing ſpirits being the only conſiderable characters of the machinery, I ſhall but juſt mention the Sylph, that is wounded with the *ſciſſars* at the loſs of the lock, by whom is undoubtedly underſtood my Lord Townſhend, who at that time received a *wound* in his character for making the barrier-treaty, and was *cut out* of his employment upon the diſſolution of it: but that ſpirit reunites, and receives no harm; to ſignify that it came to nothing, and his Lordſhip had no real hurt by it.

But

But I muſt not conclude this head of the characters without obſerving, that our author has run through every ſtage of beings in ſearch of topics for detraction. As he has characterized ſome perſons under *angels* and *men*, ſo he has others under *animals* and *things inanimate*: he has even repreſented an eminent clergyman as a *dog*, and a noted writer as a *tool*. Let us examine the former.

——*But* Shock, *who thought ſhe ſlept too long,*
Leapt up, and wak'd his miſtreſs with his tongue.
'Twas then, Belinda, if report ſay true,
Thy eyes firſt open'd on a billet-doux.

By this *ſhock* it is manifeſt he has moſt audaciouſly and profanely reflected on Dr. Sacheverel, who leapt up, that is, into the pulpit, and awakened Great Britain with his *tongue*, that is, with his *ſermon*, which made ſo much *noiſe*, and for which he has been frequently termed by others of his enemies, as well as by this author, a *dog*. Or perhaps, by his *tongue* may be more literally meant his *ſpeech* at his trial, ſince immediately thereupon, our author ſays, her *eyes opened* on a *billet-doux*. Billet-doux being addreſſes to ladies from lovers, may be aptly interpreted thoſe addreſſes of loving ſubjects to her Majeſty, which enſued that trial.

The other inſtance is at the end of the third Canto.

Steel *did the labours of the gods deſtroy,*
And ſtrike to duſt th' imperial tow'rs of Troy.
Steel *could the works of mortal pride confound,*
And hew triumphal arches to the ground.

Here he moſt impudently attributes the demolition of Dunkirk, not to the pleaſure of her Majeſty, or of her miniſtry, but to the frequent inſtigations of his friend Mr Steel. A very artful pun to conceal his wicked lampoonry!

Having now conſidered the general intent and ſcope of the poem, and opened the characters, I ſhall next diſcover the malice which is covered under the epiſodes, and particular paſſages of it.

The game at *ombre* is a myſtical repreſentation of the late

late *war*, which is hinted by his making *ſpades* the trump; *ſpade* in Spaniſh ſignifying a *ſword*, and being yet ſo painted in the cards of that nation, to which it is well known we owe the original of our cards. In this one place indeed he has unawares paid a compliment to the Queen and her ſucceſs in the war; for Belſinda gets the better of the *two* that play againſt her, *viz.* the kings of France and Spain.

I do not queſtion but every particular card has its perſon and character aſſigned, which, no doubt, the author has told his friends in private; but I ſhall only inſtance in the deſcription of the diſgrace under which the Duke of Marlborough then ſuffered, which is ſo apparent in theſe verſes:

Ev'n mighty pam, *that kings and queens o'erthrew,*
And mow'd down armies in the fights of lu,
Sad chance of war! now deſtitute of aid,
Falls undiſtinguiſh'd———

And that the author here had an eye to our modern tranſactions, is very plain, from an unguarded ſtroke towards the end of this game:

And now, as oft in ſome diſtemper'd ſtate,
On one nice trick *depends the gen'ral fate.*

After the concluſion of the war, the public rejoicings and *thankſgivings* are ridiculed in the two following lines:

The nymph, exulting, fills with ſhouts the ſky,
The walls, the woods, and long canals reply.

Immediately upon which there follows a malicious inſinuation, in the manner of a prophecy (which we have formerly obſerved this ſeditious writer delights in), that the peace ſhould continue but a ſhort time, and that the day ſhould afterwards be curſed, which was then celebrated with ſo much joy:

Sudden theſe honours ſhall be ſnatch'd away,
And curs'd for ever this victorious day.

As

:he game at *ombre* is a ſatirical repreſentation of the *ar*, ſo is the *tea-table* that enſues, of the *council-* and its conſultations after the peace. By this he hint, that all the advantages we have gained by te extended commerce, are only coffee and tea, or of no greater value. That he thought of the *trade* place, appears by the paſſage, which repreſents ylphs particularly careful of the *rich brocade;* it been a frequent complaint of our mercers, that *h brocades* were imported in great quantities. I ıot ſay he means thoſe preſents of rich *gold ſtuff* which were ſaid to be made her Majeſty by the of France, though I cannot but ſuſpect that he :s at it.

re this author (as well as the ſcandalous John Dun- repreſents the miniſtry in plain terms taking *fre- cups,*

And frequent cups prolong the rich repaſt;

is manifeſt he meant ſomething more than common , by his calling it

Coffee, that makes the politician wiſe;

y telling us, it was this coffee, that

Sent up in vapours to the Baron's brain
New ſtratagems———

ıall only further obſerve, that it was at this table ock was cut off; for where, but at the *council-*, ſhould the barrier-treaty be diſſolved?

ıe enſuing *contentions* of the *parties*, upon the loſs ıt treaty, are deſcribed in the ſquabbles following ıpe of the Lock; and this he raſhly expreſſes with- ny diſguiſe,

All ſide in parties——

here you have a Gentleman who *ſinks beſide the* : a plain alluſion to a noble Lord, who loſt his of *preſident* of the *council.*

:ome next to the *bodkin*, ſo dreadful in the hand of da; by which he intimates the Britiſh *ſceptre*, ſo ed in the hand of our late auguſt Princeſs. His own

note

note upon this place tells us, he alludes to
the verſes are ſo plain, they need no remar

The ſame (his antient perſonage to dec
Her great great grandſire wore about
In three ſeal rings, *which, after melte*
Form'd a vaſt buckle for his widow's g
Her infant grandame's whiſtle next it
The bells ſhe gingled, and the whiſtle
Then in a bodkin grac'd her mother's
Which long ſhe wore, and now Belind

An open ſatire upon *hereditary right!* T
rings plainly allude to the three kingdoms.

Theſe are the chief paſſages in the battl
as hath before been ſaid, he means the ſquab
Upon this occaſion he could not end the deſ
out teſtifying his malignant joy at thoſe diſſ
which he forms the proſpect that *both* ſhould
ed, and cries out with triumph, as if it wer
compliſhed,

Behold how oft ambitious aims are croſ
And chiefs contend till all the prize is l

The lock at length is turn'd into a *ſta*
barrier-treaty into a new and glorious *peac*
doubt, is what the author, at the time he
poem, would have been thought to mean;
that compliment to eſcape the puniſhment fo
this piece. It puts me in mind of a fellow
cluded a bitter lampoon upon the prince and
days, with theſe lines:

God ſave the king, the commons, and t
And grant the author long may wear h

Whatever this author may think of that
gine it the moſt *extraordinary ſtar* that ever
our hemiſphere. A ſtar, that is to bring
wealth and gold of the Indies; and from wh
not Mr John Partridge alone (whoſe worthy

enerously ridicules) but all true Britons,
leſs authority than he, prognoſticate *the fall*
reſtraint of the exorbitant power of France,
f Rome in the triumphant condition of the
land.

ow conſidered this poem in its political view,
ave ſhown, that it hath two different walks
one in the ſtory itſelf, which is a ridicule on
actions in general, the other in the machi
a ſatire on the *miniſters of ſtate in particular*.
ew that the ſame poem, taken in another
endency to *popery*, which is ſecretly inſinu-
whole.

place, he has conveyed to us the doctrine of
els and *patron ſaints* in the machinery of his
h being a piece of popiſh ſuperſtition that
oloded ever ſince the reformation, he would
this diſguiſe. Here are all the particulars
elieve of thoſe beings, which I ſhall ſum up
s.

pirits are made to concern themſelves with
tions in general.

ſtinct guardian ſpirit or patron is aſſigned to
particular.

am I, who thy protection claim,
ful ſprite ———

y are made directly to inſpire dreams, viſi-
elations.

rdian Sylph prolonged her balmy reſt,
e had ſummon'd to her ſilent bed
ning dream ———

ey are made to be ſubordinate in different
e preſiding over others. So Ariel has his ſe-
officers at command,

r by the head was Ariel plac'd,

ey are employed in various offices, and each
e aſſigned him.

Some in the fields of pureſt æther play,
And bask and whiten in the blaze of day;
Some guide the courſe, etc.

6*thly*, He hath given his ſpirits the charge of th
ral parts of *dreſs*; intimating thereby, that the ſain
ſide over the ſeveral parts of *human bodies*. The
one ſaint to cure the tooth-ach, another the gripe
ther the gout, and ſo of the reſt.

The flutt'ring fan be Zephyretta's care,
The drops to thee, Brillante, we conſign, etc

7*thly*, They are repreſented to know the thou
men:

As on the noſegay in her breaſt reclin'd,
He watch'd th' ideas riſing in her mind.

8*thly*, They are made protectors even to anim
irrational beings:

Arie! himſelf ſhall be the guard of ſhock.

So St Anthony preſides over hogs, *&c.*

9*thly*, They are made patrons of whole kingdo
provinces:

Of theſe the chief, the care of nations own.

So St George is imagined by the *papiſts* to defen
land, St Patrick Ireland, St James Spain, *&c.*
what is the conſequence of all this? By grantin
they have this power, we muſt be brought back a
pray to them.

The *toilette* is an artful recommendation of th
and pompous ceremonies of the *church of Rome*. T
veiling of the *altar*, the *ſilver vaſes* upon it, beiny
in *white* as the prieſts are upon the chief feſtivals, a
head uncovered, are manifeſt marks of this.

A heav'nly image in the glaſs appears,
To that ſhe bends ———

plainly denotes *image worſhip*.

The *goddeſs*, who is decked with *treaſures, jewels,* nd the various *offerings of the world,* manifeſtly alludes the Lady of Loretto. You have perfumes breathing om the *incenſe-pot* in the following line.

And all Arabia breathes from yonder box.

The character of Belinda, as we take it in this third ew, repreſents the popiſh religion, or the whore of Ba-lon; who is deſcribed in the ſtate this malevolent au-or wiſhes for, coming forth in all her glory upon the hames, and overſpreading the whole nation with cere-onies.

Not with more glories in th' ætherial plain
The ſun firſt riſes o'er the purple main,
Then iſſuing forth the rival of his beams
Launch'd on the boſom of the ſilver Thames.

She is dreſſed with a *croſs* on her breaſt, the enſign of opery, the *adoration* of which is plainly recommended the following lines:

On her white breaſt a ſparkling croſs *ſhe wore,*
Which Jews might kiſs, *and infidels* adore.

Next he repreſents her as the *univerſal church,* accor-ng to the boaſts of the papiſts:

And like the ſun ſhe ſhines on all alike,

fter which he tells us,

If to her ſhare ſome female errors fall,
Look on here face, and you'll forget them all.

hough it ſhould be granted ſome errors fall to her ſhare, ok on the pompous figure ſhe makes throughout the orld, and they are not worth regarding. In the ſacri-e following you have theſe two lines:

For this, ere Phœbus roſe, he had implor'd
Propitious heav'n, and ev'ry pow'r ador'd.

the firſt of them he plainly hints at their riſing to *ma-*

ſins; in the ſecond, by adoring *every power*, the *invoc tion of ſaints*.

Bawda's viſits are deſcribed with numerous *wax-light* which are always uſed in the cerimonial part of the R miſh worſhip.

——*Viſits ſhall be paid on ſolemn days,*
When num'rous wax-lights in bright order blaze.

The *lunar ſphere* he mentions, opens to us their *purg tory*, which is ſeen in the following line:

Since all things loſt on earth are treaſur'd *there.*

It is a popiſh doctrine, that ſcarce any perſon quits th world, but he muſt touch at purgatory in his way to he ven; and it is here alſo repreſented as the *treaſury* of t *Romiſh church*. Nor is it much to be wondered at, th the *moon* ſhould be *purgatory*, when a learned divine ha in a late treatiſe proved the *ſun* to be *hell* *.

I ſhall now, before I conclude, deſire the reader compare this key with thoſe upon any other pieces, whi are ſuppoſed to have been ſecret ſatires upon the ſtat either ancient or modern; in particular with the keys Petronius Arbiter, Lucian's true Hiſtory, Barclay's A genis, and Rabelais's Gargantua, and I doubt not he w do me the juſtice to acknowlege, that the explanatio here laid down, are reduced as naturally, and with little violence, both from the general *ſcope* and *bent* the work, and from the ſeveral *particulars*: furthermo that they are every way as conſiſtent and undeniable, ev ry way as candid, as any modern interpretation of eith *party* on the conduct and writings of the other. And appeal to the moſt eminent and able *ſtate decypher* themſelves, if, according to their art, any thing can more fully *proved*, or more ſafely *ſworn* to?

To ſum up my whole charge againſt this author in few words: he has ridiculed both the preſent miniſt and the laſt; abuſed great ſtateſmen and great general nay, the treatics of whole nations have not eſcaped hi nor has the royal dignity itſelf been omitted in the progr

* The Reverend Dr Swinden.

his ſatire; and all this he has done juſt at the meeting
a new parliament. I hope a proper authority may be
de uſe of to bring him to condign puniſhment. In the
an while I doubt not, if the perſons moſt concerned
uld but order Mr Bernard Lintot, the printer and pub-
er of this dangerous piece, to be taken into cuſtody
examined, many farther diſcoveries might be made,
h of this poet's and abettor's ſecret deſigns, which are
btleſs of the utmoſt importance to the *government*.

MEMOIRS of P. P. Clerk of this Pariſh.

ADVERTISEMENT.

The original of the following extraordinary treatiſe conſiſted in two large volumes in folio; which might juſtly be entitled, The importance of a man to himſelf: *but, as it can be of very little uſe to any body beſides, I have contented myſelf to give only this ſhort abſtract of it, as a taſte of the* true ſpirit of memoir writers.

IN the name of the LORD, Amen. I P. P. by the grace of GOD, clerk of this pariſh, writeth this hiſtory.

Ever ſince I arrived at the age of diſcretion, I had a call to take upon me the function of a pariſh-clerk: and to that end, it ſeemed unto me meet and profitable to aſſociate myſelf with the pariſh-clerks of this land; ſuch I mean as were right worthy in their calling, men of a clear and ſweet voice, and of becoming gravity.

Now, it came to paſs, that I was born in the year of our Lord, *Anno Domini* 1655, the year wherein our worthy benefactor, Eſquire Bret, did add one bell to the ring of this pariſh. So that it hath been wittily ſaid, "That one and the ſame day did give to this our church "two rare gifts, its great bell and its clerk."

Even when I was at ſchool, my miſtreſs did ever extol me above the reſt of the youth, in that I had a laudable voice. And it was furthermore obſerved, that I took a kindly affection unto that black letter, in which our bibles are printed. Yea, often did I exerciſe myſelf in ſinging godly ballads, ſuch as the lady and death, the children in the wood, and chevy-chaſe; and not like other children, in lewd and trivial ditties. Moreover, while I was a boy, I always adventured to lead the pſalm next after maſter William Harris, my predeceſſor, who

(it

be confeſſed to the glory of God) was a moſt
pariſh-clerk in that his day.
e it acknowledged, that at the age of ſixteen I be-
ompany-keeper, being led into idle converſation
ſtraordinary love to ringing; inſomuch, that in a
ie I was acquainted with every ſet of bells in the
untry: neither could I be prevailed upon to ab-
elf from wakes, being called thereunto by the
of the ſteeple. While I was in theſe ſocieties,
ıyſelf up to unſpiritual paſtimes, ſuch as wreſt-
ncing, and cudgel-playing; ſo that I often re-
o my father's houſe with a broken pate. I had
broken at Milton by Thomas Wyat, as we play-
ut or two for an hat, that was edged with ſilver
but in the year following I broke the head of
ıtubbs, and obtained a hat not inferior to the for-
t Yelverton I encountered George Cummins wea-
d behold my head was broke a ſecond time! At
:e of Waybrook I engaged William Simkins tan-
en lo, thus was my head broken a third time, and
lood trinkled therefrom. But I adminiſtred
comfort, ſaying within myſelf, "what man is
, howſoever dextrous in any craft, who is for
on his guard?" A week after I had a baſe-born
id unto me; for in the days of my youth I was
upon as a follower of venereal fantaſies: thus was
to ſin by the comelineſs of Suſanna Smith, who
ıpted me, and then put me to ſhame; for indeed ſhe
naiden of a ſeducing eye, and pleaſant feature. I
d myſelf before the juſtice, I acknowledged my
o our curate, and, to do away mine offences, and
er ſome atonement, was joined to her in holy wed-
ı the Sabbath-day following.
v often do thoſe things which ſeem unto us misfor-
redound to our advantage! for the miniſter (who
ng looked on Suſanna as the moſt lovely of his
ɔners) liked ſo well of my demeanour, that he re-
ıded me to the honour of being his clerk, which
ıen become vacant by the deceaſe of good maſter
ın Harris.

e ends the firſt chapter; after which follow fifty
or

abſurd. He talks of Moſes's pulling off his ſhoes; *of tanning the* hides *of the* bulls *of Baſon, of Simon the* tanner, *&c.; and takes up four or five pages to prove, that when the apoſtles were inſtructed to travel* without ſhoes, *the precept did not extend to their ſucceſſors.*

The next relates how he diſcovered a thief *with a bible and key, and experimented verſes of the pſalms, that had cured* agues.

I paſs over many others, which informs us of pariſh affairs only, ſuch as of the ſucceſſion of curates; *a liſt of the* weekly texts; *what* pſalms *he choſe on proper occaſions; and what children were* born *and* buried: *the laſt of which articles he concludes thus:*

That the ſhame of women may not endure, I ſpeak not of baſtards; neither will I name the mothers, although thereby I might delight many grave women of the pariſh: even her who hath done penance in the ſheet will I not mention, foraſmuch as the church hath been witneſs of her diſgrace: let the father, who hath made due compoſition with the church-wardens to conceal his infirmity, reſt in peace; my pen ſhall not bewray him, for I alſo have ſinned.

The next chapter contains what he calls a great revolution in the church, part of which I tranſcribe.

Now was the long expected time arrived, when the Pſalms of K. David ſhould be hymned unto the ſame tunes, to which he played them upon his harp; (ſo was I informed by my ſinging maſter, a man right cunning in pſalmody.) Now was our over abundant quaver and trilling done away, and in lieu thereof was inſtituted the ſolfa, in ſuch guiſe as is ſung in his majeſty's chapel. We had London ſinging maſters ſent into every pariſh, like unto exciſemen; and I alſo was ordained to adjoin myſelf unto them, though an unworthy diſciple, in order to inſtruct my fellow-pariſhioners in this new manner of worſhip. What though they accuſed me of humming through the noſtril as a ſackbut; yet would I not forego that harmony,

rch. But verily it pitied me, for I remembered
ys of my youth.
irdly, With the ſweat of my own hands, I did
plain and ſmooth the dogs ears throughout our
bible.
rthly, The pews and benches, which were form-
vept but once in three years, I cauſed every Satur-
be ſwept with a beſom and trimmed.
tly and laſtly, I cauſed the ſurplice to be neatly
l, waſhed, and laid in freſh lavender (yea, and
mes to be ſprinkled with roſe-water), and I had
laud and praiſe from all the neighbouring clergy,
uch as no pariſh kept the miniſter in cleaner linen.

withſtanding theſe his public cares, in the eleventh
r he informs us, he did not neglect his uſual occu-
as a handy-craftſman.

ee, ſaith he, did I make (and, if intreated, mend)
ood approbation. Faces alſo did I ſhave, and I
l the hair. Chirurgery alſo I practiſed in the worm-
dogs; but to bleed adventured I not, except the
Upon this my twofold profeſſion there paſſed a-
men a merry tale, delectable enough to be rehear-
ow that, being overtaken in liquor one Saturday e-
, I ſtaved the prieſt with Spaniſh blacking for ſhoes
of a waſh-ball, and with lamp black powdered
ake. But theſe were ſayings of men, delighting in
wn conceits more than in the truth. For it is well
, that great was my ſkill in theſe my crafts; yea,
nce the honour of trimming Sir Thomas himſelf,
t fetching blood. Furthermore, I was ſought unto
l the Lady Francis her ſpaniel, which was wont to
ay: he was called Toby, that is to ſay, Tobias.
irdly, I was intruſted with a gorgeous pair of ſhoes
ſaid Lady to ſet an heel-piece thereon; and I re-
ſuch praiſe therefore, that it was ſaid all over the
I ſhould be recommended unto the King to mend
r his Majeſty: whom God preſerve! Amen.

reſt of this chapter I purpoſely omit; for it muſt
ed, that when he ſpeaks as a ſhoemaker, he is very
abſurd.

In the two following chapters he is overpowered wi vanity. We are told, how he was conſtantly admitted all the feaſts and banquets of the church officers, and t ſpeeches he there made for the good of the pariſh. Th he gave hints to young clergymen to preach; but above how he gave a text for the 30th of January, which occ ſioned a moſt excellent ſermon, the merits of which takes entirely to himſelf. He gives an account of a co ference he had with the vicar concerning the uſe of text

Let a preacher, ſaith he, conſider the aſſembly befo whom he preacheth, and unto them adapt his text. M cah the 3d and 11th affordeth good matter for courtie and court-ſerving men. "*The heads of the land jud* "*for reward, and the people thereof judge for hire, a* "*the prophets thereof divine for money; yet will they lea* "*upon the Lord and ſay, Is not the Lord among us* Were the firſt miniſter to appoint a preacher before t houſe of commons, would not he be wiſe to make choi of theſe words? "*Give, and it ſhall be given unto ye.* Or before the lords, "*Giving no offence, that the miniſt* "*be not blamed,* 2 Cor. vi. 3." Or praiſing the war zeal of an adminiſtration, "*Who maketh his miniſters* "*flaming fire,* Pſal. civ. 4." We omit many others i his texts as too tedious.

From this period the ſtile of the book riſes extremel Before the next chapter was paſſed the effigies of D Sacheverel, and I found the oppoſite page all on a foa with politics.

We are now, ſays he, arrived at that celebrated yea in which the church of England was tried in the perſo of Dr. Sacheverel. I had ever the intereſt of our high church at heart, neither would I, at any ſeaſon, mingl myſelf in the ſocieties of fanatics, whom I, from my in fancy, abhored more than the Heathen or Gentile. I was in theſe days I bethought myſelf, that much profi might accrue unto our pariſh, and even unto the nation could there be aſſembled together a number of choſe men of the right ſpirit, who might argue, refine, and de fine, upon high and great matters. Unto this purpoſe,

di

did inſtitute a weekly aſſembly of divers worthy men at the roſe and crown ale-houſe, over whom myſelf, though unworthy, did preſide. Yea, I did read to them the poſt-boy of Mr. Roper, and the written letter of Mr. Dyer, upon which we communed afterwards among ourſelves.

Our ſociety was compoſed of the following perſons: Robert Jenkins, farrier; Amos Turner, collar-maker; George Pilcocks, late exciſe-man; Thomas White, wheelwright; and myſelf. Firſt, of the firſt, Robert Jenkins.

He was a man of bright parts and ſhrewd conceit, for he never ſhoed an horſe of a whig or a fanatic, but he lamed ſorely.

Amos Turner, a worthy perſon, rightly eſteemed among us for his ſufferings, in that he had been honoured in the ſtocks for wearing an oaken bough.

George Pilcocks, a ſufferer alſo, of zealous and laudable freedom of ſpeech, inſomuch that his occupation had been taken from him.

Thomas White, of good repute likewiſe, for that his uncle by the mother's ſide had formerly been ſervitor at Maudlin-college, where the glorious Sacheverel was educated.

Now were the eyes of all the pariſh upon theſe our weekly councils. In a ſhort ſpace the miniſter came among us; he ſpake concerning us and our councils to a multitude of other miniſters at the viſitation, and they ſpake thereof unto other miniſters at London, ſo that even the biſhops heard and marvelled thereat. Moreover, Sir Thomas, member of parliament, ſpake of the ſame unto other members of parliament, who ſpake thereof unto the peers of the realm. Lo! thus did our counſels enter into the hearts of our generals and our lawgivers; and from henceforth, even as we deviſed, thus did they.

After this, the book is turned on a ſudden from his own life, *to a* hiſtory *of all the* public tranſactions *of Europe, compiled from the news-papers of theſe times. I could not comprehend the meaning of this, till I perceived at laſt, to my no ſmall aſtoniſhment, that all the meaſures of the four laſt years of the Queen, together with the peace of Utrecht, which have been uſually attributed to the Earl of Oxford, Duke of Ormond, Lords Har-*

ſtracted. I took a journey into the country c
but could not find the leaſt trace of him: till
I met an old clergyman, who ſaid he could not
but thought it might be one Paul Philips, wh
dead about twelve years. And upon enquir
could learn of that perſon from the neighbour
that he had been taken notice of for ſwallowi
and remembered by ſome people by a black and
with one ear, *that conſtantly followed him.*

In the church-yard I read his epitaph, ſaid to
by himſelf.

O reader, if that thou canſt read,
Look down upon this ſtone:
Do all we can, death is a man
That never ſpareth none.

OUGHTS on VARIOUS SUBJECTS.

I.

ARTY is the madneſs of many, for the gain of a few.

II.

here never was any party, faction, ſect, or cabal ſoever, in which the moſt ignorant were not the moſt pt: for a bee is not a buſier animal than a block- However, ſuch inſtruments are neceſſary to po- ns; and perhaps it may be with ſtates as with s, which muſt have ſome dead weight hanging at , to help and regulate the motion of the finer and uſeful parts.

III.

endeavour to work upon the vulgar with fine ſenſe, e attempting to hew blocks with a razor.

IV.

ne ſenſe and exalted ſenſe are not half ſo uſeful as mon ſenſe: there are forty men of wit for one man nſe; and he, that will carry nothing about him but will be every day at a loſs for want of readier ge.

V.

arning is like mercury, one of the moſt powerful and lent things in the world in ſkilful hands; in unſkilful, moſt miſchievous.

VI.

ne niceſt conſtitutions of government are often like neſt pieces of clock-work; which depending on ſo motions, are therefore more ſubject to be out of

VII.

Every man has juſt as much vanity, as he want derſtanding.

VIII.

Modeſty, if it were to be recommended for n elſe, this were enough, that the pretending to little a man at eaſe, whereas boaſting requires a perpet bour to appear what he is not. If we have ſenſe deſty beſts proves it to others; if we have none, hides our want of it. For, as bluſhing will ſom make a whore paſs for a virtuous woman, ſo m may make a fool ſeem a man of ſenſe.

IX.

It is not ſo much the being exempt from faults, having overcome them, that is an advantage to us ing with the follies of the mind as with the weed field, which, if deſtroyed and conſumed upon the pl their birth, enrich and improve it more than if no ever ſprung there.

X.

To pardon thoſe abſurdities in ourſelves whi cannot ſuffer in others, is neither better nor worſ to be more willing to be fools ourſelves, than to others ſo.

XI.

A man ſhould never be aſhamed to own he ha in the wrong, which is but ſaying, in other words, he is wiſer to-day than he was yeſterday.

XII.

Our paſſions are like convulſion-fits, which, t they make us ſtronger for the time, leave us weal ver after.

XIII.

To be angry, is to revenge the fault of others ourſelves.

XIV.

A brave man thinks no one his ſuperior who does him an injury, for he has it then in his power to make himſelf ſuperior to the other, by forgiving it.

XV.

To relieve the oppreſſed is the moſt glorious act a man is capable of; it is in ſome meaſure doing the buſineſs of God and Providence.

XVI.

Superſtition is the ſpleen of the ſoul.

XVII.

Atheiſts put on a falſe courage and alacrity in the midſt of their darkneſs and apprehenſions; like children, who when they go in the dark will ſing for fear.

XVIII.

An atheiſt is but a mad ridiculous derider of piety, but a hypocrite makes a ſober jeſt of God and religion. He finds it eaſier to be upon his knees than to riſe to do a good action; like an impudent debtor, who goes every day and talks familiarly to his creditor without ever paying what he owes.

XIX.

What Tully ſays of war, may be applied to diſputing; it ſhould be always ſo managed as to remember, that the only end of it is peace: but generally true diſputants are like true ſportſmen, their whole delight is in the purſuit; and a diſputant no more cares for the truth, than the ſportſman for the hare.

XX.

The ſcripture, in time of diſputes, is like an open town in time of war, which ſerves indifferently the occaſions of both parties; each man makes uſe of it for the preſent turn, and then reſigns it to the next comer to do the ſame.

XXI.

Such as are ſtill obſerving upon others, are like thoſe who are always abroad at other mens houſes, reforming every thing there, while their own run to ruin.

XXII.

When men grow virtuous in their old age, they only make a ſacrifice to God of the devil's leavings.

XXIII.

When we are young, we are ſlaviſhly employed in procuring ſomething whereby we may live comfortably when we grow old; and when we are old, we perceive it is too late to live as we propoſed.

XXIV.

People are ſcandalized, if one laughs at what they call a ſerious thing. Suppoſe I were to have my head cut off to-morrow, and all the world were talking of it to day, yet why might not I laugh to think, what a buſtle is here about my head?

XXV.

The greateſt advantage I know of being thought a wit by the world, is, that it gives one the greater freedom of playing the fool.

XXVI.

We ought in humanity no more to deſpiſe a man for the misfortunes of the mind than for thoſe of the body, when they are ſuch as he cannot help. Were this thoroughly conſidered, we ſhould no more laugh at one for having his brains cracked than for having his head broke.

XXVII.

A man of wit is not capable of buſineſs, but above it. A ſprightly generous horſe is able to carry a pack-ſaddle as well as an aſs, but he is too good to be put to the drudgery.

XXVIII. Where-

XXVIII.

Wherever I find a great deal of gratitude in a poor man, I take it for granted, there would be as much generosity if he were a rich man.

XXIX.

Flowers of rhetoric in sermons and serious discourses, are like the blue and red flowers in corn, pleasing to those who come only for amusement, but prejudicial to him who would reap the profit.

XXX.

When two people compliment each other with the choice of any thing, each of them generally gets that which he likes least.

XXXI.

He who tells a lie, is not sensible how great a task he undertakes, for he must be forced to invent twenty more to maintain that one.

XXXII.

Giving advice is many times only the privilege of saying a foolish thing one's self, under pretence of hindering another from doing one.

XXXIII.

It is with followers at court, as with followers on the road, who first bespatter those that go before, and then tread on their heels.

XXXIV.

False happiness is like false money, it passes for a time as well as the true, and serves some ordinary occasions: but when it is brought to the touch, we find the lightness and allay, and feel the loss.

XXXV.

Dastardly men are like sorry horses, who have but just spirit and mettle enough to be mischievous.

XXXVI. Some

XXXVI.

Some people will never learn any thing, for t
ſon, becauſe they underſtand every thing too ſoon

XXXVII.

A perſon who is too nice an obſerver of the bu
the croud, like one who is too curious in obſerving
bour of the bees, will often be ſtung for his curio

XXXVIII.

A man of buſineſs may talk of philoſophy, a m
has none may practiſe it.

XXXIX.

There are ſome ſolitary wretches, who ſeem
left the reſt of mankind only as Eve left Adam,
the devil in private.

XL.

The vanity of human life is like a river, conſtan
ſing away, and yet conſtantly coming on.

XLI.

I ſeldom ſee a noble building, or any great
magnificence and pomp, but I think how little is
to ſatisfy the ambition, or to fill the idea of an im
ſoul!

XLII.

It is a certain truth, that a man is never ſo ea
little impoſed upon, as among people of the beſ
it coſts far more trouble to be admitted or contin
ill company than in good; as the former have leſs
ſtanding to be employed, ſo they have more vanit
pleaſed; and to keep a fool conſtantly in good
with himſelf and with others, is no very eaſy taſk.

XLIII.

The difference betwixt what is commonly calle
mary company and good company, is only heari
ſame things ſaid in a little room, or in a large ſal

ſmall tables, or at great tables, before two candles or twenty ſconces.

XLIV.

It is with narrow-ſouled people as with narrow-necked bottles; the leſs they have in them, the more noiſe they make in pouring it out.

XLV.

Many men have been capable of doing a wiſe thing, more a cunning thing, but very few a generous thing.

XLVI.

Since it is reaſonable to doubt moſt things, we ſhould moſt of all doubt that reaſon of ours which would demonſtrate all things.

XLVII.

To buy books, as ſome do who make no uſe of them, only becauſe they were publiſhed by an eminent printer; is much as if a man ſhould buy cloaths that did not fit him, only becauſe they were made by ſome famous taylor.

XLVIII.

It is as offenſive to ſpeak wit in a fool's company, as it would be ill-manners to whiſper in it; he is diſpleaſed at both for the ſame reaſon, becauſe he is ignorant of what is ſaid.

XLIX.

Falſe critics rail at falſe wits, as quacks and impoſtors are ſtill cautioning us to beware of counterfeits, and decry others cheats only to make more way for their own.

L.

Old men, for the moſt part, are like old chronicles, that give you dull but true accounts of times paſt, and are worth knowing only on that ſcore.

LI.

There ſhould be, methinks, as little merit in loving a woman

woman for her beauty, as in loving a man for his proſperity; both being equally ſubject to change.

LII.

We ſhould manage our thoughts in compoſing any work, as ſhepherds do their flowers in making a garland; firſt ſelect the choiceſt, and then diſpoſe them in the moſt proper places, where they give a luſtre to each other.

LIII.

As handſome children are more a diſhonour to a deformed father than ugly ones, becauſe unlike himſelf; ſo good thoughts, owned by a plagiary, bring him more ſhame than his own ill ones. When a poor thief appears in rich garments, we immediately know they are none of his own.

LIV.

Human beaſts, like other beaſts, find ſnares and poiſon in the proviſions of life, and are allured by their appetites to their deſtruction.

LV.

The moſt poſitive men are the moſt credulous; ſince they moſt believe themſelves, and adviſe moſt with their falſeſt flatterer, and worſt enemy, their own ſelf-love.

LVI.

Get your enemies to read your works in order to mend them, for your friend is ſo much your ſecond-ſelf, that he will judge too like you.

LVII.

Women uſe lovers as they do cards; they play with them a while, and when they have got all they can by them, throw them away, call for new ones, and then perhaps loſe by the new ones all they got by the old ones.

LVIII.

Honour in a woman's mouth, like an oath in the mouth of

of a gameſter, is ever moſt uſed as their truth is moſt queſtioned.

LIX.

Women, as they are like riddles in being unintelligible, ſo generally reſemble them in this, that they pleaſe us no longer when once we know them.

LX.

A man who admires a fine woman, has yet no more reaſon to wiſh himſelf her huſband, than one who admired the *Heſperian* fruit would have had to wiſh himſelf the dragon that kept it.

LXI.

He who marries a wife, becauſe he cannot always live chaſtly, is much like a man, who, finding a few humours in his body, reſolves to wear a perpetual bliſter.

LXII.

Married people, for being ſo cloſely united, are but the apter to part; as knots the harder they are pulled, break the ſooner.

LXIII.

A family is but too often a commonwealth of malignants; what we call the charities and ties of affinity, prove but ſo many ſeparate and claſhing intereſts: the ſon wiſhes the death of the father; the younger brother that of the elder; the elder repines at the ſiſters portions; when any of them marry, there are new diviſions, and new animoſities. It is but natural and reaſonable to expect all this, and yet we fancy no comfort but in a family.

LXIV.

Authors in France ſeldom ſpeak ill of each other, but when they have a perſonal pique; authors in England ſeldom ſpeak well of each other, but when they have a perſonal friendſhip.

LXV. There

LXV.

There is nothing wanting to make all rational and intereſted people in the world of one religion, but they ſhould talk together every day.

LXVI.

Men are grateful in the ſame degree that they reſentful.

LXVII.

The longer we live, the more we ſhall be convi that it is reaſonable to love God, and deſpiſe man, a as we know either.

LXVIII.

The character in converſation which commonly p for agreeable, is made up of civility and falſhood.

LXIX.

A ſhort and certain way to obtain the character reaſonable and wiſe man, is, whenever any one tells his opinion, to comply with it.

LXX.

What is generally accepted as virtue in women, is different from what is thought ſo in men; a very g woman would make but a paltry man.

LXXI.

Some people are commended for a giddy kind of g humour, which is as much a virtue as drunkenneſs.

LXXII.

Thoſe people only will conſtantly trouble you doing little offices for them who leaſt deſerve you ſh do them any.

LXXIII.

We are ſometimes apt to wonder to ſee thoſe pe proud who have done the meaneſt things; where

conſciouſneſs of having done poor things, and a ſhame of hearing of them, often make the compoſition we call pride.

LXXIV.

An excuſe is worſe and more terrible than a lie, for an excuſe is a *lie guarded.*

LXXV.

Praiſe is like ambergreaſe: a little whiff of it, and by ſnatches, is very agreeable; but when a man holds a whole lump of it to your noſe, it is a ſtink, and ſtrikes you down.

LXXVI.

The general cry is againſt ingratitude, but ſure the complaint is miſplaced, it ſhould be againſt vanity. None but direct villains are capable of wilful ingratitude; but almoſt every body is capable of thinking he hath done more than another deſerves, while the other thinks he hath received leſs than he deſerves.

LXXVII.

I never knew any man in my life, who could not bear another's misfortunes perfectly like a Chriſtian.

LXXVIII.

Several explanations of caſuiſts, to multiply the catalogue of ſins, may be called *amendments* to the *ten commandments.*

LXXIX.

It is obſervable that the ladies frequent tragedies more than comedies: the reaſon may be, that in tragedy their ſex is deified and adored, in comedy expoſed and ridiculed.

LXXX.

The character of covetouſneſs is what a man generally acquires more through ſome niggardlineſs, or ill grace, in little and inconſiderable things, than in expences of any conſequence. A very few pounds a-year would eaſe that man of the ſcandal of avarice.

EXXXI.

Some men's wit is like a dark lanthorn, which ſerve their own turn, and guides them their own way: but i never known (according to the ſcripture phraſe) either tc ſhine forth before men, or to glorify their father in heaven.

LXXXII.

It often happens, that thoſe are the beſt people, whoſe characters have been moſt injured by ſlanderers, as we uſually find that to be the ſweeteſt fruit which the birds have been picking at.

LXXXIII.

The people all running to the capital city, is like a confluence of all the animal ſpirits to the heart; a ſymptom that the conſtitution is in danger.

LXXXIV.

The wonder we often expreſs at our neighbours keeping dull company, would leſſen, if we reflected, that moſt people ſeek companions leſs to be talked to, than to talk.

LXXXV.

Amuſement is the happineſs of thoſe that cannot think.

LXXXVI.

Never ſtay dinner for a clergyman, who is to make a morning viſit ere he comes; for he will think it his duty to dine with any greater man that aſks him.

LXXXVII.

A contented man is like a good tennis-player, who never fatigues and confounds himſelf with running eternally after the ball, but ſtays till it comes to him.

LXXXVIII.

Two things are equally unaccountable to reaſon, and not the object of reaſoning: the wiſdom of God and the madneſs of man.

LXXXIX. Ma-

LXXXIX.

any men, prejudiced early in disfavour of mankind
ad maxims, never aim at making friendships; and
: they only think of avoiding the evil, miſs of the
that would meet them. They begin the world
es, for prevention, while others only end ſo, after
pointment.

XC.

o woman ever hates a man for being in love with her;
nany a woman hates a man for being a friend to her.

XCI.

he eye of a critic is often like a microſcope, made ſo
fine and nice, that it diſcovers the atoms, grains, and
teſt particles, without ever comprehending the whole,
aring the parts, or ſeeing all at once the harmony.

XCII.

king may be a tool, a thing of ſtraw; but if he
: to frighten our enemies, and ſecure our property, it
ll enough: a ſcare-crow is a thing of ſtraw, but it
ſts the corn.

XCIII.

ie greateſt things and the moſt praiſe-worthy, that
e done for the public good, are not what require
parts, but great honeſty: therefore for a king to
an amiable character, he needs only to be a man of
non honeſty well adviſed.

XCIV.

ɔtwithſtanding the common complaint of the knavery
n in power, I have known no great miniſters or men
rts in buſineſs ſo wicked as their inferiors; their ſenſe
knowledge preſerve them from a hundred common
ries, and when they become bad, it is generally
from a neceſſity of their ſituation, than from a na-
bent to evil.

XCV.

Whatever may be ſaid againſt a premier or ſol
niſter, the evil of ſuch an one, in an abſolute govern
may not be great: for it is poſſible, that almoſt ar
niſter may be a better man than a king born and b

XCVI.

A man coming to the water-ſide is ſurrounded
the crew; every one officious, every one makin
plications, every one offering his ſervices; the
buſtle of the place ſeems to be only for him. Th
man going from the water-ſide, no noiſe is made
him, no creature takes notice of him, all let him pa
utter neglect! the picture of a miniſter when he
into power, and when he goes out.

Law is a bottomleſs Pit:

OR,

The HISTORY of JOHN BULL.

Publiſhed from a manuſcript found in the cabinet of the famous Sir H. Poleſworth, in the year 1712.

THE PREFACE.

WHEN I was firſt called to the office of hiſtoriographer to John Bull, he expreſſed himſelf to this purpoſe: "Sir Humphrey Poleſworth *, I know you are a plain-dealer; it is for that reaſon I have choſen you for this important truſt; ſpeak the truth, and ſpare not." That I might fulfil thoſe his honourable intentions, I obtained leave to repair to, and attend him in his moſt ſecret retirements; and I put the journals of all tranſactions into a ſtrong box, to be opened at a fitting occaſion, after the manner of the hiſtoriographers of ſome *eaſtern* monarchs: this I thought was the ſafeſt way; though I declare I was never afraid to be *choped* † by my maſter for telling the truth. It is from thoſe journals that my memoirs are compiled: therefore let not poſterity, a thouſand years hence, look for truth in the voluminous annals of pedants, who are entirely ignorant of the ſecret ſprings of great actions; if they do, let me tell them they will be *neaſed* ‡.

With incredible pains have I endeavoured to copy the

* A member of parliament, eminent for a certain cant in his converſation; of which there is a good deal in this book.

† A cant word of Sir Humphrey's.

‡ Another cant word, ſignifying *deceived*.

ſeveral beauties of the * ancient and modern hiſtorians; the impartial temper of Herodotus; the gravity, auſterity, and ſtrict morals of Thucydides, the extenſive knowledge of Xenophon, the ſublimity and grandeur of Titus Livius; and, to avoid the careleſs ſtyle of Polybius, I have borrowed conſiderable ornaments from Dionyſius Halicarnaſſeus and Diodorus Siculus. The *ſpecious gilding* of Tacitus I have endeavoured to ſhun. Mariana, Davila, and Fra. Paulo, are thoſe among the moderns whom I thought moſt worthy of imitation; but I cannot be ſo diſingenuous, as not to own the infinite obligations I have to the Pilgrim's Progreſs of John Bunyan, and the Tenter Belly of the reverend Joſeph Hall.

From ſuch encouragement and helps, it is eaſy to gueſs to what a degree of perfection I might have brought this great work, had it not been nipt in the bud by ſome illiterate people in both *houſes of parliament*, who envying the great figure I was to make in future ages, under pretence of raiſing money for the war, have padlocked† all thoſe very pens that were to celebrate the actions of their heroes, by ſilencing at once the whole univerſity of Grub-ſtreet. I am perſuaded that nothing but the proſpect of an approaching *peace* could have encouraged them to make ſo bold a ſtep. But ſuffer me, in the name of the reſt of the matriculates of that famous univerſity, to aſk them ſome plain queſtions: Do they think that peace will bring along with it the golden age? Will there be never a dying ſpeech of a traitor? Are Cethegus and Catiline turned ſo tame, that there will be no opportunity to cry about the ſtreets, *a dangerous plot?* Will peace bring ſuch plenty, that no gentleman will have occaſion to go upon the highway, or break into a houſe; I am ſorry, that the world ſhould be ſo much impoſed upon by the dreams of a *falſe prophet*, as to imagine the Millennium is at hand. O Grub-ſtreet! thou fruitful nurſery of towering genius's! How do I lament thy downfal? Thy ruin could never be meditated by any who meant well to Engliſh *liberty*: no modern Lyceum will ever equal thy glory: whether in

* A parody on Boyer's preface to his *hiſtory of* Queen Anne.

† Act reſtraining the liberty of the preſs, *etc.* which was paſſed in 1712; and the peace of Utrecht, concluded in 1713.

ſoft

oft paſtorals thou didſt ſing the flames of pampered apprentices and coy cook-maids; or mournful ditties of departing lovers; or if to Maeonian ſtrains thou raiſed'ſt thy voice, to record the ſtratagems, the arduous exploits, and the nocturnal ſcalade of needy heroes, the terror of your peaceful citizens, deſcribing the powerful Betty or the artful Picklock, or the ſecret caverns and grotto's of Vulcan ſweating at his forge, and ſtamping the queen's image on viler metals, which he retails for beef, and pots of ale: or if thou wert content, in ſimple narrative, to relate the cruel acts of implacable revenge, or the complaints of raviſhed virgins, bluſhing to tell their adventures before the liſtening croud of city damſels; whilſt in thy faithful hiſtory thou intermingleſt the graveſt counſels and the pureſt morals. Nor leſs acute and piercing wert thou in thy ſearch and pompous deſcription of the works of nature; whether in proper and emphatic terms thou didſt paint the blazing comet's fiery tail, the ſtupendous force of dreadful thunder and earthquakes, and the unrelenting inundations. Sometimes, with Machiavelian ſagacity, thou unravelleſt intrigues of ſtate, and the traiterous conſpiracies of rebels, giving wiſe counſel to monarchs. How didſt thou move our terror and our pity with thy paſſionate ſcenes between Jack-Catch and the heroes of the Old-Bailey! How didſt thou deſcribe their intrepid march up Holborn-hill! Nor didſt thou ſhine leſs in thy theological capacity, when thou gaveſt ghoſtly counſel to dying felons, and didſt record the guilty pangs of ſabbath-breakers. How will the noble arts of John Overton's * painting and ſulpture now languiſh! where rich invention, proper expreſſion, correct deſign, divine attitudes, and artful contraſt, heightened with the beauties of *Clar-Obſcur.* embelliſhed thy celebrated pieces, to the delight and aſtoniſhment of the judicious multitude! Adieu, perſuaſive eloquence! the quaint metaphor, the poignant irony, the proper epithet, and the lively ſimile, are fled for ever! Inſtead of theſe, we ſhall have, *I know not what! — The illiterate will tell the reſt with pleaſure* †!

I hope,

* The engraver of the cuts before the Grub-ſtreet papers.

† Vid. the preface to four ſermons by William Fleetwood, biſhop

either at Utrecht or Leyden, though I was *gratis* by the profeſſors in thoſe univerſities.

And now, that poſterity may not be ignoran age ſo excellent a hiſtory was written (which wo wiſe, no doubt, be the ſubject of its enquiries), proper to inform the learned of future times, t compiled when Lewis the XIVth was king of Fr Philip his grandſon, of Spain; when England and in conjunction with the *emperor* and the *allies* into a war againſt theſe two princes, which years under the *management* of the Duke of Mar and was put to a concluſion by the treaty of Ut der the miniſtry of the Earl of Oxford, in the y

biſhop of St. Aſaph, printed in 1712; where having the *beautiful and pleaſing proſpect* which was opened b he complains that the ſpirit of diſcord had given us in *I know not what — Our enemies will tell the reſt wit* This preface was, by order of the Houſe of Common the hangman in Palace-yard, Weſtminſter. *Hawkeſ.*

Many at that time did imagine the hiſtory of John the perſonages mentioned in it, to be *allegorical*, whi thor would never own. Notwithſtanding, to indulge er's fancy and curioſity, I have printed at the bottom c the *ſuppoſed* alluſions of the moſt obſcure parts of the

The HISTORY of JOHN BULL.

PART I.

CHAP. I.

The occaſion of the law-ſuit.

I NEED not tell you of the great quarrels, that have happened in our neighbourhood ſince the death of the late Lord Strutt *; how the parſon †, and a ‡ cunning attorney, got him to ſettle his eſtate upon his couſin || Philip Baboon, to the great diſappointment of his couſin * Eſquire South. Some ſtick not to ſay, that the parſon and the attorney forged a will, for which they were well paid by the family of the Baboons: let that be as it will, it is matter of fact, that the honour and eſtate have continued ever ſince in the perſon of Philip Baboon.

You know, that the Lord Strutts have for many years been poſſeſſed of a very great landed eſtate, well conditioned, wooded, watered, with coal, ſalt, tin, copper, iron, *etc.* all within themſelves; that it has been the misfortune of that family to be the property of their ſtewards, tradeſmen, and inferior ſervants, which has brought great incumbrances upon them; at the ſame time, their not abating of their expenſive way of living has forced them to

* Charles II. of Spain died without iſſue, and

† Card. Portocarero, and the

‡ Marſhal of Harcourt, employed, as is ſuppoſed, by the *houſe of* Bourbon, prevailed upon him to make a will, by which he ſettled the ſucceſſion of the Spaniſh monarchy upon

|| Philip of Bourbon Duke of Anjou, though his right had, by the moſt ſolemn renunciations, been barred in favour of

* The Archduke Charles of Auſtria;

mortgage

mortgage their beſt manors: it is credibly reported, that the butchers and bakers bill of a Lord Strutt, that lived two hundred years ago, are not yet paid.

When Philip Baboon came firſt to the poſſeſſion of the Lord Strutt's eſtate, his tradeſmen, as is uſual upon ſuch occaſions, waited upon him to wiſh him joy and beſpeak his cuſtom: the two chief were * John Bull the clothier, and † Nic. Frog the linen-draper: they told him, that the Bulls and the Frogs had ſerved the Lord Strutts with drapery-ware for many years; that they were honeſt and fair dealers; that their bills had never been queſtioned; that the Lord Strutts lived generouſly, and never uſed to dirty their fingers with pen, ink, and counters; that his lordſhip might depend upon their honeſty; that they would uſe him as kindly, as they had done his predeceſſors. The young Lord ſeemed to take all in good part, and diſmiſſed them with a deal of ſeeming content, aſſuring them he did not intend to change any of the honourable maxims of his predeceſſors.

CHAP. II.

How Bull *and* Frog *grew jealous, that the Lord* Strutt *intended to give all his cuſtom to his grandfather* Lewis Baboon ‡.

IT happened unfortunately for the peace of our neighbourhood, that this young Lord had an old cunning rogue, or (as the Scots call it) *a falſe loon*, of a grandfather, that one might juſtly call a Jack *of all trades* *; ſometimes you would ſee him behind his counter ſelling broad-cloth, ſometimes meaſuring linen; next day he would be dealing in mercery-ware; high-heads, ribbons, gloves, fans, and lace, he underſtood to a nicety; Charles

* the Engliſh, and

† the Dutch, congratulated Philip upon a ſucceſſion, which they were not able to prevent: but to diſappoint the ambition of

‡ Lewis the XIV. and hinder the French nation, whoſe

* *trade and character* are thus deſcribed, and whoſe king had a

Mathen

Mather could not bubble a young beau better with a toy; nay, he would deſcend even to the ſelling of tape, garters, and ſhoe-buckles. When ſhop was ſhut up, he would go about the neighbourhood, and earn half a crown by teaching the young men and maids to dance. By theſe methods he had acquired immenſe riches, which he uſed to quander*away at back-ſword, and quarter-ſtaff, and cudgel-play, in which he took great pleaſure, and challenged all the country. You will ſay it is no wonder if Bull and Frog ſhould be jealous of this fellow. "It is not "impoſſible (ſays Frog to Bull) but this old rogue will "take the management of the young Lord's buſineſs into "his hands; beſides the raſcal has good ware, and will "ſerve him as cheap as any body. In that caſe, I leave "you to judge what muſt become of us and our families; "we muſt ſtarve, or turn journeymen to old Lewis Ba-"boon; therefore, neighbour, I hold it adviſeable, that "we writ to young Lord Strutt to know the bottom of "this matter."

CHAP. III.

A copy of Bull *and* Frog's *Letter to lord* Strutt.

MY LORD,

I Suppoſe your lordſhip knows, that the Bulls and the Frogs have ſerved the Lord Struttes with all ſorts of drapery-ware time out of mind; and whereas we are jealous, not without reaſon, that your lordſhip intends henceforth to buy of your grandſire old Lewis Baboon; this is to inform your lordſhip, that this proceeding does not ſuit with the circumſtances of our families, who have lived and made a good figure in the world by the generoſity of the Lord Struttes. Therefore we think fit to acquaint your Lordſhip, that you muſt find ſufficient *ſecu-*

* *Strong diſpoſition to war*,, from becoming too potent, an alliance was formed to "procure a reaſonable ſatisfaction to the "houſe of Auſtria for its pretenſions to the Spaniſh ſucceſſion, "and ſufficient

rity

rity * to us, our heirs and aſſigns, that you will not employ Lewis Baboon; or elſe we will take our remedy at *law*, clap an action upon you of 20,000 *l.* for old debts, ſeize and diſtrain your goods and chattels, which, conſidering your lordſhip's circumſtances, will plunge you into difficulties, from which it will not be eaſy to extricate yourſelf; therefore we hope, when your lordſhip has better conſidered on it, you will comply with the deſire of

Your loving friends,

JOHN BULL,
NIC. FROG.

Some of Bull's friends adviſed him to take gentle methods with the young Lord; but John naturally loved rough play. It is impoſſible to expreſs the ſurprize of the Lord Strutt upon the receipt of this letter; he was not flush in *ready*, either to go to law, or clear old debts; neither could he find good bail: he offered to bring matters to a friendly accommodation; and promiſed, upon his word of honour, that he would not change his drapers; but all to no purpoſe, for Bull and Frog ſaw clearly that old Lewis would have the cheating of him.

CHAP. IV.

How Bull *and* Frog *went to law with Lord* Strutt *about the premiſes, and were joined by the reſt of the tradeſmen.*

ALL endeavours of accommodation between Lord Strutt and his drapers, proved vain; jealouſies increaſed, and indeed it was rumoured abroad, that Lord Strutt had beſpoke his new liveries of old Lewis Baboon.

* "*ſecurity* to England and Holland for their dominions, navigation, and commerce, and to prevent the union of the "two monarchies, France and Spain." To effect theſe purpoſes Queen Anne was by

This

This coming to Mrs Bull's * ears, when John Bull came home, he found all his family in an uproar. Mrs Bull, you muſt know, was very apt to be choleric. "You "ſot, ſays ſhe, you loiter about ale-houſes and taverns, "ſpend your time at billiards, nine-pins, or puppet-ſhows, "or flaunt about the ſtreets in your new gilt chariot, ne- "ver minding me nor your numerous family. Don't "you hear how Lord Strutt has beſpoke his liveries at "Lewis Baboon's ſhop? Don't you ſee how that old fox "ſteals away your cuſtomers, and turns you out of your "buſineſs every day, and you ſit like an idle drone with "your hands in your pockets? Fie upon't! up man, "rouze thyſelf; I'll ſell to my ſhift, before I'll be ſo u- "ſed by that knave." You muſt think Mrs Bull had been pretty well tuned up by Frog, who chimed in with her learned harangue. No further delay now, but to council learned in the law they go, who unanimouſly aſſured them both of the juſtice and infallible ſucceſs of their law-ſuit.

I told you before, that old Lewis Baboon was a ſort of a Jack *of all trades*, which made the reſt of the tradeſmen jealous, as well as Bull and Frog; they hearing of the quarrel were glad of an opportunity of joining againſt old Lewis Baboon, provided that Bull and Frog would bear the charges of the ſuit; even lying Ned †, the chimney-ſweeper of Savoy, and Tom ‡, the Portugal duſtman, put in their claims; and the cauſe was put into the hands of Humphrey Hocus the attorney **.

A declaration was drawn up to ſhew, "That Bull and "Frog had undoubted right by preſcription to be dra- "pers to the Lord Strutts; that there were ſeveral old "contracts to that purpoſe; that Lewis Baboon had "taken up the trade of clothier and draper, without ſer- "ving his time or purchaſing his freedom; that he ſold "goods, that were not marketable, without the ſtamp;

* *the parliament* precipitated into the war as a principal. Among her allies were

† the Duke of Savoy, and

‡ the King of Portugal; and

** John Churchill Duke of Marlborough was appointed general in chief of the confederate army.

" that he himſelf was more fit for a bully than a tradeſ-
" man, and went about through all the country-fairs
" challenging people to fight prizes, wreſtling and cud-
" gel-play; and abundance more to this purpoſe."

CHAP. V.

The true characters of John Bull, Nic. Frog, and Hocus.

FOR the better underſtanding the following hiſtory, the reader ought to know, that Bull, in the main, was an honeſt plain-dealing fellow, choleric, bold, and of a very unconſtant temper; he dreaded not old Lewis either at back-ſword, ſingle faulchion, or cudgel-play; but then he was very apt to quarrel with his beſt friends, eſpecially if they pretended to govern him: if you flattered him you might lead him like a child. John's temper depended very much upon the air; his ſpirits roſe and fell with the weather-glaſs. John was quick, and underſtood his buſineſs very well; but no man alive was more careleſs in looking into his accounts, or more cheated by partners, apprentices, and ſervants. This was occaſioned by his being a boon companion, loving his bottle and his diverſion; for, to ſay truth, no man kept a better houſe than John, nor ſpent his money more generouſly. By plain and fair dealing John had acquired ſome plumbs, and might have kept them, had it not been for his unhappy law ſuit.

NIC. FROG was a cunning ſly whoreſon, quite the reverſe of John in many particulars; covetous, frugal; minded domeſtic affairs; would pinch his belly to ſave his pocket; never loſt a farthing by careleſs ſervants, or bad debtors. He did not care much for any ſort of diverſions, except tricks of *high german* artiſts, and *leger-de-main*: no man exceeded Nic. in theſe; yet it muſt be owned that Nic. was a fair dealer, and in that way acquired immenſe riches.

HOCUS was an old cunning attorney; and though this was the firſt conſiderable ſuit that ever he was engaged in, he ſhewed himſelf ſuperior in addreſs to moſt of his pro-

profeſſion: he kept always good clerks, he loved money, was ſmooth-tongued, gave good words, and ſeldom loſt his temper: he was not worſe than an infidel, for he provided plentifully for his family; but he loved himſelf better than them all: the neighbours reported, that he was hen-pecked; which was impoſſible by ſuch a mild-ſpirited woman as his wife was.

CHAP. VI.

Of the various ſucceſs of the law ſuit.

LAW *is a bottomleſs pit; it is a cormorant, a harpy, that devours every thing.* John Bull was flattered by the lawyers, that his ſuit would not laſt above a year or two at moſt; that before that time he would be in quiet poſſeſſion of his buſineſs: yet ten long years did Hocus ſteer his cauſe through all the *meanders* of the law, and all the courts. No ſkill, no addreſs was wanting; and, to ſay truth, John did not ſtarve his cauſe; there wanted not *yellow boys* to fee council, hire witneſſes, and bribe juries: Lord Strutt was generally caſt, never had one verdict in his favour; * and John was promiſed that the next, and the next would be a final determination; but alas! that final determination and happy concluſion was like an inchanted iſland, the nearer John came to it, the further it went from him: new trials upon new points ſtill aroſe; new doubts, new matters to be cleared; in ſhort, lawyers ſeldom part with ſo good a cauſe till they have got the oyſter, and their clients the ſhell. John's ready money, book-debts, bonds, mortgages, all went into the lawyers pockets: then John began to borrow money upon Bank-ſtock and Eaſt-India bonds; now and then a farm went to pot: at laſt

* The war was carried on againſt France and Spain with great ſucceſs, and a peace might have been concluded upon the principles of the alliance; but a partition of the Spaniſh dominions in favour of the houſe of Auſtria, and an engagement that the ſame perſon ſhould never be king of France and Spain, were not now thought ſufficient.

it was thought a good expedient to ſet up Eſquire South's title *, to prove the *will forged*, and diſpoſſeſs Philip Lord Strutt at once. Here again was a new field for the lawyers, and the cauſe grew more intricate than ever. John grew madder and madder; where ever he met any of Lord Strutt's ſervants, he tore off their cloaths: now and then you would ſee them come home naked, without ſhoes, ſtockings, or linen. As for old Lewis Baboon, he was reduced to his laſt ſhift, though he had as many as any other: his children were reduced from rich ſilks to Doily ſtuffs, his ſervants in rags, and bare footed; inſtead of good victuals, they now lived upon neck-beef, and bullock's liver: in ſhort, no body got much by the matter, but the men of law.

CHAP. VII.

How John Bull was ſo mightily pleaſed with his ſucceſs, that he was going to leave off his trade, and turn lawyer.

IT is wiſely obſerved by a great philoſopher, that habit is a ſecond nature: this was verified in the caſe of John Bull, who, from an honeſt and plain tradeſman, had got ſuch a haunt about the courts of juſtice, and ſuch a jargon of law-words, that he concluded himſelf as able a lawyer as any that pleaded at the bar, or ſat on the bench: he was overheard one day talking to himſelf after this manner. "How capriciouſly † does fate or chance "diſpoſe of mankind? How ſeldom is that buſineſs allotted to a man, for which he is fitted by nature? It "is plain, I was intended for a man of law: how did "my guardians miſtake my genius in placing me, like a "mean ſlave, behind a counter? Bleſs me! what immenſe eſtates theſe fellows raiſe by the law? Beſides,

* It was inſiſted, that the will in favour of Philip was contrary to treaty; and there was a parliamentary declaration for continuing the war, till he ſhould be dethroned.

† The manners and ſentiments of the nation became extravagant and chimerical.

"it

he profeſſion of a gentleman. What a pleaſure o be victorious in a cauſe? to ſwagger at the bar! t a fool am I to drudge any more in this woollen ? for a lawyer I was born, and a lawyer I will ne is never too old to learn." All this while John ied over ſuch a catalogue of hard words, as were o conjure up the devil; theſe he uſed to babble itly in all companies, eſpecially at coffee-houſes; is neighbour tradeſmen began to ſhun his company that was cracked. Inſtead of the affairs of Black- l, and price of broad-cloath, wool and bayſes, he nothing but *actions upon the caſe, returns, capias, ias, demurrers, venire facias, replevins, ſuper- certiorari's, writs of error, actions of trover erſion, treſpaſſes, precipe's and dedimus.* This ter of jeſt to the learned in law; however, Ho- the reſt of the tribe, encouraged John in his fan- ing him, that he had a great genius for law; queſtioned not, but in time they might raiſe mo- gh by it to reimburſe him all his charges; that ied, he would undoubtedly arrive to the dignity d chief Juſtice *: as for the advice of honeſt nd neighbours, John deſpiſed it; he looked up- as fellows of a low genius, poor groveling me- John reckoned it more honour to have got one le verdict, than to have ſold a bale of broad- As for Nic. Frog, to ſay the truth, he was more for though he followed his law-ſuit cloſely, he l not his ordinary buſineſs, but was both in court s ſhop at the proper hours.

* Hold the balance of power.

CHAP. VIII.

How John *diſcovered, that* Hocus *had an intr his wife; and what followed thereupon.*

JOHN had not run on a-madding ſo long, l been for an extravagant bitch of a wife, w cus perceiving John to be fond of, was reſolv over to his ſide. It is a true ſaying, *that the l the pariſh, that knows of his cuckoldom, is hi* was obſerved by all the neighbourhood, that l dealings with John's wife * that were not ſo mu honour; but this was perceived by John a little ſhe was a luxurious jade, loved ſplendid equipag treats and balls, differed very much from the ſo ners of her anceſtors, and by no means fit for man's wife. Hocus fed her extravagancy (what more ſhameful) with John's own money. E ſaid, that Hocus had a month's mind to her l that as it will, it is matter of fact, that upon ſions ſhe run out extravagantly on the praiſ cus. When John uſed to be finding fault with ſhe uſed to reproach him as ungrateful to h eſt benefactor; one that had taken ſo much his law-ſuit, and retrieved his family from the c of old Lewis Baboon. A good ſwinging ſum c readieſt caſh went towards building of Hocus's *houſe* †. This affair between Hocus and Mrs. now ſo open, that all the world were ſcandaliz John was not ſo clod-pated, but at laſt he took The parſon ‡ of the pariſh preached one day w

* And it was believed, that the General tamperec parliament,

† Who ſettled upon him the mannor of Woodſtock, and entailed that, with 5000 *l. per annum*, payable out of the to deſcend with his honours; over and above this an imn was expended in building Blenheim-houſe. About t (Nov. 6. 1709.)

‡ Dr. Henry Sacheverel preached a ſermon againſt p ſiſtance of regal authority.

al than ſenſe againſt adultery. * Mrs. Bull told her uſband, that he was a very uncivil fellow to uſe ſuch oarſe language before people of condition; that Hocus was of the ſame mind; and that they would join to have him turned out of his living for uſing perſonal reflections; How do you mean, ſays John, by perſonal reflections? I hope in God, wife, he did not reflect upon you? "No, "think God, my reputation is too well eſtabliſhed in the "world to receive any hurt from ſuch a foul-mouthed "ſcoundrel as he: his doctrine tends only to make hus- "bands tyrants, and wives ſlaves; muſt we be ſhut up, "and huſbands left to their liberty? Very pretty indeed! "a wife muſt never go abroad with a Platonic to ſee a "play or a ball; ſhe muſt never ſtir without her huſband; "nor walk in Spring-garden with a couſin. I do ſay, "huſband, and I will ſtand by it, that, without the in- "nocent freedoms of life, matrimony would be a moſt "intolerable ſtate; and that a wife's virtue ought to be "the reſult of her own reaſon, and not of her huſband's "government; for my part, I would ſcorn a huſband "that would be jealous, if he ſaw a fellow a-bed with "me †." All this while John's blood boiled in his veins: he was now confirmed in all his ſuſpicions; jade, bitch, and whore were the beſt words that John gave her ‡. Things went from better to worſe, till Mrs. Bull aimed a knife at John ||, though John threw a bottle ** at her head, very brutally indeed ††; and after this, there was

* The houſe of commons voted this ſermon a libel on her Majeſty and her government, the revolution, the proteſtant ſucceſſion, and the parliament; they impeached him of high crimes and miſdemeanours; he was ſilenced for three years, and the ſermon burnt by the hangman.

† Theſe proceedings cauſed a great ferment in the nation.

‡ The houſe complained of being *aſperſed* and *vilified*; opprobrious terms were uſed by both parties, and one had recourſe to

|| *military power*, becauſe it was aſſaulted by the other with

** *tumult* and *riot*.

†† The confuſion every day increaſed: the whig or low church party in the houſe of commons began to decline; after much contention and debate

nothing

nothing but confuſion: bottles, glaſſes, ſpoons, plates, knives, forks, and diſhes flew about like duſt; the re- ſult of which was, that Mrs. Bull * received a bruiſe in her right ſide, of which ſhe died half a year after. The bruiſe impoſthumated, and afterwards turned to a ſtinking ulcer, which made every body ſhy to come near her; yet ſhe wanted not the help of many able phyſicians, who at- tended very diligently, and did what men of ſkill could do: but all to no purpoſe, for her condition was quite deſperate, all regular phyſicians, and her nearest re- lations, having given her over.

CHAP. IX.

How ſome quacks undertook to cure Mrs Bull of her ulcer

THERE is nothing ſo impoſſible in nature but mountebanks will undertake; nothing ſo incredible but they will affirm: Mrs. Bull's condition was look upon as deſperate by all the men of art; but there were thoſe that bragged they had an infallible ointment or plaiſter, which being applied to the ſore, would cure in a few days; at the ſame time they would give her a pill, that would purge off all her bad humours, ſweeten her blood, and rectify her diſturbed imagination. In ſpite of all applications, the patient grew worſe every day; ſhe ſtunk ſo, no body durſt come within a ſtone throw of her, except thoſe quacks who attended her daily and apprehended no danger. If one aſked them, how Mrs. Bull did? Better and better, ſaid they; the parts heal, and her conſtitution mends; if ſhe ſubmits to our govern- ment, ſhe will be abroad in a little time. Nay, it is re- ported, that they wrote to her friends in the country that ſhe ſhould dance a jigg next October in Weſtminſter Hall, and that her illneſs had been chiefly owing to the phyſicians. At laſt, one of them was ſent for in great haſte‡, his patient grew worſe and worſe: when he came

* the parliament was prorogued;

† and notwithſtanding many attempts to prolong it, particularly ſome difficulties ſtarted by the

‡ Lord Chancellor, it was diſſolved on the 21ſt *Sept.* 1710.

be affirmed that it was a groſs miſtake, and that ſhe was never in a fairer way: bring hither the ſalve, ſays he, and give her a plentiful draught of my cordial. As he was applying his ointments, and adminiſtering the cordial, the patient gave up the ghoſt, to the great confuſion of the quack, and the great joy of Bull and his friends. The quack flung away out of the houſe in great diſorder, and ſwore there was foul play, for he was ſure his medicines were infallible. Mrs Bull having died without any ſigns of repentance or devotion, the clergy would hardly allow her a Chriſtian burial. The relations had once reſolved to ſue John for the murder, but conſidering better of it, and that ſuch a trial would rip up old ſores, and diſcover things not ſo much to the reputation of the deceaſed, they dropt their deſign. She left no will, only there was found, in her ſtrong box, the following words, wrote on a *ſcrip* of paper, *My curſe on John Bull, and all my poſterity, if ever they come to any compoſition with the Lord Strutt.*

She left him three daughters, whoſe names were Polemia, Diſcordia, and Uſuria *.

CHAP. X.

Of John Bull's ſecond wife, and the good advice that ſhe gave him †.

JOHN quickly got the better of his grief, and ſeeing that neither his conſtitution, or the affairs of his family could permit him to live in an unmarried ſtate, he reſolved to get him another wife; a couſin of his laſt wife's was propoſed, but John would have no more of the breed: in ſhort, he wedded a ſober country gentlewoman, of a good family, and a plentiful fortune, the reverſe of the other in her temper; not but that ſhe loved money; for ſhe was ſaving and applied her fortune to pay John's clamorous debts, that the unfrugal methods of his laſt wife, and this ruinous law-ſuit, had brought

* War, faction, and uſury.

† The new parliament, which was averſe to the war, made him

him into. One day, as ſhe had got her huſband in a good humour, ſhe talked to him after the following manner. "My dear *, ſince I have been your wife, I have "obſerved great abuſes and diſorders in your family; "your ſervants are mutinous and quarrelſome, and cheat "you moſt abominably; your cook-maid is in a combi- "nation with your butcher, poulterer, and fiſh-monger: "your butler purloins your liquor, and the brewer ſell "your hogwaſh; your baker cheats both in weight an "in tale; even your milk-woman and your nurſery-mai "have a fellow feeling; your tailor, inſtead of ſhread "cabages whole yards of cloath; beſides, leaving ſo "long ſcores, and not going to market with ready m "ney, forces us to take bad ware of the tradeſmen "their own price. You have not poſted your boo "theſe ten years; how is it poſſible for a man of bu "neſs to keep his affairs even in the world at this rat "Pray God this Hocus be honeſt: would to God h "would look over his bills, and ſee how matters ſta "between Frog and you †: prodigious ſums are ſp "in this law-ſuit, and more muſt be borrowed of I "veners and uſurers at heavy intereſt. Beſides, "dear, let me beg of you to lay aſide that wild pro "of leaving your buſineſs to turn lawyer, for which, "me tell you, nature never deſigned you. Believe "theſe rogues do but flatter, that they may pick "pocket; obſerve what a parcel of hungry ragged "lows live by your cauſe: to be ſure they will n "make an end of it; I foreſee this haunt you have "about the courts, will one day or another bring "family to beggary. Conſider, my dear, how inde "it is to abandon your ſhop, and follow pettifogg "the habit is ſo ſtrong upon you, that there is hi "a plea between two country eſquires about a bi "acre upon a common, but you draw yourſelf in as "ſurety or ſollicitor ‡" John heard her all this v

* a repreſentation of the miſmanagement in the ſeveral of particularly thoſe for victualing and cloathing the navy army:

† and of the ſums that had been expended on the war,

‡ which was however ſtill a favourite with the people,

patience, till ſhe pricked his maggot, and touched n the tender point; then he broke out into a violent on, "What! I not fit for a lawyer! let me tell ou, my clod-pated relations ſpoiled the greateſt geni- in the world, when they bred me a mechanic. Lord rutt, and his old rogue of a grandſire, have found, their coſt, that I can manage a law-ſuit as well as nother." "I do not deny what you ſay," replied Bull, "nor do I call in queſtion your parts; but, I y, it does not ſuit with your circumſtances: you and ur predeceſſors have lived in good reputation among ur neighbours by the ſame cloathing trade, and it ere madneſs to leave it off. Beſides, there are few at know all the tricks and cheats of theſe lawyers; es not your own experience teach you, how they ve drawn you on from one term to another, and w you have danced the round of all the courts, ſtill ttering you with a final iſſue, and, for ought I can , your cauſe is not a bit clearer than it was ſeven ars ago." "I will be damned, ſays John, if I ac- pt of any compoſition from Strutt, or his grand- ther; I will rather wheel about the ſtreets an engine grind knives and ſciſſars; however, I will take ur advice, and look over my accounts."

CHAP. XI.

How John looked over his attorney's bill.

WHEN John firſt brought out the bills, the ſurprize of all the family was inexpreſſible at the prodi- dimenſions of them; they would have meaſured with beſt bale of cloath in John's ſhop. Fees to judges, judges, clerks, prothonotaries, philizers, chirogra- , under-clerks, proclamators, council, witneſſes, -men, marſhals, tipſtaffs, cryers, porters; for en- ings, exemplifications, bails, vouchers, returns, ca- s, examinations, filings of writs, enteries, declarati- , replications, recordats, *noli proſequi's*, *certiorari's*, *timus's*, demurrers, ſpecial verdicts, informations, *e facias*, *ſuperſedeas*, *habeas corpus*, coach-hire, treat-

ing

ing of witneſſes, *&c.* "Verily," ſays John, "there are "a prodigious number of learned words in this law; "what a pretty ſcience it is!" "Ay! but huſband, "you have paid for every ſyllable and letter of theſe "fine words; bleſs me, what immenſe ſums are at "the bottom of the account!" John ſpent ſeveral weeks in looking over his bills, and, by comparing and ſtating his accounts, he diſcovered, that, beſides the extravagance of every article, he had been egregiouſly cheated; that he had paid for council that were never fee'd, for writs that were never drawn, for dinners that were never dreſſed, and journeys that were never made: in ſhort, that the tradeſmen, lawyers, and Frog, had agreed to throw the burden of the law-ſuit upon his ſhoulders.

CHAP. XII.

*How John grew angry, and reſolved to accept a compoſition *; and what methods were practiſed by the lawyers for keeping him from it.*

WELL might the learned Daniel Burgeſs ſay, *that a law-ſuit is a ſuit for life.* He that ſows his grain upon marble, will have many hungry belly before harveſt. This John felt by woeful experience. John's cauſe was a good milk-cow, and many a man ſubſiſted his family out of it. However, John began to think it high time to look about him. He had a couſin in the country, one Sir Roger Bold †, whoſe predeceſſors had been bred up to the law, and knew as much of it as any body; but having left off the profeſſion for ſome time, they took great pleaſure in compounding law-ſuits among their neighbours, for which they were the averſion of the gentlemen of the long robe, and at perpetual war with all the country attorneys. John put his cauſe in Sir Roger's

* When at length peace was thought to be eligible upon more moderate terms, a treaty was entered into by

† Robert Harley, afterwards E. of Oxford, who was made treaſurer in the ſtead of the Lord Godolphin, and there was now not only a new parliament, but a new miniſtry.

hands,

nds, deſiring him to make the beſt of it: the news had ſooner reached the ears of the lawyers, but they were in an uproar. They brought all the reſt of the tradeſmen upon John: 'Squire South* ſwore he was betrayed, at he would ſtarve before he compounded; Frog ſaid was highly wronged; even lying Ned the chimney-ſweeper, and Tom the duſtman, complained, that their tereſt was ſacrificed. The lawyers, ſolicitors, Hocus, id his clerks, were all up in arms, at the news of the mpoſition†; they abuſed him and his wife moſt ſhamefully. "You ſilly, aukward, ill-bred, country-ſow, quoth one, have you no more manners than to rail at Hocus, that has ſaved that clodpated numſkulled ninny-hammer of yours from ruin, and all his family? It is well known, how he has roſe early and ſat up late to make him eaſy, when he was ſotting at every alehouſe in town. I knew his laſt wife; ſhe was a woman of breeding, good humour, and complaiſance; knew how to live in the world: as for you, you look like a puppet moved by clock-work; your cloaths hang upon you, as they were upon tenter-hooks, and you come into a room as if you were going to ſteal away a piſs-pot: get you gone into the country to look after your mother's poultry, to milk the cows, churn the butter, and dreſs up noſegays for a holy-day, and not middle with matters, which you know no more of than the ſign-poſt before your door: it is well known, that Hocus had an eſtabliſhed reputation; he never ſwore an oath, nor told a lie in all his life; he is grateful to his benefactors, faithful to his friends, liberal to his dependants, and dutiful to his ſuperiors; he values not your money more than the duſt under his feet, but he hates to be abuſed. Once for all, Mrs Mynx, leave off talking of Hocus, or I will pull out thoſe ſaucer eyes of yours, and make that red ſtreak country face look as raw as an ox-cheek upon a butcher's ſtall: remember, I ſay, that there are pillories and ducking ſtools." With this away they flung,

* The meaſure was oppoſed by the allies and the general.

† The houſe of commons was cenſured as totally ignorant of buſineſs.

leaving Mrs Bull no time to reply. No ſtone was left unturned to fright John from his compoſition: ſometimes they ſpread reports at coffee-houſes *, that John and his wife were run mad; that they intended to give up houſe, and make over all their eſtate to Lewis Baboon; that John had been often heard talking to himſelf, and ſeen in the ſtreets without ſhoes or ſtockings; that he did nothing from morning till night but beat his ſervants, after having been the beſt maſter alive: as for his wife, ſhe was a mere natural. Sometimes John's houſe was beſet with a whole regiment of attorney's clerks, bailiff's, and bailiff's followers, and other ſmall retainers of the law, who threw ſtones at his windows, and dirt at himſelf, as he went along the ſtreet. When John complained of want of ready money to carry on his ſuit, they adviſed him to pawn his plate and jewels, and that Mrs. Bull ſhould ſell her linen and wearing-cloaths.

CHAP. XIII.

Mrs. Bull's vindication of the indiſpenſable duty of cuckoldom, *incumbent upon wives, in caſe of the tyranny, infidelity and inſufficiency of husbands: being a full anſwer to the* doctor's *ſermon againſt* adultery †.

JOHN found daily freſh proofs of the infidelity and bad deſigns of his deceaſed wife; amongſt other things, one day looking over his cabinet, he found the following paper.

IT is evident that matrimony is founded upon an *original contract*, whereby the wife makes over the right ſhe has by the law of nature to the *concubitus vagus*, in favour of the huſband; by which he acquires the property of all her poſterity. But then the obligation is mutual: and where the contract is broken on one ſide, it

* And it was ſaid, that the nation would at laſt be ſacrificed to the ambition of France.

† The tories repreſentation of the ſpeeches at Sacheverel's trial.

ceaſes

ſes to bind on the other. Where there is a right, there ſt be a power to maintain it, and to puniſh the offend- party. This power I affirm to be that original right, rather that indiſpenſable duty of cuckoldom, lodged all wives in the caſes above mentioned. No wife is und by any law, to which herſelf has not conſented: œconomical government is lodged originally in the ſband and wife, the executive part being in the huſ- nd; both have their privileges ſecured to them by law d reaſon: but will any man infer from the huſband's ing inveſted with the executive power, that the wife is prived of her ſhare, and that which is the principal uch of it, the original right of cuckoldom? And that has no remedy left, but *preces et lachrymæ*, or an ap- l to a ſupreme court of judicature? No leſs fri- ous are the arguments that are drawn from the ge- al appellations and terms of a huſband and wife. A band denotes ſeveral different ſorts of magiſtracy, ac- ding to the uſages and cuſtoms of different climates and ntries. In ſome eaſtern nations it ſignifies a tyrant, h the abſolute power of life and death: in Turkey enotes an arbitrary governor, with power of perpe- impriſonment: in Italy it gives the huſband the power oiſon and padlocks: in the countries of England, nce, and Holland, it has a quite different meaning, lying a free and equal government, ſecuring to the , in certain caſes, the liberty of cuckoldom, and the erty of pin-money, and ſeparate maintenance. So the arguments drawn from the terms of huſband and are fallacious, and by no means fit to ſupport a ty- ical doctrine, as that of abſolute unlimited chaſtity, conjugal fidelity.

The general exhortations to chaſtity in wives are meant y for rules in ordinary caſes, but they naturally ſup- three conditions of ability, juſtice, and fidelity in huſband: ſuch an unlimited, unconditioned fidelity he wife could never be ſuppoſed by reaſonable men; ems a reflection upon the ch—ch, to charge her with trines that countenance oppreſſion.

This doctrine of the original right of cuckoldom is gruous to the law of nature, which is ſuperior to all an laws; and for that I dare appeal to all wives: it

is much to the honour of our Engliſh wives, have never given up that *fundamental point*; though in former ages they were muffled up i and ſuperſtition, yet that notion ſeemed eng their minds, and the impreſſion ſo ſtrong, th could impair it.

To aſſert the illegality of cuckoldom upon tence whatſoever, were to caſt odious colours married ſtate, to blacken the neceſſary means o ating families: ſuch laws can never be ſuppoſe been deſigned to defeat the very end of matrin propagation of mankind. I call them neceſſa for in many caſes what other means are left? S trine wounds the honour of families; unſettles to kingdoms, honours, and eſtates; for if t from which ſuch ſettlements ſpring, were illega is built upon them muſt be ſo too; but the laſt therefore the firſt muſt be ſo likewiſe. What is that Europe groans at preſent under the heavy cruel and expenſive war, but the tyrannical ca certain nation, and the ſcrupulous nicety of a fill is not exerciſing this indiſpenſable duty of c whereby the kingdom might have had an heir, a troverted ſucceſſion might have been avoided are the effects of the narrow maxims of yo *That one muſt not do evil, that good may come*

The aſſertors of this indefeaſible right, and *num* of matrimony, do all in their hearts favou and the pretenders to married women; for, legal foundation of the married ſtate be once ſa inſtead thereof tyrannical maxims introduced, follow but elopements, inſtead of ſecret and cuckoldom?

From all that has been ſaid, one may clearl the abſurdity of the doctrine of this ſeditious, d ed, hot-headed, ungifted, unedifying preacher, *That the grand ſecurity of the matrimonial the pillar upon which it ſtands, is founded upon belief of an abſolute unconditional fidelity to the*

* The Queen of Charles II. of Spain, upon wh without iſſue the war broke out.

bed: by which bold aſſertion he ſtrikes at the root, digs the foundation, and removes the baſis, upon which the happineſs of a married ſtate is built. As for his perſonal reflections, I would gladly know who are thoſe *wanton wives* he ſpeaks of; who are thoſe ladies of high ſtations, that he ſo boldly traduces in his ſermon? It is pretty plain, who theſe aſperſions are aimed at, for which he deſerves the pillory or ſomething worſe.

In confirmation of this doctrine of the indiſpenſable duty of cuckoldom, I could bring the example of the wiſeſt wives in all ages, who by theſe means have preſerved their huſbands families from ruin and oblivion by want of poſterity: but what has been ſaid, is a ſufficient ground for puniſhing this pragmatical parſon.

CHAP. XIV.

The two great parties of wives, the Devoto's and the Hitts *.

THE doctrine of unlimited chaſtity and fidelity in wives was univerſally eſpouſed by all huſbands; who went about the country, and made the wives ſign papers, ſignifying their utter deteſtation and abhorrence of Mrs. Bull's wicked doctrine of the indiſpenſable duty of cuckoldom. Some yielded, others refuſed to part with their native liberty; which gave riſe to two great parties amongſt the wives, the Devoto's and the Hitts. Though it muſt be owned, the diſtinction was more nominal than real; for the Devoto's would abuſe freedoms ſometimes; and thoſe who were diſtinguiſhed by the name of Hitts, were often very honeſt. At the ſame time there came out an ingenious treatiſe with the title of *good advice to husbands*; in which they are counſelled not to truſt too much to their wives owning the doctrine of unlimited conjugal fidelity, and ſo to neglect family-duty, and a due watchfulneſs over the manners of their wives; that the greateſt ſecurity to huſbands was a vigorous conſtitution,

* Thoſe who were for and againſt the doctrine of *non reſiſtance.*

good uſage of their wives, and keeping them from temptation; many huſbands having been ſufferers by their truſting too much to general profeſſions, as was exemplified in the caſe of a fooliſh and negligent huſband, who truſting to the efficacy of this principle, was undone by his wife's elopement from him.

CHAP. XV.

An account of the conference between Mrs. Bull and Don Diego.

THE lawyers, as their laſt effort to put off the compoſition, ſent Don Diego to John *. Don Diego was a very worthy gentleman, a friend to John, his mother, and preſent wife; and therefore ſuppoſed to have ſome influence over her: he had been ill uſed himſelf by John's lawyers, but, becauſe of ſome animoſity to Sir Roger †, was againſt the compoſition ‡: the conference between him and Mrs Bull was word for word as follows.

Don Diego. Is it poſſible, couſin Bull, that you can forget the honourable maxims of the family you are come of, and break your word with three of the honeſt beſt-meaning perſons in the world, Eſquire South, Frog, and Hocus, that have ſacrificed their intereſts to yours? It is baſe to take advantage of their ſimplicity and credulity, and leave them in the lurch at laſt.

Mrs *Bull.* I am ſure they have left my family in a bad condition; we have hardly money to go to the market; and no body will take our words for a ſix pence. A very fine ſpark this Eſquire South! My huſband took him in, a

* Amongſt other obſtacles to the treaty, was the oppoſition of the Earl of Nottingham, a tory nobleman, who had great influence in the houſe of commons.

† The cauſe of his animoſity, from which this conduct is ſuppoſed to proceed, was Mr. Harley's being choſen to ſucceed him as principal ſecretary of ſtate, when he was removed from that office in the year 1704.

‡ He expoſtulated againſt the peace with great warmth in the houſe, when the Queen was preſent *incog.*

dirty,

tty-noſed boy; it was the buſineſs of half the attend him; the rogue * did bawl and make : ſometimes he fell in the fire and burnt his face, broke his ſhins clambering over the benches, a-bed, and always came in ſo dirty, as if he dragged thro' the kennel at a boarding-ſchool. money at chuck farthing, ſhuffle-cap, and all d his books, pawned his linen, which we were ced to redeem. Then the whole generation of in love with bagpipes and puppet-ſhows! I wiſh what my huſband has paid at the paſtry-cook's ioner's for Naples-biſcuit, tarts, cuſtards, and ts. All this while my huſband conſidered him man of a good family, that had fallen into de- him good education, and has ſettled him in a table way of living, having procured him by his ne of the beſt places of the country: and what ink you, does this fine gentleman make us? ardly give me or my huſband a good word, or reſſion: inſtead of *Sir* and *Madam* † (which, ay it, is our due) he calls us *goody* and *gaffer* e: ſays, he did us a great deal of honour to h us; huffs and dings at ſuch a rate, becauſe we pend the little we have left to get him the title of Lord Strutt; and then, forſooth, we ſhall honour to be his woollen-drapers. Beſides, outh will be Eſquire South ſtill; fickle, proud, rateful. If he behaves himſelf ſo, when he de- us for his daily bread, can any man ſay what he hen he is got above the world?

go. And would you loſe the honour of ſo noble rous an undertaking? Would you rather accept lalous compoſition, and truſt that old rogue, boon?

ull. Look you, friend Diego, if we law it on turns honeſt, I am afraid our credit will run low well-hall. I wiſh every man had his own; but , that Lord Strutt's money ſhines as bright, and

* thing relating to the manners of a great Prince, ſuper- e of operas, ſhows, &c.

† thing relating to forms and titles.

chinks

chinks as well as Eſquire South's. I do not know other hold, that we tradeſmen have of theſe great but their intereſt; buy dear and ſell cheap, and warrant ye you will keep your cuſtomer. The w that Lord Strutt's ſervants have got ſuch a haunt that old rogue's ſhop, that it will coſt us many a fi ſtrong beer to bring them back again; and the they are in a bad road, the harder it will be to ge out of it.

D. Diego. But poor Frog, what has he done my conſcience, if there be an honeſt, ſincere man world, it is that Frog.

Mrs *Bull.* I think, I need not tell you how mu has been obliged to our family from his childh he carries his head high now, but he had never b man he is, without our help. Ever ſince the com ment of this law-ſuit, it has been the buſineſs of in ſharing our expences, to plead for Frog. "Frog, ſays he, is in hard circumſtances, he h "merous family, and lives from hand to mou "children do not eat a bit of good victuals f "year's end to the other, but live upon ſalt "ſower curd, and borecole; he does his utmo "fellow, to keep things even in the world, and h "ed himſelf beyond his ability in this law-ſuit; "really has not wherewithal to go on. What "this hundred pounds? place it upon your ſid "account; it is a great deal to poor Frog, an "to you." This has been Hocus's conſtant la and I am ſure he has had obligations enough have acted another part.

D. Diego. No doubt Hocus meant all this for but he is a tender hearted, charitable man; Fr deed in hard circumſtances.

Mrs *Bull.* Hard circumſtances! I ſwear thi voking to the laſt degree †. All the time of the l as faſt as I have mortgaged, Frog has purchaſed

* On the other ſide complaint was made of the uneq den of the war,

† and of the acquiſitions of the Dutch in Flanders: theſe debates the houſe took in conſideration.

a plain tradeſman with a ſhop, warehouſe, and a country hutt, with a dirty fiſh-pond at the end of it, he is now grown a very rich country gentleman, with a noble landed eſtate, noble palaces, manors, parks, gardens, and farms, finer than any we were ever maſter of. Is it not ſtrange, when my huſband diſburſed great ſums every term, Frog ſhould be purchaſing ſome new farm or manor? So that if this law-ſuit laſts, he will be far the richeſt man in his country. What is worſe than all this, he ſteals away my cuſtomers every day; twelve of the richeſt and the beſt have left my ſhop by his perſuaſion, and whom, to my certain knowledge, he has under bonds never to return again: judge you if this be neighbourly dealing.

D. Diego. Frog is indeed pretty cloſe in his dealings, but very honeſt: you are ſo touchy, and take things ſo hotly, I am ſure there muſt be ſome miſtake in this.

Mrs *Bull.* A plaguy one indeed! You know, and have often told me of it, how Hocus, and thoſe rogues kept my huſband John Bull drunk for five years together with punch and ſtrong waters; I am ſure he never went one night ſober to bed, till they got him to ſign the ſtrangeſt deed, that ever you ſaw in your life. The methods they took to manage him I will tell you another time; at preſent I will read only the writing.

ARTICLES of AGREEMENT betwixt JOHN BULL, *clothier, and* NICHOLAS FROG, *linen-draper* *;

I. THAT for maintaining the antient good correſpondence and friendſhip between the ſaid parties, I Nicholas Frog do ſolemnly engage and promiſe to keep peace in John Bull's family; that neither his wife, children, nor

* a treaty which had been concluded by the Lord Townſhend at the Hague between the Queen and the States, in 1709, for ſecuring the Proteſtant ſucceſſion, and for ſettling a barrier for Holland againſt France. And it was reſolved, that ſeveral articles of this treaty were deſtructive to the trade and intereſt of Great Britain, that Lord Townſhend had no authority to agree to them, and that he and all thoſe, who adviſed ratifying the treaty, were enemies to their country.

ſervants

ſervants give him any trouble, diſturbance, or moleſtation whatſoever, but to oblige them all to do their duty quietly in their reſpective ſtations: and whereas the ſaid John Bull, from the aſſured confidence that he has in my friendſhip, has appointed me executor of his laſt-will and teſtament, and guardian to his children, I do undertake for me, my heirs and aſſigns, to ſee the ſame duly executed and performed, and that it ſhall be unalterable in all its parts, by John Bull, or any body elſe: for that purpoſe it ſhall be lawful and allowable for me to enter his houſe at any hour of the day or night; to break open bars, bolts, and doors, cheſts of drawers, and ſtrong boxes, in order to ſecure the peace of my friend John Bull's family, and to ſee his will duly executed.

II. In conſideration of which kind neighbourly office of Nicholas Frog, in that he has been pleaſed to accept of the aforeſaid truſt, I John Bull, having duly conſidered, that my friend, Nicholas Frog, at this time lives in a marſhy ſoil and unwholeſome air, infeſted with fogs and damps, deſtructive of the health of himſelf, wife, and children; do bind and oblige me, my heirs and aſſigns, to purchaſe for the ſaid Nicholas Frog, with the beſt and readieſt of my caſh, bonds, mortgages, goods, and chattles, a landed eſtate, with parks, gardens, palaces, rivers, fields, and outlets, conſiſting of as large extent as the ſaid Nicholas Frog ſhall think fit. And whereas the ſaid Nicholas Frog is at preſent hemmed in too cloſe by the grounds of Lewis Baboon, maſter of the ſcience of defence, I the ſaid John Bull do oblige myſelf, with the readieſt of my caſh, to purchaſe and incloſe the ſaid grounds, for as many fields and acres as the ſaid Nicholas ſhall think fit; to the extent that the ſaid Nicholas may have free egreſs and regreſs, without lett or moleſtation, ſuitable to the demands of himſelf and family.

III. Furthermore, the ſaid John Bull obliges himſelf to make the country neighbours of Nicholas Frog, allot a certain part of yearly rents to pay for the repairs of the ſaid landed eſtate, to the intent that his good friend Nicholas Frog may be eaſed of all charges.

IV. And whereas the ſaid Nicholas Frog did contract with the deceaſed Lord Strutt about certain liberties, privileges, and immunities, formerly in the poſſeſſion of the

ſaid

id John Bull; I the ſaid John Bull do freely by theſe eſents, renounce, quit, and make over to the ſaid Nicolas, the liberties, privileges, and immunities conſented for, in as full a manner as if they never had been ged to me.

V. The ſaid John Bull obliges himſelf, his heirs and igns, not to ſell one rag of broad or coarſe cloth to any ntleman within the neighbourhood of the ſaid Nicholas, cept in ſuch quantities, and at ſuch rates, as the ſaid Nicolas ſhall think fit.

Signed and ſealed,

JOHN BULL,
NIC. FROG.

he reading of this paper put Mrs Bull in ſuch a paſſion, that ſhe fell downright into a fit, and they were forced to give her a good quantity of the ſpirit of hartſhorn before ſhe recovered.

D. Dieg. Why in ſuch a paſſion, couſin? conſidering your circumſtances at that time, I do not think this ch an unreaſonable contract. You ſee Frog, for all is religiouſly true to his bargain; he ſcorns to hearkto any compoſition without your privacy.

Mrs *Bull.* You know the contrary *. Read that letter.

[*Reads the ſuperſcription.*] For Lewis Baboon, maſter of the noble ſcience of defence.

SIR,

I UNDERSTAND, that you are, at this time, treating with my friend John Bull, about reſtoring the Lord Strutt's cuſtom, and beſides allowing him certain privileges of parks and fiſh-ponds; I wonder how you, that are a man that knows the world, can talk with that ſimple fellow. He has been my bubble theſe twenty years, and, to my certain knowledge, underſtands no more of his own affairs than a child in ſwadling cloaths. I know

* In the mean time the Dutch were ſecretly negotiating with France.

he

he has got a ſort of a pragmatical ſilly jade of a
pretends to take him out of my hands: but yo
both will find yourſelves miſtaken; I will find
ſhall manage her; and for him, he dares as wel
ed as make one ſtep in his affairs without my co
you will give me what you promiſed him, I will
things eaſy, and ſtop the deeds of ejectment ag
Strutt: if you will not, take what follows: I
a good action againſt you for pretending to
my bubble. Take this warning from

Your loving fr

NIC.

I am told, couſin Diego, you are one of
have undertaken to manage me, and that yo
you will carry a green bag yourſelf, rather tha
make an end of our law-ſuit: I will teach the
too to manage.

D. Diego. For God's ſake, Madam, why ſc
I ſay this letter is ſome forgery; it never en
the head of that honeſt man, Nic. Frog, to d
thing.

Mrs *Bull.* I cannot abide you: you have b
theſe twenty years at Eſquire South, Frog, a
calling them rogues and pick-pockets, and no
turned the honeſteſt fellows in the world. W
meaning of all this?

D. Diego. Pray tell me how came you to e
Sir Roger in your affairs, and not think of
friend Diego.

Mrs *Bull.* So, ſo, there it pinches. T
truth, I have employed Sir Roger in ſeveral w
fairs, and have found him truſty and honeſt, a
man always ſcorned to take a farthing of me.
bundance that profeſs great zeal, but they are
greedy of the pence. My huſband and I are n
circumſtances, that we muſt be ſerved upo
terms than we have been.

D. Diego. Well, couſin, I find I can do no
you; I am ſorry that you will ruin yourſelf
this Sir Roger.

C

CHAP. XVI.

w the guardians of the deceaſed Mrs Bull's three daughters came to John, and what advice they gave him; wherein are briefly treated, the characters of the three daughters: alſo John Bull's anſwer to the three guardians.

Told you in a former chapter, that Mrs Bull, before ſhe departed this life, had bleſſed John with ree daughters. I need not here repeat their names, ither would I willingly uſe any ſcandalous reflections on young ladies, whoſe reputations ought to be very nderly handled; but the characters of theſe were ſo ell known in the neighbourhood, that it is doing them injury to make a ſhort deſcription of them.

The eldeſt † was a termagant, imperious, prodigal, wd, profligate wench, as ever breathed: ſhe uſed to ntipole about the houſe, pinch the children, kick the rvants, and torture the cats and the dogs; ſhe would b her father's ſtrong box, for money to give the young llows that ſhe was fond of: ſhe had a noble air, and mething great in her mein, but ſuch a noiſome infecti- us breath, as threw all the ſervants that dreſſed her, in- consumptions; if ſhe ſmelt to the freſheſt roſe-gay, it ould ſhrivel and wither as it had been blighted: ſhe ſed to come home in her cups, and break the china and e looking-glaſſes: and was of ſuch an irregular temper, nd ſo intirely given up to her paſſion, that you might ar- ue as well with the *north* wind, as with her Ladyſhip: expenſive, that the income of three dukedoms was not nough to ſupply her extravagance. Hocus loved her eſt, believing her to be his own, got upon the body of Mrs Bull.

The ſecond daughter ‡, born a year after her ſiſter, vas a peeviſh, froward, ill conditioned creature as ever vas, ugly as the devil, lean, haggard, pale, with ſau-

* The debates in parliament were however ſtill continued.

† Polemia, war. ‡ Diſcordia, faction.

cer eyes, a ſharp noſe, and hunch-backed: but active, ſprightly, and diligent about her affairs. Her ill complexion was occaſioned by her bad diet, which was coffee, morning, noon, and night: ſhe never reſted quietly a-bed; but uſed to diſturb the whole family with ſhrieking out in her dreams, and plague them next day with interpreting them, for ſhe took them all for goſpel: ſhe would cry out murder, and diſturb the whole neighbourhood; and when John came running down ſtairs to enquire what the matter was; nothing, forſooth, only her maid had ſtuck a pin wrong in her gown: ſhe turned away one ſervant for putting too much oil in her ſallad, and another for putting too little ſalt in her water-gruel; but ſuch, as by flattery had procured her eſteem, ſhe would indulge in the greateſt crime. Her father had two coachmen; when one was in the coach-box, if the coach ſwung but the leaſt to one ſide, ſhe uſed to ſhriek ſo loud, that all the ſtreet concluded ſhe was overturned; but though the other was eternally drunk, and had overturned the whole family, ſhe was very angry with her father for turning him away. Then ſhe uſed to carry tales and ſtories from one to another, till ſhe had ſet the whole neighbourhood together by the ears; and this was the only diverſion ſhe took pleaſure in. She never went abroad, but ſhe brought home ſuch a bundle of monſtrous lies, as would have amazed any mortal but ſuch as knew her: of a whale that had ſwallowed a fleet of ſhips; of the lions being let out of the Tower to deſtroy the Proteſtant religion; of the Pope's being ſeen in a brandy-ſhop at Wapping; and of a prodigious ſtrong man, that was going to ſhrove down the cupola of St Paul's; of three millions of five pound pieces, that Eſquire South had found under an old wall; of blazing ſtars, flying dragons, and abundance of ſuch ſtuff. All the ſervants in the family made high court to her, for ſhe domineered there, and turned out and in whom ſhe pleaſed; only there was an old grudge between her and Sir Roger, whom ſhe mortally hated, and uſed to hire fellows to ſquirt kennel water upon him, as he paſſed along the ſtreets; ſo that he was forced conſtantly to wear a ſurtout of oiled cloth, by which means he came home pretty clean, except where the ſurtout was a little ſcanty.

As

As for the third *, ſhe was a thief, and a common mercenary proſtitute, and that without any ſollicitation from nature, for ſhe owned ſhe had no enjoyment. She had no reſpect of perſons, a prince or a porter was all one, according as they paid; yea, ſhe would leave the fineſt gentleman in the world to go to an ugly pocky fellow for ſixpence more. In the practice of her profeſſion ſhe had amaſſed vaſt magazines of all ſorts of things; ſhe had above five hundred ſuits of fine cloaths, and yet went abroad like a cynder-wench: ſhe robbed and ſtarved all the ſervants, ſo that no-body could live near her.

So much for John's three daughters, which you will ſay were rarities to be fond of: yet nature will ſhew itſelf; no body could blame their relations for taking care of them: and therefore it was that Hocus, with two other of the guardians, thought it their duty to take care of the intereſt of the three girls, and give John their beſt advice before he compounded the law-ſuit.

Hocus. What makes you ſo ſhy of late, my good friend? There is no-body loves you better than I, nor has taken more pains in your affairs: as I hope to be ſaved I would do any thing to ſerve you; I would crawl upon all fours to ſerve you; I have ſpent my health and paternal eſtate in your ſervice. I have, indeed, a ſmall pittance left, with which I might retire, and with as good a conſcience as any man; but the thoughts of this diſgraceful compoſition ſo touches me to the quick, that I cannot ſleep: after I had brought the cauſe to the laſt ſtroke, that one verdict more had quite ruined old Lewis, and Lord Strutt, and put you in the quiet poſſeſſion of every thing; then to compound! I cannot bear it. This cauſe was my favourite, I had ſet my heart upon it; it is like an only child; I cannot endure it ſhould miſcarry: for God's ſake conſider only to what a diſmal condition old Lewis is brought. He is at an end of all his caſh; his attorneys have hardly one trick left: they are at an end of all their *chicane*; beſides, he has both his law and his daily bread now upon truſt. Hold out only one term longer, and I will warrant you, before the next we ſhall have him in the *fleet*. I will bring him to the pillory;

* Uſuria, uſury.

his ears ſhall pay for his perjuries. For the love o
do not compound: let me be damned if you have a
in the world, that loves you better than I: there
body can ſay I am covetous, or that I have any i
to purſue, but yours.

2*d Guardian*. There is nothing ſo plain, as th
Lewis has a deſign to ruin all his neighbouring t
men; and at this time he has ſuch a prodigious in
by his trade of all kinds, that if there is not ſom
put to his exorbitant riches, he will monopolize
thing: no-body will be able to ſell a yard of drap
mercery ware but himſelf. I then hold it advi
that you continue the law-ſuit, and burſt him at
My concern for the three poor motherleſs children c
me to give you this advice; for their eſtates, poor
depend upon the ſucceſs of this cauſe.

2*d Guardian*. I own this writ of ejectment ha
dear; but then conſider it is a jewel well worth th
chaſing at the price of all you have. None but Mr
declared enemies can ſay, he has any other ſecur
his cloathing trade, but the ejectment of Lord S
The only queſtion then that remains to be decide
who ſhall ſtand the expences of the ſuit? To
the anſwer is as plain; who but he that is to ha
advantage of the ſentence? When Eſquire Sou
got poſſeſſion of his title and honour, is not John B
be his clothier? Who then, but John, ought
him in poſſeſſion? Aſk but any indifferent gentl
who ought to bear his charges at law? and he will
ly anſwer, his tradeſmen. I do therefore affirm,
will go to death with it, that, being his clothier
ought to put him in quiet poſſeſſion of his eſtate,
with the ſame generous ſpirit you have begun it, co
the good work. If you perſiſt in the bad meaſur
are now in, what muſt become of the three poor or
My heart bleeds for the poor girls.

John Bull. You are all very eloquent perſon
give me leave to tell you, you expreſs a great dea
concern for the three girls than for me; I think
tereſt ought to be conſidered in the firſt place.
you, Hocus, I cannot but ſay you have manag
law-ſuit with great addreſs, and much to my he

and though I ſay it, you have been well paid for it. Why muſt the burden be taken off Frog's back, and laid upon my ſhoulders? He can drive about his own parks and fields in his gilt chariot, when I have been forced to mortgage my eſtate: his note will go farther than my bond. Is it not matter of fact, that from the richeſt tradeſman in all the country, I am reduced to beg and borrow from ſcriveners and uſurers, that ſuck the heart, blood, and guts out of me? and what is all this for? Did you like Frog's countenance better than mine? Was not I your old friend and relation? Have not I preſented you nobly? Have not I clad your whole family? Have you not had an hundred yards at a time of the fineſt cloth in my ſhop? Why muſt the reſt of the tradeſmen be not only indemnified from charges, but forbid to go on with their own buſineſs, and what is more their concern than mine? As to holding out this term, I appeal to your own conſcience, has not that been your conſtant diſcourſe theſe ſix years, *one term more and old Lewis goes to pot.* If thou art ſo fond of my cauſe, be generous for once, and lend me a brace of thouſands. Ah Hocus! Hocus! I know thee; not a ſous to ſave me from goal, I trow. Look ye, gentlemen, I have lived with credit in the world, and it grieves my heart, never to ſtir out of my doors but to be pulled by the ſleeve by ſome raſcally dun or other? "Sir, remember my bill: there is a ſmall "concern of a thouſand pounds, I hope you think on it, "Sir." And to have theſe uſurers tranſact my debts at coffee-houſes, and ale houſes, as if I were going to break up ſhop. Lord! that ever the rich, the generous John Bull, clothier, the envy of all his neighbours, ſhould be brought to compounds his debts for five ſhillings in the pound; and to have his name in an advertiſement for a ſtatute of bankrupt. The thought of it makes me mad. I have read ſomewhere in the Apocrypha, that one ſhould not *conſult with a woman touching her of whom ſhe is jealous; nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of ſelling; nor with an unmerciful man of kindneſs*, &c. I could have added one thing more, *nor with an attorney about compounding a law-ſuit.* The enjoinment of Lord Strutt will never do. The evidence is ſcrimp; the witneſſes ſwear backwards and forwards,

and contradict themſelves; and his tenants ſtick by him. One tells me, that I muſt carry on my ſuit, becauſe Lewis is poor; another, becauſe he is ſtill too rich: whom ſhall I believe? I am ſure of one thing, that a penny in the purſe is the beſt friend John can have at laſt; and who can ſay that this will be the laſt ſuit I ſhall be engaged in? Beſides, if this ejectment were practicable, is it reaſonable, that when Eſquire South is loſing his money to ſharpers and pick-pockets, going about the country with fidlers and buffoons, and ſquandering his income with hawks and dogs, I ſhould lay out the fruits of my honeſt induſtry in a law-ſuit for him, only upon the hopes of being his clothier? And when the cauſe is over, I ſhall not have the benefit of my project for want of money to go to market. Look ye, gentlemen, John Bull is but a plain man; but John Bull knows when he is ill uſed. I know the infirmity of our family; we are apt to play the boon companion, and throw away our money in our cups: but it was an unfair thing in you, gentlemen, to take advantage of my weakneſs, to keep a parcel of roaring bullies about me day and night, with huzzas, and hunting-horns, and ringing the changes on butchers cleavers, never let me cool, and make me ſet my hand to papers, when I could hardly hold my pen. There will come a day of reckoning for all that proceeding. In the mean time, gentlemen, I beg you will let me into my affairs a little, and that you would not grudge me the ſmall remainder of a very great eſtate.

CHAP. XVII.

Eſquire South's meſſage and letter to Mrs Bull.

THE arguments uſed by Hocus and the reſt of the guardians had hitherto proved inſufficient *: John and his wife could not be perſuaded to bear the expence of Eſquire South's law-ſuit. They thought it reaſonable,

* But as all attempts of the party to preclude the treaty were ineffectual, and complaints were made of the deficiencies of the houſe of Auſtria, the Archduke ſent a meſſage and letter.

that

that ſince he was to have the honour and advantage, he ſhould bear the greateſt ſhare of the charges; and retrench what he loſt to ſharpers, and ſpent upon country dances and puppet-plays, to apply it to that uſe. This was not very grateful to the Eſquire; therefore, as the laſt experiment, he reſolved to ſend Signior Benenato *, maſter of his fox-hounds, to Mrs Bull, to try what good he could do with her. This Signior Benenato had all the qualities of a fine gentleman, that were fit to charm a lady's heart; and if any perſon in the world could have perſuaded her, it was he. But ſuch was her unſhaken fidelity to her huſband, and the conſtant purpoſe of her mind to purſue his intereſt, that the moſt refined arts of gallantry that were practiſed, could not ſeduce her heart. The necklaces, diamond croſſes, and rich bracelets that were offered, ſhe rejected with the utmoſt ſcorn and diſdain. The muſic and ſerenades that were given her, ſounded more ungratefully in her ears than the noiſe of a ſcreech-owl; however, ſhe received Eſquire South's letter by the hands of Signior Benenato, with that reſpect which became his quality. The copy of the letter is as follows, in which you will obſerve he changes a little his uſual ſtile.

MADAM,

THE writ of ejectment againſt Philip Baboon, (pretended Lord Strutt) is juſt ready to paſs; there want but a few neceſſary forms, and a verdict or two more, to put me in the quiet poſſeſſion of my honour and eſtate: I queſtion not, but that according to your wonted generoſity and goodneſs you will give it the finiſhing ſtroke; an honour that I would grudge any body but yourſelf. In order to eaſe you of ſome part of the charges, I promiſe to furniſh pen, ink, and paper, provided you pay for the ſtamps. Beſides, I have ordered my ſtewards to pay out of the readieſt and beſt of my rents, five pounds ten ſhillings a-year, till my ſuit is finiſhed.

* By Prince Eugene, urging the continuance of the war, and offering to bear a proportion of the expence.

I wiſh

What anſwer Mrs Bull returned to th
ſhall know in the ſecond part, only they w
good diſtance in their propoſals; for as
only offered to be at the charges of pen, in
Mrs Bull refuſed any more than to lend h
carry his council to Weſtminſter-hall.

* This proportion was however thought to b
able, that the letter produced no other effect, th
of the forces by the Engliſh fleet to Barcelona.

Law is a Bottomleſs Pit:

OR,

The HISTORY of JOHN BULL.

PART II.

The PUBLISHER's PREFACE.

THE world is much indebted to the famous Sir Humphry Poleſworth for his ingenious and impartial account of John Bull's law-ſuit; yet there is juſt cauſe of complaint againſt him, in that he relates it only by parcels, and will not give us the whole work: this forces me, who am only the publiſher, to beſpeak the aſſiſtance of his friends and acquaintance to engage him to lay aſide that ſtingy humour, and gratify the curioſity of the public at once. He pleads in excuſe, that they are only private memoirs, wrote for his own uſe, in a looſe ſtile, to ſerve as a help to his ordinary converſation *. I repreſented to him the good reception the firſt part had met with; that though calculated only for the meridian of Grub-ſtreet, it was yet taken notice of by the better ſort; that the world was now ſufficiently acquainted with John Bull, and intereſted itſelf in his concerns. He anſwered, with a ſmile, that he had indeed ſome trifling things to impart, that concerned John Bull's relations and domeſtic affairs; if theſe would ſatisfy me, he gave me free leave to make uſe of them, becauſe they would ſerve to make the hiſtory of the law-ſuit more intelligible. When I had looked over the the manuſcript, I found likewiſe ſome further account of the compoſition, which perhaps may not be unacceptable to ſuch as have read the former part.

* This excuſe of Sir Humphry can only relate to the ſecond part, or ſequel of the hiſtory. See the preface to the firſt part.

C. H. A. P.

CHAP. I.

The character of John Bull's mother *.

JOHN had a mother, whom he loved and honoured extremely, a diſcreet, grave, ſober, good-conditioned, cleanly, old gentlewoman as ever lived; ſhe was none of your croſs-grained, termagant, ſcolding jades, that one had as good be hanged as live in the houſe with, ſuch as are always cenſuring the conduct, and telling ſcandalous ſtories of their neighbours; extolling their own good qualities, and undervaluing thoſe of others. On the contrary, ſhe was of a meek ſpirit, and as ſhe was ſtrictly virtuous herſelf, ſo ſhe always put the beſt conſtruction upon the words and actions of her neighbours, except where they were irreconcileable to the rules of honeſty and decency. She was neither one of your preciſe *prudes*, nor one of your fantaſtical old *belles*, that dreſs themſelves like girls of fifteen: as ſhe neither wore a ruff, fore-head cloth, nor high-crowned hat, ſo ſhe had laid aſide feathers, flowers, and crimpt ribbons in her head-dreſs, furbelow ſcarfs, and hooped petticoats. She ſcorned to patch and paint, yet ſhe loved to keep her hands and her face clean. Though ſhe wore no flaunting laced ruffles, ſhe would not keep herſelf in a conſtant ſweat with greaſy flannel: though her hair was not ſtuck with jewels, ſhe was aſhamed of a diamond croſs; ſhe was not like ſome ladies, hung about with toys and trinkets, tweezer-caſes, pocket-glaſſes, and eſſence bottles; ſhe uſed only a gold watch and an almanack, to mark the hours and the holy-days.

Her furniture was neat and genteel, well fancied with a *bon gouſt*. As ſhe affected not the grandeur of ſtate with a canopy, ſhe thought there was no offence in an elbow-chair; ſhe had laid aſide your carving, gilding, and japan-work, as being too apt to gather dirt; but ſhe never could be prevailed upon to part with plain wainſcot and clean hangings. There are ſome ladies, that affect to

* The church of England.

ſmell

mell a ſlink in every thing; they are always highly perfumed, and continually burning frankincenſe in their rooms; ſhe was above ſuch affectation, yet ſhe never would lay aſide the uſe of brooms and ſcrubbing-bruſhes, and ſcrupled not to lay her linen in freſh lavender.

She was no leſs genteel in her behaviour, well-bred, without affectation, in the due mean between one of your affected curt'ſying pieces of formality, and your romps that have no regard to the common rules of civility. There are ſome ladies, that affect a mighty regard for their relations; *We muſt not eat to-day, for my uncle Tom, or my couſin Betty, died this time ten years: let us have a ball to night, it is my neighbour ſuch a one's birth-day*; ſhe looked upon all this as grimace; yet ſhe conſtantly obſerved her huſband's birth-day, her wedding-day, and ſome few more.

Though ſhe was a truly good woman, and had a ſincere motherly love for her ſon John, yet there wanted not thoſe who endeavoured to create a miſunderſtanding between them, and they had ſo far prevailed with him once, that he turned her out of doors †, to his great ſorrow, as he found afterwards, for his affairs went on at ſixes and ſevens.

She was no leſs judicious in the turn of her converſation and choice of her ſtudies, in which ſhe far exceeded all her ſex: your rakes, that hate the company of all ſober, grave gentlewomen, would bear hers; and ſhe would, by her handſome manner of proceeding, ſooner reclaim them than ſome that were more ſower and reſerved: ſhe was a zealous preacher up of chaſtity, and *conjugal fidelity* in wives, and by no means a friend to the new-fangled doctrine of the *indiſpenſable duty of cuckoldom*: though ſhe advanced her opinions with a becoming aſſurance, yet ſhe never uſhered them in, as ſome poſitive creatures will do, with dogmatical aſſertions, *this is infallible; I cannot be miſtaken; none but a rogue can deny it.* It has been obſerved, that ſuch people are often in the wrong than any body.

Though ſhe had a thouſand good qualities, ſhe was not without her faults, amongſt which one might perhaps

† In the rebellion of 1641.

reckon

reckon too great lenity to her ſervants, to whom ſhe always gave good council, but often too gentle correction. I thought I could not ſay leſs of John Bull's mother, becauſe ſhe bears a part in the following tranſactions.

CHAP. II.

The character of John Bull's ſiſter Peg †, with the quarrels that happened between maſter and miſs in their childhood.

JOHN had a ſiſter, a poor girl that had been ſtarved at nurſe; any body would have gueſſed Miſs to have been bred up under the influence of a cruel ſtep-dame, and John to be the fondling of a tender mother. John looked ruddy and plump, with a pair of cheeks like a trumpeter; Miſs looked pale and wane, as if ſhe had the green ſickneſs; and no wonder, for John was the darling; he had all the good bits, was crammed with good pullet, chicken, pig, gooſe, and capon, while Miſs had only a little oatmeal and water, or a dry cruſt without butter. John had his golden pippins, peaches, and nectarines; poor Miſs a crab-apple, ſloe, or a blackberry. Maſter lay in the beſt apartment, with his bed-chamber towards the ſouth ſun. Miſs lodged in a garret, expoſed to the north-wind, which ſhrivelled her countenance; however, this uſage, though it ſtinted the girl in her growth, gave her a hardy conſtitution; ſhe had life and ſpirit in abundance, and knew when ſhe was ill uſed: now and then ſhe would ſeize upon John's commons, ſnatch a leg of a pullet, or a bit of good beef, for which they were ſure to go to fiſty-cuffs. Maſter was indeed too ſtrong for her; but Miſs would not yield in the leaſt point, but even when Maſter had got her down, ſhe would ſcratch and bite like a tyger; when he gave her a cuff on the ear, ſhe would prick him with her knitting-needle. John brought a great chain one day to tye her to the bed-poſt; for which affront, Miſs aimed a pen-knife at his heart ‡. In

† The nation and church of S——d.

‡ Henry VIII. to unite the two kingdoms under one ſovereign

theſe quarrels grew up to rooted averſions; they another nick-names: ſhe called him *gundy guts*, alled her *lonſy Peg*; though the girl was a tight ench as any was, and through her pale looks it diſcern ſpirit and vivacity, which made her not, a perfect beauty, but ſomething that was agree- t was barbarous in parents not to take notice of ly quarrels, and make them live better together, neſtic feuds proving afterwards the occaſion of ies to them both. Peg had, indeed, ſome odd , and comical antipathy, for which John would "What think you of my ſiſter Peg, ſays he, faints at the ſound of an organ, and yet will and friſk at the noiſe of a bag-pipe?" "What's o you, *gundy-guts*, quoth Peg, every body's uſe their own muſic." Then Peg had taken a t to ſay her *Pater-noſter*, which made people ſtrange things of her. Of the three brothers, e made ſuch a clutter in the world, Lord Peter, and Jack, Jack had of late been her inclinati- Lord Peter ſhe deteſted: nor did Martin ſtand tter in her good graces, but Jack had found the her heart. I have often admired, what charms vered in that aukward booby, till I talked with that was acquainted with the intrigue, who gave ollowing account of it.

CHAP. III.

harms †, or the method by which he gained Peg's heart.

firſt place, Jack was a very young fellow, by h the youngeſt of the three brothers, and people,

ffered his daughter Mary to James V. of Scotland; this s rejected, and followed by a war: to this event proba- author alludes.

ve of preſbytery.

aracter of the Preſbyterians.

indeed, wondered how ſuch a young upſtart jac
ſhould grow ſo pert and ſaucy, and take ſo mu
him.

Jack bragged of greater abilities than other m
was *well-gifted*, as he pretended; I need not t
what ſecret influence that has upon the ladies.

Jack had a moſt ſcandalous tongue, and pe
Peg that all mankind, beſides himſelf, were pc
that ſcarlet faced whore Signiora Bubonia *. "
" his brother, Lord Peter, the tokens were evi
" him, blotches, ſcabs, and the corona: his
" Martin, though he was not quite ſo bad, h
" nocturnal pains, which his friends pretended w
" ly ſcorbutical; but he was ſure it proceeded
" worſe cauſe." By ſuch malicious inſinuatic
had poſſeſſed the Lady, that he was the only ma
world of a ſound, pure, and untainted conſtitutio
there were ſome that ſtuck not to ſay, that Signi
bonia and Jack railed at one another, only the b
hide an intrigue; and that Jack had been found w
niora under his cloak, carrying her home in a da
my night.

Jack was a prodigious ogler; he would ogle
outſide of his eye inward, and the white upward.

Jack gave himſelf out for a man of a great eſtat
fortunate iſlands; of which the ſole property wa
in his perſon: by this trick he cheated abundance
people of ſmall ſums, pretending to make over pl
ons in the ſaid iſlands; but when the poor wretch
there with Jack's grant, they were beat, mocke
turned out of doors.

I told you that Peg was whimſical, and loved an
that was particular: in that way, Jack was her m
he neither thought, ſpoke, dreſſed, nor acted lik
mortals: he was for your *bold ſtrokes*, he railed a
though he was himſelf the moſt affected in the
inſtead of the common faſhion, he would viſit his
in a mourning cloak, band, ſhort cuffs, and a
beard. He invented a way of coming into a room
wards, which, he ſaid, ſhewed more humility, a

* The whore of Babylon, or the Pope.

affect.

affectation: where other people ſtood, he ſat; where they ſat, he ſtood; when he went to court, he uſed to kick away the ſtate, and ſit down by his prince cheek by jole; *Confound theſe ſtates*, ſays he, *they are a modern invention*: when he ſpoke to his prince, he always turned his br—ch upon him: if he was adviſed to faſt for his health, he would eat roaſt-beef; if he was allowed a more plentiful diet, then he would be ſure that day to live upon water-gruel; he would cry at a wedding, laugh and make jeſts at a funeral.

He was no leſs ſingular in his opinions; you would have burſt your ſides to hear him talk of politics *: "All "government, ſays he, is founded upon the right diſtri- "bution of *puniſhments*; decent executions keep the "world in awe; for that reaſon the majority of mankind "ought to be hanged every year. For example, I ſup- "poſe, the magiſtrate ought to paſs an irreverſible ſen- "tence upon all *blue eyed children* from the cradle †: "but that there may be ſome ſhew of juſtice in this pro- "ceeding, theſe children ought to be trained up by ma- "ſters, appointed for that purpoſe, to all ſorts of villai- "ny; that they may deſerve their fate, and the execu- "tion of them may ſerve as an object of terror to the "reſt of mankind." As to the giving of *pardons*, he had this ſingular method ‡, that when theſe wretches had the rope about their necks, it ſhould be enquired, who believed they ſhould be hanged, and who not? The firſt were to be pardoned, the laſt hanged out-right. Such as were once pardoned, were never to be hanged afterwards for any crime whatſoever ‖. He had ſuch ſkill in phyſiognomy, that he would pronounce peremptorily upon a man's face, *That fellow*, ſays he, *do what he will, cannot avoid hanging; he has a hanging look*. By the ſame art he would prognoſticate a principality to a ſcoundrel.

He was no leſs particular in the choice of his ſtudies; they were generally bent towards exploded chimeras, the *perpetuum mobile* **, the circular ſhot, philoſopher's

* Abſolute predeſtination. † Reprobation.

‡ Saving faith; a belief that one ſhall certainly be ſaved,

‖ Election. ** The learning of the Preſbyterians.

" him? he is a fit match for a tailor or a fi
" daughter, but not for you that are a gentl
" Fancy is free quoth Peg: I will take my
" do you take yours. I do not care for yo
" beaus, that gang with their breasts open
" sarks over their waistcoats; that accost
" speeches out of Sidney's Arcadia, or the A
" Compliments. Jack is a sober, grave, y
" though he has none of your studied har
" meaning is sincere: he has a great regar
" ther's will; and he that shewn himself a go
" make a good husband; besides, I know h
" riginal deed of conveyance to the fortun
" the others are counterfeits." There is not
stiaate as a young lady in her amours; the mo
her, the worse she is.

CHAP. IV.

How the relations reconciled John and his and what return Peg made to John's me

JOHN BULL, otherwise a good-nature very hard-hearted to his sister Peg, chie aversion he had conceived in his infancy.

to her neighbours. Yet in theſe her poor circumſtances ſhe ſtill preſerved the air and mein of a gentlewoman, a certain decent pride, that extorted reſpect from the haughtieſt of her neighbours; when ſhe came into any full aſſembly, ſhe would not yield the *pas* to the beſt of them. If one aſked her, are not you related to John Bull? "Yes, ſays ſhe; he has the honour to be my brother." So Peg's affairs went, till all the relations cried out ſhame upon John for his barbarous uſage of his own fleſh and blood; that it was an eaſy matter for him to put her in a creditable way of living, not only without hurt but with advantage to himſelf, being ſhe was an induſtrious perſon, and might be ſerviceable to him in his way of buſineſs. "Hang her, jade, quoth John; I cannot endure her, "as long as ſhe keeps that raſcal Jack's company." They told him the way to reclaim her was to take her into his houſe; that by converſation the childiſh humours of their younger days might be worn out. Theſe arguments were inforced by a certain incident. It happened that John was at that time about making his *will* *, and *entailing his eſtate*, the very ſame in which Nic. Frog is named executor. Now, his ſiſter Peg's name being in the entail, he could not make a thorough ſettlement without her conſent. There was, indeed, a malicious ſtory went about, as if John's wife had fallen in love with Jack as he was eating cuſtard on horſeback †; that ſhe perſuaded John to take his ſiſter into the houſe, the better to drive on the intrigue with Jack, concluding he would follow his miſtreſs Peg. All I can infer from this ſtory, is, that when one has got a bad character in the world, people will report and believe any thing of one, true or falſe. But to return to my ſtory; when Peg received John's meſſage, ſhe huffed and ſtormed like the

* The ſucceſſion to the crown having been ſettled by act of parliament in England, upon the houſe Hanover, and no ſuch act having paſſed in Scotland, then a ſeparate kingdom, it was thought a proper time to complete the union which had been often attempted, and which was recommended to the Scots by K. William III.

† A Preſbyterian Lord Mayor of London.

devil *: "My brother John, quoth she, is grown wonderous kind-hearted all of a sudden, but I meikle doubt, whether it be not mair for his own conveniency than for my good; he draws up his writs and his deeds, forsooth, and I must set my hand to them, unsight unseen. I like the young man he has settled upon well enough, but I think I ought to have a valuable consideration for my consent. He wants my poor little farm, because it makes a nook in his park wall: ye may e'en tell him, he has mair than he makes good use of; he gangs up and down drinking, roaring, and quarrelling, through all the country markets, making foolish bargains in his cups, which he repents when he is sober; like a thriftless wretch, spending the goods and gear that his forefathers won with the sweat of their brows; light come, light go, he cares not a farthing. But why should I stand surety for his contracts? the little I have is free, and I can call it my awn; hame's hame, let it be never so hamely. I ken him well enough, he could never abide me, and when he has his ends, he'll e'n use me as he did before. I am sure I shall be treated like a poor drudge; I shall be set to tend the bairns, dearn the hose, and mend the linen. Then there's no living with that old carlin his mother; she rails at Jack, and Jack's an honester man than any of her kin: I shall be plagued with her spells and her *Pater nosters*, and silly old-world ceremonies; I mun never pare my nails on a Friday, nor begin a journey on Childermas-day; and I mun stand becking and binging, as I gang out and into the hall. Tell him he may e'en gang his get; I'll have nothing to do with him; I'll stay, like the poor country mouse, in my awn habitation." So Peg talked; but for all that, by the interposition of good friends, and by many a bonny thing that was sent, and many more that were promised Peg, the matter was concluded, and *Peg taken into the house* upon certain articles: one of which was, that she might have the freedom of Jack's conversation †, and

* The Scots expressed their fears for the Presbyterian government, and of being burdened with the English national debts.

† The act of toleration.

might

nt take him for better and for worſe, if ſhe pleaſed; ided always, he did not come into the houſe at un- nable hours, and diſturb the reſt, or the old woman, n's mother.

CHAP. V.

ome quarrels, that happened after Peg was taken into the family *.

is an old obſervation, that the quarrels of relations re harder to reconcile than any other; injuries from ds fret and gall more, and the memory of them is ſo eaſily obliterated. This is cunningly repreſented ne of your old ſages, called Æſop, in the ſtory of the that was grieved extremely at being wounded with row feathered with his own wing; as alſo of the that let many a heavy groan, when he was cleft a wedge of his own timber.

here was no man in the world leſs ſubject to rancour John Bull, conſidering how often his good-nature been abuſed; yet I do not know, but he was too apt arken to tattling people, that carried tales between and his ſiſter Peg, on purpoſe to ſow jealouſies, and em together by the ears. They ſay that there were hardſhips put upon Peg, which had been better let ; but it was the buſineſs of good people to reſtrain injuries on one ſide, and moderate the reſentments on ther; a good friend acts both parts; the one with- he other will not do.

he purchaſe money of Peg's farm was ill paid †; Peg loved a little good liquor, and the ſervants ſhut e wine-cellar; but for that Peg found a trick, for nade a falſe key ‡. Peg's ſervants complained that

* Quarrels about ſome of the articles of union, particularly peerage.

† By the 15th article of the treaty of union, it was agreed Scotland ſhould have an equivalent for ſeveral cuſtoms and es to which ſhe would become liable, and this equivalent not paid.

‡ Run wine.

they

they were debarred from all manner of buſineſs, ever ſuffered to touch the leaſt thing within the hou they offered to come into the warehouſe, then ſtra the yard ſlap over their noddle; if they ventured counting room, a fellow would throw an ink b their head; if they came into the beſt apartmen any thing there in order, they were ſaluted with a if they meddled with any thing in the kitchen, odds but the cook laid them over the pate with one that would have got into the ſtables, was two raſcals, who fell to work with him with a l a curry-comb; ſome climbing up into the co were told, that one of their companions had b before, that could not drive; then ſlap went whip about their ears.

On the other hand it was complained, that vants were always aſking for drink-money †; had more than their ſhare of the Chriſtmas-bo the truth, Peg's lads buſtled pretty hard for when they were endeavouring to lock it up, th their great fiſts, and pulled out handfuls of hal ſhillings, and ſix-pences. Others in the ſcraml up guineas and broad-pieces. But there happene thing than all this; it was complained that Peg had great ſtomachs, and brought ſo many of th and acquaintance to the table, that John's fa like to be eat out of houſe and home. Inſtead ting this matter as it ought to be, Peg's young thruſt away from the table; then there was the all to do; ſpoons, plates, and diſhes flew about like mad: and Sir Roger, who was now *ma* had enough to do to quiet them. Peg ſaid, contrary to agreement, whereby ſhe was in al be treated like a child of the family; then ſhe on thoſe that had made her ſuch fair promiſes dertook for her brother John's good behaviour; to her coſt ſhe found, that they were the firſt eſt to do her the injury. John at laſt agreed to

* By the teſt-act diſſenters are excluded from places ployments.

† Endeavoured to get their ſhare of places.

lation; that Peg's footmen * might ſit with his book-keeper, journey-men, and apprentices; and Peg's better ſort of ſervants might ſit with his footmen, if they pleaſed.

Then they began to order plumb-porridge and minced-pyes for Peg's dinner: Peg told them ſhe had an averſion to that ſort of food; that upon forcing † down a meſs of it ſome years ago, it threw her into a fit, till ſhe brought it up again. Some alleged it was nothing but humour, that the ſame meſs ſhould be ſerved up again for ſupper, and breakfaſt next morning; others would have made uſe of a horn; but the wiſer ſort bid let her alone, and ſhe might take to it of her own accord.

CHAP. VI.

The converſation between John Bull and his wife.

Mrs Bull. THOUGH our affairs, honey, are in a bad condition, I have a better opinion of them, ſince you ſeemed to be convinced of the ill courſe you have been in, and are reſolved to ſubmit to proper remedies. But when I conſider your immenſe debts, your fooliſh bargains, and the general diſorder of your buſineſs, I have a curioſity to know what fate or chance has brought you into this condition.

J. Bull. I wiſh you would talk of ſome other ſubject; the thoughts of it make me mad; our family muſt have their run.

Mrs Bull. But ſuch a ſtrange thing as this never happened to any of your family before: they have had lawſuits; but though they ſpent the income, they never mortgaged the ſtock. Sure you muſt have ſome of the Norman or the Norfolk blood in you. Paithee give me ſome account of theſe matters.

J. Bull. Who could help it? There lives not ſuch a fellow by bread as that old Lewis Baboon: he is the moſt cheating contentious rogue upon the face of the

* Articles of union, whereby they could make a Scots Commoner, but not a Lord, a Peer.

† Introducing Epiſcopacy into Scotland, by Charles I.

earth.

earth. You muſt know, one day, as Nic. Fro
were over a bottle, making up an old quarrel,
fellow would needs have us drink a bottle of his
pagne, and ſo one after another, till my friend N
I, not being uſed to ſuch heady ſtuff, got bloody
Lewis all the while, either by the ſtrength of h
or flinching his glaſs, kept himſelf ſober as a judg
" worthy friends, quoth Lewis, henceforth let
" neighbourly; I am as peaceable and quiet as
" of my own temper, but it has been my misfo
" live among quarrelſome neighbours. There
" one thing can make us fall out, and that is th
" *tance of Lord Strutt's eſtate*; I am conte
" peace ſake, to wave my right, and ſubmit to
" pedient to prevent a law-ſuit; I think an *equ*
" *on** will be the faireſt way." *Well moved, ol*
quoth Frog! *and I hope my friend John here wi*
refractory. At the ſame time he clapped me on t
and ſlabbered me all over from cheek to cheek,
great tongue. *Do as you pleaſe gentlemen*, q
it is all one to John Bull. We agreed to p
night, and next morning to meet at the corner
Strutt's park-wall with our ſurveying inſtrument
accordingly we did. Old Lewis carried a chain an
circle; Nic. paper, rulers, and a lead pencil; and I
ed at ſome diſtance with a long pole. We began
ſurveying the meadow ground; afterwards, we
the corn fields, cloſe by cloſe; then we proc
the wood-lands, the copper and tin-mines †.
while Nic laid down every thing exactly upon pa
culated the acres and roods to a great nicety.
we had finiſhed the land, we were going to b
the houſe and gardens to take an inventory of t
pictures and other furniture.

Mrs Bull. What ſaid Lord Strutt to all this

J. Bull. As we had almoſt finiſhed our con
were accoſted by ſome of Lord Strutt's ſervants
" day! What's here? what a devil's the meani

* A treaty for preſerving the balance of power in
by a partition of the Spaniſh dominions.

† The Weſt Indies.

ieſe trangrams and gimcracks, gentlemen? what in ie name of wonder are you going about, jumping ver my maſter's hedges, and running your lines croſs is grounds? If you are at any field paſtime, you ight have aſked leave, my maſter is a civil well-bred erſon as any is."

Mrs Bull. What could you anſwer to this?

J. Bull. Why truly, my neighbour Frog and I were hot-headed; we told him his maſter was an old doat-puppy, that minded nothing of his own buſineſs; that were ſurveying his eſtate, and ſettling it for him, ſince would not do it himſelf. Upon this there happened arrel, but we being ſtronger than they, ſent them a- with a flea in their ear. They went home and told r maſter, "My Lord, ſaid they, there are three ld ſort of fellows going about your grounds with the rangeſt machines that ever we beheld in our life: I ppoſe they are going to rob your orchard, fell your ees, or drive away your cattle: they told us ſtrange ings of ſettling your eſtate: one is a luſty old fel- w, in a black wig, with a black beard, without eeth; there's another thick ſquat fellow, in trunk- oſe: the third is a little, long-noſed thin man." (I s then lean, being juſt come out of a fit of ſickneſs.) ſuppoſe it is fit to ſend after them, leſt they carry omething away."

Mrs. Bull. I fancy this put the old fellow in a rare eague.

J. Bull. Weak as he was, he called for his long To- o, ſwore and bounced about the room, "'Sdeath! what am I come to, to be affronted ſo by my tradeſ- men? I know the raſcals: my barber, clothier, and linen-draper diſpoſe of my eſtate! bring hither my blunderbuſs. I'll warrant ye, you ſhall ſee day light through them. Scoundrels! dogs! the ſcum of the earth! Frog, that was my father's kitchen-boy, he pretend to meddle with my eſtate! with my will! Ah poor Strutt, what art thou come to at laſt? Thou haſt lived too long in the world, to ſee thy age and

* This partition of the King of Spain's dominions was made without his conſent or even his knowledge.

"infirmity

CHAP. VII.

*Of the hard ſhifts Mrs. Bull was put to, to p manor of Bullock's Hatch; with Sir Rog to keep off importunate duns *.*

AS John Bull and his wife were talking they were ſurprized with a ſudden knoc door: "Thoſe wicked ſcriveners and lawyers, quoth John; and ſo it was: ſome aſking for he owed, and others warning to prepare for t ing term. "What a curſed life do I lead? q "Debt is like deadly ſin: for God's ſake, Sir J "me rid of the fellows." "I'll warrant y "Sir Roger; leave them to me." And ind pleaſant enough to obſerve Sir Roger's method importunate duns; his ſincere friendſhip for made him ſubmit to many things for his ſervice, would have ſcorned to have done for himſelf. S he † would ſtand at the door with his long ſtaf off the duns, 'till John got out at the back do the lawyers and tradeſmen brought extravagant Roger uſed to bargain before-hand for leave the quarter of a yard in any part of the bill h he wore a pair of ſciſſars in his pocket for thi and would ſnip it off ſo nicely as you canno Like a true goldſmith, he kept all your holida was not one wanting in his calendar: when rea was ſcarce, he would ſet them a telling a thouſa

* After the diſſolution of the parliament, the ſinkin endeavoured to ſupport themſelves, by propagating a n the public credit would ſuffer if the Lord Treaſurer was removed; the dread of this event produced it: th men began to ſell their ſhares in the bank; the governo governor, and two directors applied to the Queen to pr change; the alarm became general, and all the public dually ſunk. Perhaps by Bullock's-Hatch the author crown-lands: ſee p. 241.

† Manners of the Earl of Oxford.

ı ſix-pences, groats, and three-penny pieces. It would ave done your heart good to have ſeen him charge rough an army of lawyers, attornies, clerks, and ·adeſmen; ſometimes with ſword in hand, at other mes nuzzling like an eel in the mud. When a fellow ick like a bur, that there was no ſhaking him off, he ſed to be mightily inquiſitive about the health of his ncles and aunts in the country; he could call them all y their names, for he knew every body, and could talk o them in their own way. The extremely impertinent e would ſend away to ſee ſome ſtrange ſight, as the dra- on of *Hockley in the Hole*; or bid him call the 30th of ext February. Now and then you would ſee him in the itchen*, weighing the beef and butter; paying ready oney, that the maids might not run a tick at the market, nd the butchers, by bribing of them, ſell damaged and ght meat. Another time he would ſlip into the cellar, nd gauge the caſks. In his leiſure minutes he was poſt- ıg his books, and gathering in his debts. Such frugal ıethods were neceſſary, where money was ſo ſcarce, and ans ſo numerous. All this while John kept his credit, ould ſhew his head both at 'Change and Weſtminſter- all; no man proteſted his bill, nor refuſed his bond; nly the ſharpers and the ſcriveners, the lawyers and other lerks, pelted Sir Roger as he went along. The ſquir- rs were at it with their kennel water, for they were mad or the loſs of their bubble, and that they could not get im to mortgage the manor of Bullock's Hatch. Sir Ro- er ſhook his ears, and nuzzled along, well ſatisfied with- ı himſelf, that he was doing a charitable work in reſcu- ıg an honeſt man from the claws of *harpies* and *blood- ·ckers*. Mrs. Bull did all that an affectionate wife, and good houſewife could do; yet the boundaries of vir- ues are indiviſible lines; it is impoſſible to march up cloſe o the frontiers of frugality, without entering the territo- ies of parſimony. Your good houſewives are apt to look nto the minuteſt things; therefore ſome blamed Mrs Bull or new heel-piecing of her ſhoes†, grudging a quarter of

* Some regulations as to the purveyance in the Queen's family.

† Too great ſavings in the houſe of commons.

a pound of *ſoap* and *ſand* to ſcower the rooms; b
ciſely, that ſhe would not allow her maids and
tices the benefit of John Bunyan *, the London
tices, or the Seven Champions in the black letter

CHAP. VIII.

A continuation of the converſation betwixt Joh and his wife.

Mrs Bull. IT is a moſt ſad life we lead, my dea
ſo teiſed, paying intereſt for old deb
ſtill contracting new ones. However, I do not bla
for vindicating your honour, and chaſtizing old
to curb the inſolent, protect the oppreſſed, recov
own, and defend what one has, are good effects
law: the only thing I want to know, is, how yo
to make an end of your money, before you finiſh
ſuit.

J. Bull. I was told by the learned in the law, t
ſuit ſtood upon three firm pillars; *more money f
law, more law for more money*, and *no compoſition*
money for more law, was plain to a demonſtrati
who can go to law without money? and it was pla
any man that has money, may have law for it. T
was as evident as the other two; for what com
could be made with a rogue, that never kept
he ſaid?

Mrs Bull. I think you are moſt likely to get
this labyrinth by the ſecond door, by want of rea
ney to purchaſe this precious commodity; but yo
not only to have bought too much of it, but ha
too dear for what you bought; elſe, how was it
to run ſo much in debt, when, at this very tim
yearly income of what is mortgaged to thoſe
would diſcharge Hocus's bills, and give you you
full of law for all your life, without running
pence in debt? You have been bred up to buſi
ſuppoſe you can cypher; I wonder you never uſe
pen and ink.

* Reſtraining the liberty of the preſs by act of parliament

J. Bull. Now you urge me too far; prithee, dear wife, hold thy tongue. Suppoſe a young heir, heedleſs, raw, and unexperienced, full of ſpirit and vigour, with a favourite paſſion, in the hands of money ſcriveners: ſuch fellows are like your wire-drawing mills; if they get hold of a man's finger, they will pull in his whole body at laſt, 'till they ſqueeze the heart, blood, and guts out of him. When I wanted money *, half a dozen of theſe fellows were always waiting in my anti-chamber with their ſecurities *ready* drawn. I was tempted with the ready, ſome farm or other went to pot. I received with one hand, and paid it away with the other to lawyers, that like ſo many hell-hounds were ready to devour me. Then the rogues would plead poverty, and ſcarcity of money, which always ended in receiving ninety for the hundred. After they had got poſſeſſion of my beſt rents, they were able to ſupply me with my own money. But what was worſe, when I looked into the ſecurities, there was no clauſe of redemption.

Mrs Bull. No clauſe of redemption, ſay you? that's hard.

J. Bull. No great matter, for I cannot pay them. They had got a worſe trick than that; the ſame man bought and ſold to himſelf, paid the money, and gave the acquittance; the ſame man was butcher and graſier, brewer and butler, cook and poulterer. There is ſomething ſtill worſe than all this; there came twenty bills upon me at once, which I had given money to diſcharge; I was like to be pulled to pieces by brewer, butcher, and baker; even my herb-woman dunned me as I went along the ſtreets. (Thanks to my friend Sir Roger, elſe I muſt have gone to goal.) When I aſked the meaning of this, I was told, the money went to the lawyers; counſel won't tick, Sir; Hocus was urging: my book-keeper ſat ſotting all day, playing at *put* and *all-fours*: in ſhort, by griping uſurers, devouring lawyers, and negligent ſervants, I am brought to this paſs.

Mrs Bull. This was hard uſage! but methinks, the leaſt reflection might have retrieved you.

* Methods of preying upon the neceſſities of the government.

J. Bull. It is true: yet conſider my cir my honour was engaged, and I did not know out; beſides, I was for five years often drun muddled; they carried me from tavern to tavern houſes and brandy-ſhops, and brought me ac with ſuch ſtrange dogs! "There goes the pret "low in the world*, ſays one, for managing a jury "him yours. There's another can pick you up "ſes: ſerjeant ſuch-a-one has a ſilver tongue "bar." I believe, in time, I ſhould have retain ſingle perſon within the inns of court. The nigh trial, I treated the lawyers, their wives and d with fiddles, hautboys, drums, and trumpets. always hot-headed; then they placed me in th the attornies and their clerks dancing about me, ing, and hollowing, *Long live John Bull, the ſupport of the law!*

Mrs. Bull. Really, Huſband, you went t very notable courſe.

J. Bull. One of the things that firſt alar was, that they ſhewed a ſpite† againſt my poor ther. "Lord, quoth I, what makes you ſo jea "poor, old, innocent gent'ewoman, that mind "prayers, and her practice of piety: ſhe ne "dles in any of your concerns? Foh, ſay the "a handſome, briſk, genteel, young fellow, "governed by a doating old woman! why "go and ſuck the bubby? Do you conſider ſhe "out of a good jointure? She has the beſt of y "ſettled upon her for a rent-charge: hang her, "turn her out of doors, ſeize her land, and le "to law if ſhe dares." "Soft and fair, g "quoth I; my mother's my mother; o "are not of an unnatural temper. Thoug "take all her advice, I won't ſeize her jointu "may ſhe enjoy it, good woman; I don't "her, ſhe allows me now and then a brac "dreds for my law ſuit; that's pretty fair." A time the old gentlewoman fell ill of an odd ſort

* Hiring ſtill more troops.

† Railing againſt the church.

egan with a coldneſs and numb'dneſs in her by degrees affected the nerves (I thi k the l them), ſeized the brain, and at laſt ended . It betrayed itſelf at firſt in a ſort of in- l careleſsneſs in all her actions, coldneſs to ds, and an averſion to ſtir or go about the es of life. She, that was the cleanlieſt crea- orld, never ſhrunk now, if you ſet a cloſe- er noſe. She, that would ſometimes rattle nts pretty ſharply, now, if ſhe ſaw them rd them talk profanely, never took any no- ſtead of her uſual charities to deſerving per- ew away her money upon roaring, ſwearing ggars, that went about the ſtreets. "What :er with the old gentlewoman, ſaid every never uſed to do in this manuer?" At laſt grew more violent‡, and threw her down- ing fits; in which ſhe ſhreeked out ſo loud, rbed the whole neighbourhood. In her fits on Sir William: "Oh! Sir William ||, betrayed me! killed me! ſtabbed me! ſold cuckold of Dover-ſtreet! See, ſee, Clum bloody knife! ſeize him, ſeize him, ſtop hold the fury with her hiſſing ſnakes! ny ſon John! Is he well, is he well! poor y him;" and abundance more of ſuch ſtrange body could make any thing of. I knew matter; for when I enquired about her nſwer was, "that ſhe was in a good mo- y." Phyſicians were ſent for in haſte: Sir great difficulty, brought Ratcliff; Garth ne firſt meſſage. There were ſeveral others it, as uſual upon ſuch occaſions, they differ- it the conſultation. At laſt they divided in- s, one ſided with Garth, the other with Rat-

; in forms and diſcipline.

of ſome preferments to libertine and unprincipled

iolent clamour about the danger of the church.

n, a cant name of Sir Humphrey's, for Lord Trea- n.

cliff.

cliff. Dr. Garth*, " This caſe ſeems to me to be pla
" ly hyſterical; the old woman is whimſical; it is
" common thing for your old women to be ſo; I'll pa
" my life, bliſters, with the ſteel diet, will recover he
Others ſuggeſted ſtrong purging and letting of blo
becauſe ſhe was plethoric. Some went ſo far as to ſay
old woman was mad, and nothing would be better t
a little corporal correction. Ratcliff, " Gentlemen,
" are miſtaken in this caſe; it is plainly an acute
" ſtemper, and ſhe cannot hold out three days, un
" ſhe is ſupported with ſtrong cordials." I came into
room with a good deal of concern, and aſked them w
they thought of my mother? " In no manner of dang
" I avow to Gad, *quoth Garth*, the old woman is hyſ
" rical, fanciful, Sir, I avow to Gad." " I tell y
" Sir, *ſays Ratcliff*, ſhe cannot live three days to an e
" unleſs there is ſome very effectual courſe taken wi
" her; ſhe has a malignant fever." Then fool, p
py. and blockhead, were the beſt words they gave.
could hardly reſtrain them from throwing the ink-bott
at one another's heads. I forgot to tell you, that o
party of the phyſicians deſired, I would take my ſi
Peg into the houſe to nurſe her, but the old gentlewom
would not hear of that. At laſt one phyſician aſked,
the Lady had ever been uſed to take laudanum? E
maid anſwered, not that ſhe knew; but indeed there w
a High-German livery-man of hers, one Yan Ptſchirnſoo
er †, that gave her a ſort of quack powder. The ph
ſician deſired to ſee it: " Nay, ſays he, there is opi
" in this, I am ſure."

Mrs. Bull. I hope you examined a little into this ma
ter.

J. Bull. I did indeed, and diſcovered a great myſte
of iniquity. The witneſſes made oath, that they h
heard ſome of the livery-men ‡ frequently railing
their miſtreſs. " They ſaid, ſhe was a troubleſome fiddl
" faddle old woman, and ſo ceremonious, that there w

* Garth, the low church party: Ratcliff, high-church party.

† Yan Ptſchirnſooker, a biſhop at that time, a great dealer i
politics and phyſic.

‡ The clergy.

" n

"no bearing of her. They were ſo plagued with bowing and cringing as they went in and out of the room, "that their backs ached. She uſed to ſcold at one for "his dirty ſhoes, at another for his greaſy hair, and not "combing his head: that ſhe was ſo paſſionate and fiery "in her temper, that there was no living with her, ſhe "wanted ſomething to ſweeten her blood: that they never had a quiet night's reſt, for getting up in the morning to early ſacraments; they wiſhed they could find "ſome way or another to keep the old woman quiet in "her bed." Such diſcourſes were often overheard among the livery men, while the ſaid Yan Ptſchirnſooker had undertook this matter. A maid made affidavit, "That ſhe had ſeen the ſaid Yan Ptſchirnſooker, one of "the livery-men, frequently making up of medicines, "and adminiſtring them to all the neighbours; that ſhe "ſaw him one morning make up the powder, which her "miſtreſs took; that ſhe had the curioſity to aſk him, "whence he had the ingredients? They come, ſays he, "from ſeveral parts of de world; dis I have from Geneva, dat from Rome, this white powder from Amſterdam, and the red from Edinburgh; but the chief "ingredient of all comes from Turkey." It was likewiſe proved, that the ſaid Yan Ptſchirnſooker had been frequently ſeen at the Roſe with Jack, who was known to bear an inveterate ſpite to his miſtreſs: that he brought a certain powder to his miſtreſs, which the examinant believes to be the ſame, and ſpoke the following words: "Madam, here is grand ſecret van de world, my ſweetening powder, it does temperate de humour, deſpel the "windt, and cure de vapour, it lulleth and quieteth "the animal ſpirits, procuring reſt and pleaſant dreams: "it is de infallible receipt for de ſcurvy, all heats in "de bloodt, and breaking out upon de ſkin: it is de "true blood-ſtancher, ſtopping all fluxes of de bloodt: "if you do take dis, you will never ail any ding: it "it will cure you of all diſeaſes:" and abundance more to this purpoſe, which the examinant does not remember.

JOHN BULL was interrupted in his ſtory by a porter, that brought him a letter from Nicholas Frog, which is as follows.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

*A copy of Nic. Frog's letter to John Bull**,

[*John Bull reads.*]

FRIEND JOHN,

" WHAT ſchellum is this that makes thee jealous
" of thy old friend Nicholas? Haſt thou for-
" got how ſome years ago he took thee out of the ſpung-
" ing houſe †?" [*It is true, my friend Nic. did ſo, and I thank him; but he made me pay a ſwinging reckoning.*]
" Thou beginneſt now to repent thy bargain, that thou
" waſt ſo fond of; and, if thou durſt, would forſwear thy
" own hand and ſeal. Thou ſay'ſt, that thou haſt pur-
" chaſed me too great an eſtate already; when, at the
" ſame time, thou knoweſt I have only a mortgage:
" it is true I have poſſeſſion, and the tenants own me
" for maſter; but has not Eſquire South the equity of
" redemption?" [*No doubt, and will redeem it very ſpeedily; poor Nic. has only poſſeſſion, eleven points of the law!*]. " As for the turnpikes ‡, I have ſet up; they are
" for other people, not for my friend John; I have or-
" dered my ſervant conſtantly to attend, to let thy car-
" riages through without paying any thing; only I hope
" thou wilt not come too heavy laden to ſpoil my way.
" Certainly I have juſt cauſe of offence againſt thee, my
" friend, for ſuppoſing it poſſible that thou and I ſhould
" ever quarrel: what hound's foot is it that puts this
" whims in thy head? Ten thouſand laſt of devils have
" me, if I don't love thee as I love my life." [*No queſtion as the devil loves holy water!*] " Does not thy own hand
" and ſeal oblige thee to purchaſe for me, till I ſay it is
" enough? Are not theſe words plain? I ſay it is not
" enough. Doſt thou think thy friend Nicholas Frog
" made a child's bargain? Mark the words of thy con-

* A letter from the S——s G——l.

† Alluding to the Revolution.

‡ The Dutch prohibition of trade.

" tra-

rack, *tota pecunia*, with all thy money." [*Very well! ave purchaſed with my own money, my childrens, and grand-children's money, is not that enough? Well,* a pecunia *let it be, for, at preſent I have none at all: would not have me purchaſe with other people's money,* e: *ſince* tota pecunia *is the bargain, I think it is plain, more money, no more purchaſe*.] "And whatever the world may ſay, Nicholas Frog is but a poor man in compariſon of the rich, the opulent John Bull, great clothier of the world. I have had many loſſes, ſix of ny beſt ſheep were drowned, and the water has come nto my cellar, and ſpoiled a pipe of my beſt brandy: t would be a more friendly act in thee to carry a brief bout the country to repair the loſſes of thy poor riend. Is it not evident to all the world, that I am till hemmed in by Lewis Baboon? Is he not juſt upon ny borders?" [*And ſo he will be, if I purchaſe a hand acres more, unleſs he get ſomebody betwixt them.*] I tell thee, friend John, thou haſt flatterers that perſuade thee that thou art a man of buſineſs; do not believe them: if thou wouldſt ſtill leave thy affairs in my hands, thou ſhouldſt ſee how handſomely I would deal by thee. That ever thou ſhouldſt be dazzled with the inchanted iſlands and mountains of gold, that old Lewis promiſes thee! 'D'ſwounds! Why doſt thou not lay out thy money to purchaſe a place at court, of honeſt Iſrael? I tell thee, thou muſt not ſo much as think of a compoſition." [*Not think of a compoſition, it's hard indeed; I cannot help thinking of it if I will.*] "Thou complaineſt of want of money; let thy wife and daughters burn the gold lace of their petticoats; ſell thy fat cattle; retrench but a ſirloin of beef and a peck-loaf in a week from thy gormandizing guts." [*Retrench my beef, a dog! retrench my beef! then it is plain the raſcal has an ill deſign upon me, he would ſtarve me.*] "Mortgage thy manor of Bullock's-hatch, or pawn thy crop for ten years." [*A rogue! part with my country ſeat, my patrimony, all that I have left in the world: I'll ſee him hanged firſt.*] Why haſt thou changed thy attorney? Can any man manage thy cauſe better for thee? [*Very pleaſant! cauſe a man has a good attorney, he muſt never make*

an

an end of his law-ſuit.] "Ah John! John! I with
"kneweſt thy own mind; thou art as fickle as the w
"I tell thee, thou hadſt better let this compoſition a
"or leave it to thy

Loving friend,

NIC. FRO

CHAP. X.

*Of ſome extraordinary things *, that paſſed at the Sa tion tavern, in the conference between Bull, J Eſquire South, and Lewis Baboon.*

FROG had given his word, that he would mee above-mentioned company at the Salutation to of this agreement. Though he durſt not directly b his appointment, he made many a ſhuffling excuſe; time he pretended to be ſeized with the gout in his knee; then he got a great cold, that had ſtruck him of one ear; afterwards two of his coach horſes fell and he durſt not go by water for fear of catching an John would take no excuſe, but hurried him aw "Come Nic. *ſays he*, let's go, and hear at leaſt "this old fellow has to propoſe! I hope there's no "in that." "Be it ſo, *quoth Nic*, but if I catch "harm, woe be to you; my wife and children will "you as long as they live." When they were co the Salutation, John concluded all was ſure then, and he ſhould be troubled no more with law affairs thought every body as plain and ſincere as he "Well, neighbours, *quoth he*, let's now make an "of all matters, and live peaceably together fo "time to come; if every body is as well inclined "we ſhall quickly come to the upſhot of our aff

* The treaty of Utrecht: the difficulty to get them to r When met, the Dutch would not ſpeak their ſentiments, the French deliver in their propoſals. The Houſe of A talked very high.

l ſo pointing to Frog to ſay ſomething, to the great rize of all the company, Frog was ſeized with a dead y in the tongue. John began to aſk him ſome plain ſtions, and whooped and hollowed in his ear. " Let's ome to the point. Nic! who wouldſt thou have to e Lord Strutt? Wouldſt thou have Philip Baboon?" ſhook his head, and ſaid nothing. " Wilt thou hen have Eſquire South to be Lord Strutt?" Nic. ok his head a ſecond time. " Then who the devil wilt thou have? ſay ſomething or another." Nic. o-ed his mouth, and pointed to his tongue, and cried, A, a, a, a!" which was as much as to ſay he could ſpeak. John Bull.] " ſhall I ſerve Philip Baboon with broad-cloth, and accept of the compoſition that e offers, with the liberty of his parks and fiſh-ponds?" en Nic. roared like a bull, " O, o, o, o!" John l.] " If thou wilt not let me have them, wilt thou ake them thyſelf?" Then Nic. grinned, cackled, laughed, till he was like to kill himſelf, and ſeem-o be ſo pleaſed, that he fell a friſking and dancing a-t the room. John Bull] " Shall I leave all this natter to thy management, Nic. and go about my bu-ineſs?" Then Nic. got up a glaſs, and drank to n, ſhaking him by the hand, till he had like to have ok his ſhoulder out of joint. John Bull.] " I un-lerſtand thee, Nic. but I ſhall make thee ſpeak be-ore I go." Then Nic. put his finger in his cheek, and le it cry *Buck;* which was as much as to ſay, I care a farthing for thee John Bull.] " I have done Nic. f thou wilt not ſpeak, I'll make my own terms with old Lewis here." Then Nic. lolled out his tongue, l turned up his bum to him; which was as much as to , kiſs——

John perceiving that Frog would not ſpeak, turns to Lewis: " Since we cannot make this obſtinate fellow ſpeak, Lewis, pray condeſcend a little to his humour, and ſet down thy meaning upon paper, that he may anſwer it in another ſcrap."

" I am infinitely ſorry, *quoth Lewis*, that it happens ſo unfortunately; for playing a little at cudgels the other day, a fellow has given me ſuch a rap over the right-arm, that I am quite lame: I have loſt the uſe

" of my fore-finger and my thumb, ſo that I cannot hold " my pen."

J. Bull. " That's all one, let me write for you."

Lewis. " But I have a misfortune, that I cannot read " any body's hand but my own."

J. Bull. " Try what you can do with your left-hand."

Lewis. " That's impoſſible; it will make ſuch a ſcrawl " that it will not be legible."

As they were talking of this matter, in came Eſquire South *, all dreſſed up in feathers and ribbons, ſtark ſtaring mad, brandiſhing his ſword, as if he would have cut off their heads; crying, " Room, room, boys, for the " grand Eſquire of the world! the flower of Eſquires! " What! covered in my preſence? I'll cruſh your ſoul, " and crack you like lice!" With that he had like to have ſtruck John Bull's hat into the fire; but John, who was pretty ſtrong-fiſted, gave him ſuch a ſqueeze as made his eyes water. He went on ſtill in his mad pranks: " When I am Lord of the univerſe, the ſun ſhall pro- " ſtrate and adore me! Thou, Frog, ſhalt be my bar- " liff; Lewis my taylor; and thou, John Bull, ſhalt be " my fool!"

All this while Frog laughed in his ſleeve, gave the Eſquire t'other noggan of brandy, and clapped him on the back, which made him ten times madder.

Poor John ſtood in amaze, talking thus to himſelf: " Well, John, thou art got into rare company! One " has a dumb devil, the other a mad devil, and the third " a ſpirit of infirmity. An honeſt man has a fine time on't among ſuch rogues. What art thou aſking of " them, after all? Some mighty boon one would think! " only to ſit quietly at thy own fire-ſide. 'Sdeath, what " have I to do with ſuch fellows! John Bull, after all " his loſſes and croſſes, can live better without them, " than they can without him. Would to God I lived " a thouſand leagues off them! but the devil's in't, " John Bull is in, and John Bull muſt get out as well as " he can."

As he was talking to himſelf, he obſerved Frog and

* The Archduke was now become Emperor of Germany; being unanimouſly elected upon the death of Joſeph the firſt.

old

Lewis edging towards one another to whiſper *: ſo t John was forced to ſit with his arms a-kimbo, to p them aſunder.

Some people adviſed John to blood Frog under the gue, or to take away his bread and butter, which uld certainly make him ſpeak; to give Esquire South lebone; as for Lewis, ſome were for emollient pul es, others for opening his arms with an inciſion-knife.

CHAP. XI †.

apprehending, examination, and impriſonment of Jack for ſuſpicion of poiſoning.

THE attentive reader cannot have forgot, that the ſtory of Yan Ptſchirnſooker's powder was interted by a meſſage from Frog. I have a natural comſion for curioſity, being much troubled with the dinper myſelf; therefore to gratify that uneaſy itching ſation in my reader, I have procured the following acnt of that matter.

Yan Ptſchirnſooker came off (as rogues uſually do u-

* Some attempts of ſecret negotiation between the French and e Dutch.

† The receiving the holy ſacrament as adminiſtered by the urch of England once at leaſt in every year, having been made neceſſary qualification for places of truſt and profit, many of e diſſenters came to the altar merely for this purpoſe. A bill prevent this practice had been three times brought into the uſe and rejected, under the title of *A bill to prevent occaſional uformity*. But the Earl of Nottingham having brought it in a urth time under another name, and with the addition of ſuch auſes as were ſaid to enlarge the toleration, and to be a further curity to the proteſtant ſucceſſion, the whigs, whoſe cauſe the rl then appeared to eſpouſe, were perſuaded to concur; ſome, cauſe they were indeed willing that the bill ſhould paſs, and oers, becauſe they believed the Earl of Oxford would at laſt prore it to be thrown out. The four following chapters contain e hiſtory of this tranſaction.

pon ſuch occaſions) by peaching his partner; and being extremely forward to bring him to the gallows. Jack was accuſed as the contriver of all the roguery *. And indeed it happened unfortunately for the poor fellow, that he was known to bear a moſt inveterate ſpight againſt the old gentlewoman; and conſequently, that never any ill accident happened to her, but he was ſuſpected to be at the bottom of it. If ſhe pricked her finger, Jack, to be ſure, laid the pin in the way; if ſome noiſe in the ſtreet diſturbed her reſt, who could it be but Jack in ſome of his nocturnal rambles? If a ſervant ran away, Jack had debauched him: every ille tittle-tattle that went about, Jack was always ſuſpected for the author of it: however, all was nothing to this laſt affair of the temperating, moderating powder.

The hue and cry went after Jack to apprehend him dead or alive, where-ever he could be found. The conſtables looked out for him in all his uſual haunts; but to no purpoſe. Where d'ye think they found him at laſt? Even ſmoaking his pipe very quietly at his brother Martin's; from whence he was carried with a vaſt mob at his heels before the worſhipful Mr. Juſtice Overdo. Several of his neighbours made oath, that of late the priſoner † had been obſerved to lead a very diſſolute life, renouncing even his uſual hypocriſy, and the pretences to ſobriety: that he frequented taverns and eating houſes, and had been often guilty of drunkenneſs and gluttony at my Lord-Mayor's table: that he had been ſeen in the company of lewd women: that he had transferred his uſual care of the engroſſed copy of his father's will, to bank-bills, orders for tallies, and debentures ‡: theſe he now affirmed, with more literal truth, to be *meat* ||, *drink, and cloth, the philoſopher's ſtone, and the univerſal medicine*: that he was ſo far from ſhewing his cuſtomary reverence to the *will*, that he kept company with

* All the misfortunes of the church charged upon the Preſbyterian party.

† The manners of the diſſenters changed from their former ſtrictneſs.

‡ Dealing much in ſtock jobbing.

|| Tale of Tub.

thoſ

: that called his father a cheating rogue, and his will rgery *: that he not only ſat quietly and heard his r railed at, but often chimed in with the diſcourſe, hugged the authors as his boſom friends; *That, in- of asking for blows † at the corners of the ſtreets*, w beſtowed them as plentifully as he begged them e. In ſhort, that he was grown a mere rake; and othing left in him of old Jack, except his ſpight to Bull's mother.

nother witneſs made oath, That Jack had been over- l bragging of a trick ‡ he had found out to manage *ld formal jade*, as he uſed to call her. "Damn is numb-ſkull of mine, *quoth he*, that I could not ght on it ſooner. As long as I go in this ragged tat- red coat, I am ſo well known, that I am hunted a- ay from the old woman's door by every barking cur out the houſe; they bid me defiance. There's no ing miſchief as an open enemy; I muſt find ſome ay or other of getting within doors, and then I ſhall ve better opportunities of playing my pranks, beſides e benefit of good-keeping."

wo witneſſes ſwore ||, that ſeveral years ago, there to their miſtreſs's door a young fellow in a tattered that went by the name of Timothy Trim, whom did in their conſcience believe to be the very priſoner, bling him in ſhape, ſtature, and the features of his tenance: that the ſaid Timothy Trim being taken the family, clapped their miſtreſs's livery over his tattered coat: that the ſaid Timothy was extreme- icious about their miſtreſs's perſon, endeavouring by ry and tale-bearing to ſet her againſt the reſt of the nts: no body was ſo ready to fetch any thing that wanted, to reach what was dropt: that he uſed to : and elbow his fellow-ſervants to get near his ma- , eſpecially when money was a-paying or receiving;

* Herding with deiſts and atheiſts.

† Tale of a Tub.

‡ Getting into places and church preferments by occaſional con- ity.

|| Betraying the intereſts of the church, when got into prefer- ts.

then he was never out of the way: that he was extremely diligent about every body's buſineſs, but his own: that the ſaid Timothy, while he was in the family, uſed to be playing roguiſh tricks; when his miſtreſs's back was turned, he would loll out his tongue, make mouths, and laugh at her, walking behind her like a Harlequin, ridiculing her motions and geſtures; but if his miſtreſs looked about, he put on a grave, demure countenance, as if he had been in a fit of devotion: that he uſed often to trip up ſtairs ſo ſmoothly, that you could not hear him tread, and put all things out of order: that he would pinch the children and ſervants, when he met them in the dark, ſo hard, that he left the print of his fore finger and thumb in black and blue, and then ſlunk into a corner, as if no body had done it: out of the ſame malicious deſign he uſed to lay chairs and joint-ſtools in their way, that they might break their noſes by falling over them: the more young and unexperienced he uſed to teach to talk ſaucily, and call names: during his ſtay in the family, there was much plate miſſing; being catched with a couple of ſilver-ſpoons in his pocket, with their handles wrenched off, he ſaid, he was only going to carry them to the goldſmith's to be mended: that the ſaid Timothy was hated by all the honeſt ſervants for his ill-conditioned, ſplenetic tricks, but eſpecially for his ſlanderous tongue; traducing them to their miſtreſs, as drunkards, thieves, and whore-maſters: that the ſaid Timothy by lying ſtories uſed to ſet all the family together by the ears, taking delight to make them fight and quarrel; particularly one day ſitting at table *, he ſpoke words to this effect: "I am of opinion, *quoth he*, that little ſhort "fellows, ſuch as we are, have better hearts, and could "beat the tall fellows; I wiſh it came to a fair trial; I "believe theſe long fellows, as ſlightly as they are, "ſhould find their jackets well thwacked"

A parcel of tall fellows, who thought themſelves affronted by the diſcourſe, took up the quarrel, and to it they went, the tall men and the low men, which continues ſtill a fiction in the family, to the great diſorder of

* The original of the diſtinction in the names of Low-church-men and High-church-men.

our

treſs's affairs: the ſaid Timothy carried this fro-
r, that he propoſed to his miſtreſs, that ſhe ſhould
ai no ſervant that was above four foot ſeven inches
ind for that purpoſe had prepared a gauge, by
hey were to be meaſured. The good old gentle-
was not ſo ſimple, as to go into his project; ſhe
o ſmell a rat. "This Trim, *quoth ſhe*, "is an
ſort of a fellow; methinks he makes a ſtrange fi-
with that ragged, tattered coat, appearing under
very; cannot he go ſpruce and clean, like the reſt
e ſervants? the fellow has a roguiſh leer with him,
h I do not like by any means; beſides, he has ſuch
ang in his diſcourſe, and an ungraceful way of
ing through the noſe, that one can hardly under-
l him; I wiſh the fellow be not tainted with ſome
diſeaſe." The witneſſes farther made oath, that
Timothy lay out a-nights, and went abroad of-
nſeaſonable hours; and it was credibly reported,
buſineſs in another family: that he pretended to
ſqueamiſh ſtomach, and could not eat at table with
of the ſervants, though this was but a pretence
ide ſome nice bit for himſelf; that he refuſed to
on ſalt-fiſh, only to have an opportunity to eat a
ead (his favourite diſh) in private; that for all his
ſtomach, when he was got by himſelf, he could
capons, turkeys, and ſirloins of beef, like a cor-

other witneſſes gave the following evidence: that
officious attendance upon his miſtreſs, he had
ſlip a powder into her drink; and that he was
tched endeavouring to ſtifle her with a pillow as
aſleep: that he and Ptſchirnſooker were often in
nference, and that they uſed to drink together at
e, where it ſeems he was well enough known by
name Jack.

priſoner had little to ſay in his defence; he endea-
to prove himſelf *alibi*; ſo that the trial turned
is ſingle queſtion, whether the ſaid Timothy Trim
k were the ſame perſon; which was proved by
ain tokens, and particulary by a mole under the
p, that there was no withſtanding the evidence;

there-

therefore the worſhipful Mr Juſtice committed him in order to his trial.

CHAP. XII.

How Jack's friends came to viſit him in priſon, and what advice they gave him.

JACK hitherto had paſſed in the world for a poor, ſimple, well meaning, half-witted, crack-brained fellow. People were ſtrangely ſurprized to find him in ſuch a roguery; that he ſhould diſguiſe himſelf under a falſe name, hire himſelf out for a ſervant to an old gentlewoman, only for an opportunity to poiſon her. They ſaid, that it was more generous to profeſs open enmity, than, under a profound diſſimulation, to be guilty of ſuch a ſcandalous breach of truſt, and of the ſacred rights of hoſpitality. In ſhort, the action was univerſally condemned by his beſt friends; they told him in plain terms, that this was come as a judgment upon him for his looſe life, his gluttony, drunkenneſs, and avarice; for laying aſide his father's *will* in an old mouldy trunk, and turning ſtock-jobber, news-monger, and buſy-body, meddling with other people's affairs, ſhaking off his old ſerious friends, and keeping company with buffoons and pick-pockets, his father's ſworn enemies: that he had beſt throw himſelf upon the mercy of the court; repent and change his manners. To ſay truth, Jack had heard theſe diſcourſes with ſome compunction; however, he reſolved to try what his new acquaintance would do for him: they ſent Habbakkuk Slyboots *, who delivered him the following meſſage, at the peremptory commands of his truſty companions.

Habbakkuk. Dear Jack, I am ſorry for thy misfortune: matters have not been carried on with due ſecrecy; however we muſt make the beſt of a bad bargain: thou art in the utmoſt jeopardy, that is certain; hang, draw, and

* Habbakkuk Slyboots, a certain great man who perſuaded the diſſenters to conſent to the bill againſt *occaſional conformity*, as being for their intereſt.

quarter,

: the gentleſt things they talk of. However,
friends, ever watchful for thy ſecurity, bid
', that they have one infallible expedient left
life: thou muſt know, we have got into ſome
ng with the enemy, by the means of Don Di-
ures us there is no mercy for thee, and that
y one way left to eſcape; it is indeed ſome-
the common road; however, be aſſured it is
moſt mature deliberation.
ithee tell me quickly, for my heart is ſunk
he very bottom of my belly.
s the unanimous opinion of your friends, that
*t if you hanged yourſelf**; they will give it
u are quite dead, and convey your body out
a bier; and John Bull, being buſied with his
ill not enquire further into the matter.
ow d'ye mean, make as if I hanged myſelf?
y, you muſt really hang yourſelf up, in a true
e, that there may appear no trick in it, and
ſt to your friends.
uly this is a matter of ſome concern; and my
ope, won't take it ill, if I enquire a little in-
ns by which they intend to deliver me: a
ooſe are no jeſting matters!
y ſo miſtruſtful? haſt thou ever found us
? I tell thee, there is one ready to cut thee

y I preſume to aſk who it is, that is entruſt-
nportant an office?
here no end of thy how's and thy why's?
ret.
ecret, perhaps, that I may be ſafely truſted
m not like to tell it again. I tell you plain-
trange thing for a man, before he hangs him-
nquire who is to cut him down.
ou ſuſpicious creature! if thou muſt needs
tell thee it is Sir Roger †: he has been in

to the bill againſt *occaſional conformity*.
given out, that the Earl of Oxford would oppoſe
bill, and ſo loſe his credit with the tories; and
did believe he would not ſuffer it to paſs.

tears

tears ever ſince thy misfortune. Don Diego and we have laid it ſo, that he is to be in the next room, and before the rope is well about thy neck, reſt ſatisfied, he will break in and cut thee down: fear not, old boy; we'll do it, I'll warrant thee.

Jack. So I muſt hang myſelf up, upon hopes that Sir Roger will cut me down, and all this upon the credit of Don Diego: a fine ſtratagem indeed to ſave my life, that depends upon hanging, Don Diego, and Sir Roger!

Hab. I tell thee there is a *myſtery* in all this, my friend, a piece of profound *policy*; if thou kneweſt what good this will do to the *common cauſe*, thy heart would leap for joy: I am ſure thou wouldſt not delay the experiment one moment.

Jack. This is to the tune of *all for the better*. What's your cauſe to me, when I am hanged?

Hab. Refractory mortal! If thou wilt not truſt thy friends, take what follows; know aſſuredly, before next full-moon, that thou wilt be hung up in chains, or thy quarters perching upon the moſt conſpicuous places of the kingdom. Nay, I don't believe they will be contented with hanging; they talk of impaling, or breaking on the wheel; and thou chuſeſt that, before a gentle ſuſpending of thyſelf for one minute. Hanging is not ſo painful a thing as thou imagineſt. I have ſpoke with ſeveral that have undergone it; they all agree it is no manner of uneaſineſs: be ſure thou take good notice of the ſymptoms, the relation will be curious. It is but a kick or two with thy heels, and a wry-mouth or ſo: Sir Roger will be with thee in the twinkling of an eye.

Jack. But what if Sir Roger ſhould not come; will my friends be there to ſuccour me?

Hab. Doubt it not; I will provide every thing againſt to-morrow morning; do thou keep thy own ſecret; ſay nothing: I tell thee, it is abſolutely neceſſary for the common good, that thou ſhouldſt go through this operation.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

How Jack hanged himſelf up by the perſuaſion of his friends, who broke their words, and left his neck in the nooſe.

JACK was a profeſſed enemy to *implicit faith*, and yet I dare ſay it was never more ſtrongly exerted, nor more baſely abuſed, than upon this occaſion. He was now with his old friends, in the ſtate of a poor diſbanded officer after a peace, or rather a wounded ſoldier after a battle; like an old favourite of a cunning miniſter after the job is over; or a decayed beauty to a cloyed lover in queſt of new game; or like a hundred ſuch things, that one ſees every day. There were new intrigues, new views, new projects on foot; Jack's life was the purchaſe of Diego's friendſhip *, much good may it do them. The intereſt of Hocus and Sir William Crawley, which was now more at heart, made this operation upon poor Jack abſolutely neceſſary. You may eaſily gueſs, that his reſt that night was but ſmall, and much diſturbed; however, the remaining part of his time he did not employ (as the cuſtom was formerly) in prayer, meditation, or ſinging a double verſe of a pſalm; but amuſed himſelf with diſpoſing of his bank-ſtock. Many a doubt, many a qualm overſpread his clouded imagination: "Muſt I 'then, *quoth he*, hang up my own perſonal, natural, 'individual ſelf, with theſe two hands! *Durus ſermo!* 'What if I ſhould be cut down, as my friends tell me? 'There is ſomething infamous in the very attempt; the 'world will conclude, I had a guilty conſcience. Is it 'poſſible that good man, Sir Roger, can have ſo much 'pity upon an fortunate ſcoundrel, that has perſecut-'ed him ſo many years? No, it cannot be; I don't love 'favours that paſs through Don Diego's hands. On 'the other ſide, my blood chills about my heart at the

* The Earl of Nottingham made the concurrence of the whigs to bring in and carry this bill, one of the conditions of his engaging in their cauſe.

"thought

" thought of theſe rogues, with their bloody hands gral
" bling in my guts, and pulling out my very intrails
" hang it, for once I'll truſt my friends." So Jack r
ſolved; but he had done more wiſely to have put himſe
upon the trial of his country, and made his defence in form
many things happen between the cup and the lip; wi
neſſes might have been bribed, juries managed, or pr
ſecution ſtopped. But ſo it was, Jack for this time ha
a ſufficient ſtock of implicit faith, which led him to h
ruin, as the ſequel of the ſtory ſhews.

And now the fatal day was come, in which he was t
try this hanging experiment. His friends did not fail hi
at the appointed hour, to ſee it put in practice. Hab
bikkuk brought him a ſmooth, ſtrong, tough rope, mad
of many a ply of wholeſome Scandinavian hemp, com
pactly twiſted together, with a nooſe that ſlipt as glib a
a bird-catcher's gin. Jack ſhrunk and grew pale a
firſt ſight of it; he handled it, he meaſured it, ſtretche
it, fixed it againſt the iron-bar of the window to try it
ſtrength; but no familiarity could reconcile him to it
He found fault with the length, the thickneſs, and th
twiſt; nay, the very colour did not pleaſe him. " Wil
" nothing leſs than hanging ſerve, *quoth Jack?* Won'
" my enemies take bail for my good behaviour? Wil
" not they accept of a fine, or be ſatisfied with the pillor
" and impriſonment, a good round whipping, or burn
" ing in the cheek?"

Hab. Nothing but your blood will appeaſe their rage
make haſte, elſe we ſhall be diſcovered. There's nothing
like ſurprizing the rogues: how they will be diſappoint
ed, when they hear that thou haſt prevented their re
venge, and hanged thine own ſelf?

Jack That's true; but what if I ſhould do it in effi
gies? Is there never an old Pope or Pretender to hang
up in my ſtead? we are not ſo unlike, but it may paſs.

Hab. That can never be put upon Sir Roger.

Jack Are you ſure he is in the next room? Hav
you provided a very ſharp knife, in caſe of the worſt?

Hab. Doſt take me for a common lyar? be ſatisfied
no damage can happen to your perſon; your friends wil
take care of that.

Jack. Mayn't I quilt my rope? It galls my nec
ſtrange

ſtrangely: beſides, I don't like this running-knot, it holds too tight; I may be ſtifled all of a ſudden.

Hab. Thou haſt ſo many *if's* and *and's*; prithee diſpatch; it might have been over before this time.

Jack. But now I think on't, I would fain ſettle ſome affairs, for fear of the worſt: have a little patience.

Hab. There's no having patience, thou art ſuch a faintling, ſilly creature.

Jack. O thou moſt deteſtable, abominable *paſſive obedience!* did I ever imagine I ſhould become thy votary in ſo pregnant an inſtance! How will my brother Martin laugh at this ſtory, to ſee himſelf out-done in his own calling? He has taken the doctrine, and left me the practice.

No ſooner had he uttered theſe words, but like a man of true courage, he tied the fatal cord to the beam, fitted the nooſe, and mounted upon the bottom of a tub, the inſide of which he had often graced in his proſperous days. This footſtool Habbakkuk kicked away, and left poor Jack ſwinging, like the pendulum of Paul's clock. The fatal nooſe performed its office, and with the moſt ſtrict ligature ſqueezed the blood into his face, till it aſſumed a purple dye. While the poor man heaved from the very bottom of his belly for breath, Habbakkuk walked with great deliberation into both the upper and lower room to acquaint his friends, who received the news with great temper, and with jeers and ſcoffs inſtead of pity. "Jack has hanged himſelf, *quoth they!* let us go "and ſee how the poor rogue ſwings." Then they called Sir Roger. "Sir Roger, *quoth Habbakkuk*, Jack has "hanged himſelf, make haſte and cut him down." Sir Roger turned firſt one ear, and then the other, not underſtanding what he ſaid.

Hab. I tell you, Jack has hanged himſelf up.

Sir Roger. Who's hanged?

Hab Jack.

Sir Roger. I thought this had not been hanging day.

Hab. But the poor fellow has hanged himſelf.

Sir Roger. Then let him hang. I don't wonder at it, the fellow has been mad theſe twenty years. With this he flung away.

Then Jack's friends begun to hunch and puſh one another,

other, "Why don't you go, and cut the poor fello "down? Why don't you? And why don't you? N "I, *quoth one;* Not I *quoth another;* Not I, *quoth* "*third*; he may hang till doomſday before I relie "him." Nay, it is credibly reported, that they we ſo far from ſuccouring their poor friend in this his diſm circumſtance, that Ptſchirnſooker and ſeveral of his co panions went in and pulled him by the legs, and thum ed him on the breaſt. Then they began to rail at hi for the very thing which they had adviſed and juſtifi before, *viz.* his getting into the old gentlewoman's fa ly, and putting on her livery. The keeper, who p formed the laſt office, coming up, found Jack ſwingi with no life in him; he took down the body gently, a laid it on a bulk, and brought out the rope to the co pany. "This gentlemen, is the rope that hanged Jac "what muſt be done with it?" Upon which they o dered it to be laid among the curioſities of Greſham-Co lege *, and it is called *Jack's rope* to this very day. Ho ever, Jack after all had ſome ſmall tokens of life in hi but lies at this time paſt hope of a total recovery, wi his head hanging on one ſhoulder, without ſpeech o motion. The coroner's inqueſt, ſuppoſing him to l dead, brought him in *non compos.*

CHAP. XIV.

The conferences between Don Diego and John Bull.

DURING the time of the foregoing tranſaction Don Diego was entertaining John Bull.

D. Diego. I hope, Sir, this day's proceeding will con vince you of the ſincerity of your old friend Diego, an the treachery of Sir Roger.

J. Bull. What's the matter now?

D. Diego. You have been endeavouring, for ſeveral years, to have juſtice done upon that rogue Jack; bu what through the remiſſneſs of conſtables, juſtices, an packed juries, he has always found the means to eſcap

* Since removed with the royal ſociety into Crane-Court Fleet-ſtreet.

J. Bu

J. Bull. What then?

D. Diego. Conſider then, who is your beſt friend; he that would have brought him to condign puniſhment, or he that has ſaved him. By my perſuaſion Jack had hanged himſelf, if Sir Roger had not cut him down.

J. Bull. Who told you, that Sir Roger has done ſo?

D. Diego. You ſeem to receive me coldly; methinks my ſervices deſerve a better return.

J. Bull. Since you value yourſelf upon hanging this poor ſcoundrel, I tell you, when I have any more hanging-work, I'll ſend for thee: I have ſome better employment for Sir Roger: in the mean time, I deſire the poor fellow may be looked after. When he firſt came out of the north-country into my family, under the pretended name of Timothy Trim, the fellow ſeemed to mind his loom and his ſpinning-wheel, 'till ſomebody turned his head; then he grew ſo pragmatical, that he took upon him the government of my whole family: I could never order any thing within or without doors, but he muſt be always giving his counſel, forſooth: nevertheleſs, tell him, I will forgive what is paſt; and if he would mind his buſineſs for the future, and not meddle out of his own ſphere, he will find, that John Bull is not of a cruel diſpoſition.

D. Diego. Yet all your ſkilful phyſicians ſay, that nothing can recover your mother, but a piece of Jack's liver boiled in her ſoup.

J. Bull. Thoſe are quacks: my mother abhors ſuch cannibal's food: ſhe is in perfect health at preſent: I would have given many a good pound to have had her ſo well ſome time ago. There are indeed two or three troubleſome old nurſes *, that, becauſe they believe I am tender-hearted, will never let me have a quiet night's reſt with knocking me up: "Oh, Sir, your mother is taken extremely ill! ſhe is fallen into a fainting fit! ſhe has a great emptineſs, wants ſuſtenance!" This is only to recommend themſelves for their great care: John Bull, as ſimple as he is, underſtands a little of a pulſe.

* New clamours about the danger of the church.

CHAP XV.

The ſequel of the meeting at the Salutation *.

WHERE I think I left John Bull, ſitting between Nic. Frog and Lewis Baboon, with his arms akimbo, in great concern to keep Lewis and Nic. aſunder. As watchful as he was, Nic. found the means now and then to ſteal a whiſper, and by a cleanly conveyance under the table to ſlip a ſhort note into Lewis's hand; which Lewis as ſlily put into John's pocket, with a pinch or a jog, to warn him what he was about. John had the curioſity to retire into a corner to peruſe theſe *billet doux* † of Nic's; wherein he found, that Nic. had uſed great freedoms both with his intereſt and reputation. One contained theſe words: "Dear Lewis, thou ſeeſt clearly, "that this blockhead can never bring matters to bear: "let thee and me talk to night by ourſelves at the Roſe, "and I'll give thee ſatisfaction." Another was thus expreſſed; "Friend Lewis, has thy ſenſe quite forſaken "thee, to make Bull ſuch offers? Hold faſt, part with "nothing, and I will give thee a better bargain, I'll "warrant thee."

In ſome of his billets he told Lewis, "That John Bull "was under his guardianſhip; that the beſt part of his "ſervants were at his command; that he could have John "gagged and bound whenever he pleaſed by the people "of his own family." In all theſe epiſtles, blockhead, dunce, aſs, coxcomb, were the beſt epithets he gave poor John. In others he threatened, "That he ‡, Eſquire "South, and the reſt of the tradeſmen, would lay Lewis "down upon his back and beat out his teeth, if he did "not retire immediately, and break up the meeting."

I fancy I need not tell my reader, that John often

* At the congreſs of Utrecht.

† Some offers of the Dutch at that time, in order to get the negotiation into their hands.

‡ Threatening that the allies would carry on the war, without the help of the Engliſh.

changed

aged colour as he read, and that his fingers itched to Nic. a good ſlap on the chops; but he wiſely moated his choleric temper. "I ſaved this fellow, *quoth he*, from the gallows, when he run away from his laſt maſter *, becauſe I thought he was harſhly treated; but the rogue was no ſooner ſafe under my protection, than he began to lie, pilfer, and ſteal like the devil †. When I firſt ſet him up in a warm houſe, he had hardly put up his ſign, when he began to debauch my beſt cuſtomers from me. Then it was his conſtant practice to rob my fiſh-ponds †, not only to feed his family, but to trade with the fiſhmongers: I connived at the fellow, till he began to tell me, that they were his as much as mine. In my manor of Eaſtcheap †, becauſe it lay at ſome diſtance from conſtant inſpection, he broke down my fences, robbed my orchards, and beat my ſervants. When I uſed to reprimand him for his tricks, he would talk ſaucily, lye and brazen it out, as if he had done nothing amiſs. Will nothing cure thee of thy pranks, Nic. *quoth I?* I ſhall be forced ſome time or other to chaſtiſe thee. The rogue got up his cane and threatened me, and was well thwacked for his pains. But I think his behaviour at this time worſt of all; after I have almoſt drowned myſelf to keep his head above water, he would leave me ſticking in the mud, truſting to his goodneſs to help me out. After I have beggared myſelf with his troubleſome law-ſuit, with a pox to him, he takes it in mighty dudgeon, becauſe I have brought him here to end matters amicably, and becauſe I won't let him make me over by deed and indenture as his lawful only; which to my certain knowledge he has attempted ſeveral times. But, after all, canſt thou gather grapes from thorns? Nic. does not pretend to be a gentleman; he is a tradeſman, a ſelf ſeeking wretch; but how cameſt thou to bear all this, John? The reaſon

* The King of Spain, whoſe yoke the Dutch threw off with the aſſiſtance of the Engliſh.

†† Complaints againſt the Dutch for incroachments in trade, &c. The war with the Dutch on theſe

lowing proteſtation.

GENTLEMEN,

" I believe, every body here preſent w
" be a very juſt and diſintereſted perſ
" John Bull here is very angry with me
" cauſe I won't agree to his fooliſh barg
" declare to all mankind, I ſhould be re
" my own concerns to his quiet; but the
" tereſt, and that of the honeſt *tradeſmen*
" barked with us, keeps me from entering
" poſition. What ſhall become of thoſe
" the thought of their impending ruin diſt
" reſt, therefore I deſire they may ſpeak
" If they are willing to give up this affair
" two words of it."

John Bull begged him to lay aſide th
concern for him; and withal put him in
intereſt of thoſe tradeſmen had not ſat qui
on him ſome years ago, on a like occaſion
ed little to that, but immediately pulled ou
whiſtle. Upon the firſt whiff, the *tradeſm*
ing into the room, and began to ſurround
many yelping curs about a great boar; or

s, level his ditches: all agreed in one common de-
l, that he ſhould be purged, ſweated, vomited, and
ed, till he came to a ſizeable bulk, like that of his
ibours: one modeſtly aſked him leave to call him
ier; Nic. Frog demanded two things, to be his por-
nd his fiſhmonger, to keep the keys of his gates, and
ſh the kitchen. John's ſiſter Peg only deſired, that
ould let his ſervants ſing pſalms a Sundays. Some
nded even to the aſking of old cloaths, ſhoes, and
s, broken bottles, tobacco pipes, and ends of can-

Monſieur Bull, *quoth Lewis*, you ſeem to be a man
ſome breeding; for God's ſake uſe your intereſt
ith theſe meſſieurs, that they would ſpeak but one at
ce; for if one had a hundred pair of hands, and as
ny tongues, he cannot ſatisfy them all at this rate."
begged they might proceed with ſome method; then
ſtopped all of a ſudden, and would not ſay a word.
this be your play, *quoth John*, that we may not be
like a quaker's dumb meeting, let us begin ſome di-
ſion; what d'ye think of rouly-pouly, or a country
nce? What if we ſhould have a match at foot-ball?
m ſure we ſhall never end matters at this rate."

CHAP. XVI.

John Bull and Nic. Frog ſettled their accounts.

ll. DURING this general ceſſation of talk, what if you and I, Nic. ſhould enquire how
y-matters ſtand between us?
c. Frog. With all my heart, I love exact dealing;
:t Hocus audit; he knows how the money was diſ-
l.
Bull. I am not much for that at preſent; we'll
it between ourſelves: fair and ſquare, Nic. keeps
s together. There have been laid out in this law-
at one time, 36,000 pounds, and 40,000 crowns:
ie caſes I, in others you, bear the the greateſt pro-
on.
c. Right: I pay three fifths of the greateſt num-
ber

ber, and you pay two thirds of the leſſer numb
think this is fair and ſquare, as you call it.

J. Bull. Well, go on.

Nic. Two thirds of 36,000 pounds are 24,000 p
for your ſhare, and there remains 12,000 for mine.
gain, of the 40,000 crowns I pay 24,000, which is
fifths, and you pay only 16,000, which is two fi
24,000 crowns make 6000 pounds; and 16,000 cr
make 4000 pounds; 12,000 and 6000 make 18
24,000 and 4000 make 28,000. So there are 18
pounds to my ſhare of the expences, and 28,000 to y

After Nic. had bambouzled John a while abou
18,000 and the 28,000, John called for counters;
what with ſlight of hand, and taking from his own ſi
and adding to John's, Nic. brought the balance al
on his own ſide.

J. Bull. Nay, good friend Nic, though I am not c
ſo nimble in the fingers, I underſtand cyphering as
as you. I will produce you my accounts one by
fairly writ out of my own books: and here I begin
the firſt. You muſt excuſe me, if I don't pronounce
law terms right.

[*John reads.*]

For the *expences ordinary* of the ſuits, fees, to judg
puny judges, lawyers, innumerable of all ſorts.
Of *extraordinaries*, as follows, *per* accompt.

To Eſquire South's accompt for *poſt terminums*
To *ditto* for *non eſt factums* - -
To *ditto* for *noli proſequi's, diſcontinuance,* and *retra*
For *writs of error* - - -
Suits of *conditions unperformed* - -
To Hocus for *dedimus poteſtatem* -
To *ditto* for *a capias ad computandum* -
To Frog's new tenants *per* accompt to Hocus, for *aud*
querela's - - - -
On the ſaid account for *writs of ejectment* and *diſtring*
To Eſquire South's quota for a return of a *non eſt inv*
and *nulla habet bona* - -
To ——— for a pardon *in forma pauperis* -
To Jack for a *melius inquirendum* upon a *felo de ſe*

To coach-hire - - - -
For treats to juries and witneſſes - - -

John having read over his articles, with the reſpective ſums, brought in Frog debtor to him upon the balance 3382 12 00

Then Nic. Frog pulled his bill out of his pocket and began to read:

Nicholas Frog's accompt.

Remains to be deducted out of the former accompt.

Paid by Nic. Frog, for his ſhare of the *ordinary expences* of the ſuit - - - -
To Hocus for entries of a *rege inconſulto* - - -
To John Bull's nephew for a *venire facias*, the money not yet all laid out - - - -
The coach-hire for my wife and family, and the carriage of my goods during the time of this law-ſuit -
For the extraordinary expences of feeding my family during this law-ſuit - - -
To Major Ab. - - - - -
To Major Will. - - - - -
And ſumming all up, found due upon the balance by John Bull to Nic. Frog, 09 04 06

J. Bull. As for your *venire facias*, I have paid you for one already; in the other I believe you will be non-ſuited. I'll take care of my nephew myſelf. Your *coach-hire* and family charges are moſt unreaſonable deductions; at that rate, I can bring in any man in the world my debtor. But who the devil are thoſe two *Majors*, that conſume all my money? I find they always run away with the balance in all accompts.

Nic. Frog. Two very honeſt gentlemen, I aſſure you, that have done me ſome ſervice. To tell you plainly, Major Ab. denotes thy greater *ability*, and Major Will. thy greater *willingneſs* to carry on this law-ſuit. It was but reaſonable that thou ſhouldſt pay both for thy *power* and thy *poſitiveneſs*.

J. Bull.

J. Bull. I believe, I ſhall have thoſe two hor jors diſcount on my ſide in a little time.

Nic. Frog Why all this higgling with thy frien ſuch a paltry ſum? Does this become the gener the noble and rich John Bull? I wonder thou ar ſhamed. Oh Hocus! Hocus! where art thou? to go another guiſe manner in thy time. Whe man has almoſt undone himſelf for thy ſake, tho fleecing him, and fleecing him; is that thy co John?

J. Bull. Very pleaſant indeed! It is well kno retaineſt thy lawyers by the year, ſo a freſh adds but little to thy expences; they are thy cuſt I hardly ever ſell them a farthing's worth of an nay, thou haſt ſet up an eating-houſe, where t tribe of them ſpend all they can rap or run. If well reckoned, I believe thou getteſt more of my than thou ſpendeſt of thy own; however, if t needs plead poverty, own at leaſt, that thy are falſe.

Nic. Frog. No marry won't I; I refer myſelf honeſt gentlemen; let them judge between us. quire South ſpeak his mind, whether my accor not right, and whether we ought not to go on law-ſuit.

J. Bull. ...nſult the butchers about keeping Doſt think, ...t John Bull will be tried by Piepo I tell you once for all, John Bull knows wher pinches: none of your Eſquires ſhall give him as long as he wears this truſty weapon by his ſide an inch of broad-cloath in his ſhop.

Nic. Frog. Why, there it is; you will be bo and party; I am ſorry thou diſcovereſt ſo muc

* The money ſpent in Holland and Flanders.

† Court of Piepowders (*curia pedis pulverizati*) is a record incident to every fair; whereof the ſteward is ju the trial is by merchants and traders in the fair. It is ſ becauſe it is moſt uſual in the ſummer; and becauſe of t ditions in hearing cauſes; for the matter is to be done, co of, heard and determined the ſame day, that is, before goes off the feet of the plaintiffs and defendants.

head-ſtrong humour before theſe ſtrange gentlemen: I have often told thee it would prove thy ruin ſome time or other: let it never be ſaid, that the famous John Bull has departed in deſpite of court.

J. Bull. And will it not reflect as much on thy character, Nic. to turn barretter in thy old days; a ſtirrer up of quarrels amongſt thy neighbours? I tell thee, Nic. ſome time or other thou wilt repent this.

But John ſaw clearly he ſhould have nothing but wrangling, and that he ſhould have as little ſucceſs in ſettling his accompts, as ending the compoſition. "Since "they will needs overload my ſhoulders, *quoth John*, I "ſhall throw down the burden with a ſquaſh amongſt "them, take it up who dares; a man has a fine time of "it amongſt a combination of ſharpers, that vouch for "one another's honeſty. John, look to thyſelf; old "Lewis makes reaſonable offers; when thou haſt ſpent "the ſmall pittance that is left, thou wilt make a glo-"rious figure, when thou art brought to live upon Nic. "Frog and Eſquire South's generoſity and gratitude: "when they uſe thee thus when they want thee, what "will they do when thou wanteſt them? I ſay again, "John, look to thyſelf."

JOHN wiſely ſtifled his reſentments, and told the company, that in a little time he ſhould give them law, or ſomething better.

All. Law! law! Sir, by all means *. What is twenty-two poor years towards the finiſhing a law-ſuit? For the love of God more law, Sir!

J. Bull. Prepare your demands, how many years more of law do you want, that I may order my affairs accordingly? In the mean while farewel.

* Clamours for continuing the war.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

How John Bull found all his family in an uproar at home.*

NIC. FROG, who thought of nothing but carrying John to the market, and there diſpoſing of him as his own proper goods, was mad to find that John thought himſelf now of age to look after his own affairs. He reſolved to traverſe this new project, und to make him uneaſy in his own *family*. He had corrupted or deluded moſt of his ſervants into the moſt extravagant conceits in the world; that their maſter was run mad, and wore a dagger in one pocket, and poiſon in the other; that he had ſold his wife and children to Lewis, diſinherited his heir, and was going to ſettle his eſtate upon a *pariſh-boy*; that if they did not look after their maſter, he would do ſome very miſchievous thing. When John came home, he found a more ſurprizing ſcene than any he had yet met with, and that you will ſay was ſomewhat extraordinary.

He called his cook-maid Betty to beſpeak his dinner: Betty told him, "That ſhe begged his pardon, ſhe could "not dreſs dinner, till ſhe knew what he intended to do "with his will." "Why, Betty, *quoth John*, thou "art not run mad, art thou? My will at preſent is to "have dinner." "That may be, *quoth Betty*, but "my conſcience won't allow me to dreſs it, till I know "whether you intend to do righteous things by your "heir?" "I am ſorry for that, Betty, *quoth John*, "I muſt find ſome body elſe then." Then he called John the barber. "Before I begin, *quoth John*, I hope "your honour won't be offended, if I aſk you, whether "you intend to alter your will? If you don't give me "a poſitive anſwer, your beard may grow down to your "middle, for me." "'Igad ſo it ſhall, *quoth Bull*, "for I will never truſt my throat in ſuch a mad fellow's "hands. Where's Dick the butler?" "Look ye, "*quoth Dick*, I am very willing to ſerve you in my cal-

* Clamours about the danger of the ſucceſſion.

"ling

ing, d'ye ſee; but there are ſtrange reports, and plain-dealing is beſt, d'ye ſee; I muſt be ſatisfied if you intend to leave all to your nephew, and if Nic. Frog is ſtill your executor, d'ye ſee; if you will not ſatisfy me as to theſe points, you may drink with the ducks." And ſo I will, *quoth John*, rather than keep a butler that loves my heir better than myſelf." Hope the ſhoemaker, and Pricket the taylor told him, "They would moſt willingly ſerve him in their ſeveral ſtations, if he would promiſe them never to talk with Lewis Baboon, and let Nicholas Frog linen-draper manage his concerns; that they could neither make ſhoes nor cloaths to any that were not in good correſpondence with their worthy friend Nicolas."

J. Bull. Call Andrew my journeyman. How goes fairs, Andrew? I hope the devil has not taken poſſeſon of thy body too.

Andrew. No, Sir; I only deſire to know what you ould do if you were dead?

J. Bull. Juſt as other dead folks do, Andrew.—— his is amazing! [*Aſide.*

Andrew. I mean, if your nephew ſhall inherit your tate?

J. Bull. That depends upon himſelf. I ſhall do noing to hinder him.

Andrew. But will you make it ſure?

J. Bull. Thou meaneſt, that I ſhould put him in poſſion, for I can make it no ſurer without that; he has ll the law can give him.

Andrew. Indeed poſſeſſion, as you ſay, would make much ſurer; they ſay, it is eleven points of the law.

JOHN began now to think that they were all inchantd; he inquired about the age of the moon; if Nic. had ot given them ſome intoxicating *potion*, or if old moer Jeniſa was ſtill alive? "No, o'my faith, *quoth Harry*, "I believe there is no *potion* in the caſe, but a little *aurum potabile*. You will have more of this by and by." e had ſcarce ſpoke the word, when another friend of ohn's accoſted him after the following manner.

"Since thoſe worthy perſons, who are as much conerned for your ſafety as I am, have employed me as their orator, I deſire to know whether you will have

" it by way of *ſyllogiſm*, *enthymem*, *dilemma*, or *ſori*
" *tes*."

JOHN now began to be diverted with their extravagance.

J. Bull. Let's have a *ſorites* by all means; though they are all new to me.

Friend. It is evident to all who are verſed in hiſtory that there were two *ſiſters* that played the whore two thouſand years ago: therefore it plainly follows, that it is not lawful for John Bull to have any manner of intercourſe with Lewis Baboon: if it is not lawful for John Bull to have any manner of intercourſe (correſpondence if you will, that is much the ſame thing), then *a fortiori*, it is much more unlawful for the ſaid John to make over his wife and children to the ſaid Lewis: if his wife and children are not to be made over, he is not to wear a dagger and ratſbane in his *pockets*: if he wears a dagger and ratſbane, it muſt be to do miſchief to himſelf, or ſome body elſe: if he intends to do miſchief, he ought to be under guardians, and there is none ſo fit as myſelf, and ſome other worthy perſons, who have a commiſſion for that purpoſe from Nic. Frog, the executor of his will and teſtament.

J. Bull. And this is your *ſorites*, you ſay,——With that he ſnatched a good tough oaken cudgel, and began to brandiſh it; then happy was the man that was firſt at the door: crouding to get out, they tumbled down ſtairs; and it is credibly reported, ſome of them dropped very valuable things in the hurry, which were picked up by others of the family.

" That any of theſe rogues, *quoth John*, ſhould imagine, I am not as much concerned as they about having my affairs in a ſettled condition, or that I would wrong my heir for I know not what! Well, Nic. I really cannot but applaude thy diligence; I muſt own this is really a pretty ſort of a trick; but it ſhan't do thy buſineſs for all that."

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

w Lewis Baboon came to viſit John Bull, and what paſſed bet-ween them.*

THINK it is but ingenuous to acquaint the reader, that this chapter was not wrote by Sir Humphrey himſelf, but by another very able *pen* of the univerſity of Grubſtreet.

OHN had (by ſome good inſtructions given him by Sir Roger) got the better of his choleric temper, and ought himſelf up to a great ſteadineſs of mind to pur- his own intereſt through all impediments that were own in the way: he began to leave off ſome of his old quaintance, his roaring and bullying about the ſtreets; put on a ſerious air, knit his brows, and, for the time, made a very conſiderable progreſs in politics, conſi- ing that he had been kept a ſtranger to his own affairs. wever, he could not help diſcovering ſome remains of nature, when he happened to meet with a foot-ball, a match at cricket; for which Sir Roger was ſure to e him to taſk. John was walking about his room, h folded arms, and a moſt thoughtful countenance: ſervant brought him word, that one Lewis Baboon low wanted to ſpeak with him. John had got an im- ſſion, that Lewis was ſo deadly cunning a man, that was afraid to venture himſelf alone with him: at laſt took heart of grace; "Let him come up, *quoth he*, t is but ſticking to my point, and he can never over- reach me."

Lewis Baboon. Monſieur Bull, I will frankly acknow- ge, that my behaviour to my neighbours has been newhat uncivil, and I believe you will readily grant , that I have met with uſage accordingly. I was fond back-ſword and cudgel-play from my youth, and now ear in my body many a black and blue gaſh and ſcar, d knows. I had as good a warehouſe, and as fair poſ-

* Private negotiations about Dunkirk.

ſeſſions, as any of my neighbours, though I ſay it; but a contentious temper, flattering ſervants, and unfortunate ſtars, have brought me into circumſtances that are not unknown to you. Theſe my misfortunes are heightened by domeſtic calamities. That I need not relate. I am a poor battered old fellow, and I would willingly end my days in peace: but, alas! I ſee but ſmall hopes of that for every new circumſtance affords an argument to my enemies to purſue their revenge; formerly I was to be hanged, becauſe I was too ſtrong, and now becauſe I am too weak to reſiſt; I am to be brought down when too rich, and oppreſſed when too poor. Nic. Frog has uſed me like a *ſcoundrel*; you are a gentleman, and I freely put myſelf in your hands to diſpoſe of me as you think fit.

J. Bull. Look you, Maſter Baboon, as to your uſage of your neighbours, you had beſt not dwell too much upon that chapter; let it ſuffice at preſent, that you have been met with: you have been rolling a great ſtone up hill all your life, and at laſt it has come tumbling down till it is like to cruſh you to pieces: plain-dealing is beſt. If you have any particular mark, Mr Baboon, whereby one may know when you fib, and when you ſpeak truth, you had beſt tell it me, that one may proceed accordingly; but ſince at preſent I know of none ſuch, it is better that you ſhould truſt me, than that I ſhould truſt you.

L. Baboon. I know of no particular mark of veracity amongſt us tradeſmen, but intereſt; and it is manifeſtly mine not to deceive you at this time; you may ſafely truſt me, I can aſſure you.

J. Bull. The truſt I give is in ſhort this; I muſt have ſomething in hand, before I make the bargain, and the reſt before it is concluded.

L. Baboon. To ſhew you I deal fairly, name your ſomething.

J. Bull. I need not tell thee, old boy; thou can gueſs.

L. Baboon. Eccleſdown-caſtle *, I'll warrant you, becauſe it has been formerly in your family! Say no more you ſhall have it.

J. Bull. I ſhall have it to m'own ſelf?

* Dunkirk.

L. Baboon

L. Baboon. To thy n'own ſelf.

J. Bull. Every wall, gate, room, and inch of Eccleſdown-caſtle, you ſay!

L. Baboon. Juſt ſo.

J. Bull. Every ſingle ſtone of Eccleſdown-caſtle, to n'own ſelf, ſpeedily!

L. Baboon. When you pleaſe; what needs more words?

J. Bull. But tell me, old boy, haſt thou laid aſide all thy *equivocals* and *mentals* in this caſe?

L. Baboon. There's nothing like matter of fact; ſeeing is believing.

J. Bull. Now thou talkeſt to the purpoſe; let us ſhake hands, old boy. Let me aſk thee one queſtion more; what haſt thou to do to meddle with the affairs of my family? to diſpoſe of my eſtate, old boy?

L. Baboon. Juſt as much as you have to do with the affairs of Lord Strutt.

J. Bull. Ay, but my trade, my very being was concerned in that.

L. Baboon. And my intereſt was concerned in the other: but let us both drop our pretences; for I believe it is a moot-point, whether I am more likely to make a Maſter Bull, or you a Lord Strutt.

J. Bull. Agreed, old boy; but then I muſt have ſecurity, that I ſhall carry my broad-cloth to market, old boy.

L. Baboon. That you ſhall: Eccleſdown-caſtle! Eccleſdown! remember that: why wouldſt thou not take it, when it was offered thee ſome years ago?

J. Bull. I would not take it, becauſe they told me thou wouldſt not give it me.

L. Baboon. How could Monſieur Bull be ſo groſsly abuſed by downright nonſenſe? they that adviſed you to refuſe, muſt have believed I intended to give, elſe why would they not make the experiment? but I can tell you more of that matter, than perhaps you know at preſent.

J. Bull. But what ſayeſt thou as to the Eſquire, Nic. Frog, and the reſt of the tradeſmen? I muſt take care of them.

L. Baboon. Thou haſt but ſmall obligations to Nic. to my certain knowledge: he has not uſed me like a gentleman.

J. Bull. Nic. indeed is not very nice in your punctilios of ceremony; he is clowniſh, as a man may ſay belching and calling of names have been allowed him time out of mind, by preſcription: but however, we are engaged in one common cauſe, and I muſt look after him.

L. Baboon. All matters that relate to him, and the reſt of the plaintiffs in this law-ſuit, I will refer to your juſtice.

CHAP. XIX.

Nic. Frog's letter to John Bull; wherein he endeavours to vindicate all his conduct, with relation to John B. and the law-ſuit.

NIC. perceived now that his cully had eloped, that John intended henceforth to deal without a broker; but he was reſolved to leave no ſtone unturned to recover his bubble: amongſt other artifices he wrote the moſt obliging letter, which he ſent him printed in a fair character.

DEAR FRIEND *;

"WHEN I conſidered the late ill uſage I have met "with from you, I was reflecting what it was "that could provoke you to it; but upon a narrow in- "ſpection into my conduct, I can find nothing to re- "proach myſelf with, but too partial a concern for "your intereſt. You no ſooner ſet this compoſition on "foot, but I was ready to comply, and prevented your "very wiſhes; and the affair might have been ended be- "fore now, had it not been for the greater concerns of "Eſquire South, and the other poor creatures imbarked "in the ſame common cauſe, whoſe ſafety touches me "to the quick. You ſeemed a little jealous, that I had "dealt unfairly with you in money-matters, till it ap- "peared by your own accounts, that there was ſome- "thing due to me upon the balance. Having nothing "anſwer to ſo plain a demonſtration, you began to ex- "plain, as if I had been familiar with your reputation, "when it is well known, not only I, but the meaſ-

* Subſtance of the States letter.

"ſervi-

" ſervants in my family, talk of you with the utmoſt re-
" ſpect. I have always, as far as in me lies, exhorted
" your ſervants and tenants to be dutiful; not that I
" any way meddle in your domeſtic affairs, which were
" very unbecoming for me to do. If ſome of your ſer-
" vants expreſs their great concern for you in a manner
" that is not ſo very polite, you ought to impute it to
" their extraordinary zeal, which deſerves a reward, ra-
" ther than a reproof. You cannot reproach me for
" want of ſucceſs at the Salutation, ſince I am not
" maſter of the paſſions and intereſts of other folks. I
" have beggared myſelf with this law-ſuit, undertaken
" merely in complaiſance to you; and if you would
" have had but a little patience, I had ſtill greater things
" in reſerve, that I intended to have done for you. I
" hope, what I have ſaid will prevail with you to lay a-
" ſide your unreaſonable jealouſies, and that we may
" have no more meetings at the ſalutation, ſpending our
" time and money to no purpoſe. My concern for your
" welfare and proſperity almoſt makes me mad. You
" may be aſſured I will continue to be

" Your affectionate

" Friend and ſervant,

NIC. FROG."

John received this with a good deal of *ſang froid*: *Tranſeat*, quoth John, *cum cæteris erroribus*. He was now at his eaſe; he ſaw he could now make a very good bargain for himſelf, and a very ſafe one for other folks. " My ſhirt, *quoth he*, is near me, but my ſkin is nearer: " whilſt I take care of the welfare of other folks, no-
" body can blame me to apply a little balſam to my own
" ſores. It is a pretty thing, after all, for a man to do
" his own buſineſs; a man has ſuch a tender concern for-
" himſelf, there's nothing like it. This is ſomething
" better, I trow, than for John Bull to be ſtanding in
" the market, like a great dray-horſe, with Frog's paws
" upon his head.——*What will you give me for this beaſt?*
" Serviteur Nic. Frog, you may kiſs my backſide, if you
" pleaſe. Though John Bull has not read your Ariſtotles,
" Platos, and Machiavels, he can ſee as far into a mill-

" ſtone

" ſtone as another." With that John began to cl
and laugh, till he was like to have burſt his ſides.

CHAP. XX.

*The diſcourſe * that paſſed between Nic. Frog and
South, which John Bull overheard.*

JOHN thought every minute a year, till he g
Eccleſdown-caſtle; he repairs to the Salutatio
a deſign to break the matter gently to his partne
fore he entered, he overheard Nic. and the Eſqui
very pleaſant conference.

Eſq. South. Oh the ingratitude and injuſtice o
kind! that John Bull, whom I have honoured w
friendſhip and protection ſo long, ſhould flinch
and pretend that he can diſburſe no more money f
that the family of the Souths, by his ſneaking t
ſhould be kept out of their own!

Nic. Frog. An't like your Worſhip, I am in an
it; I think the rogue ſhould be compelled to his

Eſq. South. That he ſhould prefer his ſcandalo
the duſt and dregs of the earth, to the proſperi
grandeur of my family!

Nic. Frog. Nay, he is miſtaken there too;
would quickly lick himſelf whole again by his va
is ſtrange he ſhould prefer Philip Baboon's cuſtom
ſquire South's.

Eſq. South. As you ſay, that my clothier, tha
get ſo much by the purchaſe, ſhould refuſe to put
poſſeſſion; did you ever know any man's tradeſma
him ſo before?

Nic. Frog. No, indeed, an't pleaſe your Wor
is a very unuſual proceeding; and I would not ha
guilty of it for the world. If your Honour ha
great ſtock of moderation and p ence, you wo
bear it ſo well as you do

Eſq. South. It is moſt intolerable, that's certai
and I will be revenged.

* Negotiations between the Emperor and the Dutch for co
the war, and getting the property of Flanders.

Nic. Frog. Methinks it is ſtrange, that Philip Baboon's tenants do not all take your Honour's part, conſidering how good and gentle a maſter you are.

Eſq. South. True, Nic. but few are ſenſible of merit in this world: it is a great comfort, to have ſo faithful a friend as thyſelf in ſo critical a juncture.

Nic. Frog. If all the world ſhould forſake you, be aſſured Nic. Frog never will; let us ſtick to our point, and we'll manage Bull, I'll warrant ye.

Eſq. South. Let me kiſs thee, dear Nic. I have found one honeſt man among a thouſand at laſt.

Nic. Frog. If it were poſſible, your Honour has it in your power to wed me ſtill cloſer to your intereſt.

Eſq. South. Tell me quickly, dear Nic.

Nic. Frog. You know I am your tenant; the difference between my leaſe and an inheritance is ſuch a trifle, as I am ſure you will not grudge your poor friend; that will be an encouragement to go on; beſides, it will make Bull as mad as the devil: you and I ſhall be able to manage him then to ſome purpoſe.

Eſq. South. Say no more, it ſhall be done, Nic. to thy heart's content.

John all this while was liſtening to this comical dialogue, and laughed heartily in his ſleeve at the pride and ſimplicity of the Eſquire, and the ſly roguery of his friend Nic. Then of a ſudden, bolting into the room, he began to tell them, that he believed he had brought Lewis to reaſonable terms, if they would pleaſe to hear them.

Then they all bawled out aloud, "No compoſition, "long live Eſquire South and the law!" As John was going to proceed, ſome roared, ſome ſtamped with their feet, others ſtopt their ears with their fingers.

Nay, Gentlemen, *quoth John*, if you will but ſtop proceeding for a while, you ſhall judge yourſelves whether Lewis's propoſals are reaſonable *.

All. Very fine indeed, ſtop proceeding, and ſo loſe a term.

J. Bull. Not ſo neither; we have ſomething by way of advance, he will put us in poſſeſſion of his manour and caſtle of Eccleſdown.

* Propoſals for ceſſation of arms, and delivery of Dunkirk.

Nic.

out, Nic. we muſt truſt one another; I ha
with a great many things, prithee truſt m
trifle.

Nic. Frog. That principle is true in t
there is ſome *ſpecialty* in this caſe, that m
inconvenient for *us both.*

J. Bull. Thoſe are your jealouſies, tha
enemies ſow between us; how often haſt th
of thoſe rogues, Nic. that would make us
one another!

Nic. Frog. This Eccleſdown-caſte is c
contention.

J. Bull. It depends upon you to make
part I am as peaceable as a lamb.

Nic. Frog. But do you conſider the un
of the air and ſoil, the expenſes of repara
vants? I would ſcorn to accept of ſuch a c

J. Bull. You are a great man, Nic. b
cumſtances, I muſt be even content to tak

Nic. Frog. And you are really ſo ſilly
the old cheating rogue will give it you?

J. Bull. I believe nothing but matter o
and fall by that, I am reſolved to put him

old Lewis turned out of his paternal eſtates, and the manſion-houſe of Clay-pool *? Would not that do thy heart good, to ſee thy old friend Nic. Frog, Lord of Clay-pool? then thou and thy wife and children ſhould walk in my gardens, buy toys, drink lemonade, and now and then we ſhould have a country-dance.

J. Bull. I love to be plain, I'd as lieve ſee myſelf in Ecclefdown-caſtle, as thee in Clay-pool. I tell you again, Lewis gives this as a pledge of his ſincerity; if you won't ſtop proceeding to hear him, I will.

CHAP. XXI.

The reſt of Nic's fetches † to keep John out of Eccleſdown-caſtle.

WHEN Nic. could not diſſuade John by argument, he tried to move his pity; he pretended to be ſick and like to die, that he ſhould leave his wife and children in a ſtarving condition, if John did abandon him; that he was hardly able to crawl about the room, far leſs capable to look after ſuch a troubleſome buſineſs as this law-ſuit, and therefore begged that his good friend would not leave him. When he ſaw that John was ſtill inexorable, he pulled out a caſe-knife, with which he uſed to ſnicker-ſnee, and threatened to cut his own throat. Thrice he aimed the knife to his wind-pipe with a moſt determined threatening air. "What ſignifies life, *quoth he*, in this "languiſhing condition? It will be ſome pleaſure, that "my friends will revenge my death upon this barbarous "man, that has been the cauſe of it." All this while John looked ſedate and calm, neither offering in the leaſt to ſnatch the knife, nor ſtop his blow, truſting to the tenderneſs Nic. had for his own perſon: when he perceived, that John was immoveable in his purpoſe, he applied himſelf to Lewis.

"Art thou, *quoth he*, turned bubble in thy old age,

* Clay-pool, Paris. Lutetia

† Attempts to hinder the coſſation, and taking poſſeſſion of Dunkirk.

"from

" from being a ſharper in thy youth? What occaſi
" haſt thou to give up Eccleſdown-caſtle to John Bul
" his friendſhip is not worth a ruſh; give it me, and I
" make it worth thy while. If thou diſlikeſt that pr
" poſition, keep it thyſelf, I'd rather thou ſhouldſt ha
" it than he. If thou hearkeneſt not to my advice, ta
" what follows; Eſquire South and I will go on wi
" our law-ſuit in ſpite of John Bull's teeth."

L. Baboon. Monſieur Bull has uſed me like a gent man, and I am reſolved to make good my promiſe, a truſt him for the conſequences.

Nic. Frog. Then I tell thee thou art an old doti fool---With that, Nic. bounced up with a ſpring eq to that of one of your nimbleſt tumblers or rope-dance and fell foul upon John Bull, to ſnatch the *cudgel he i in his hand**, that he might thwack Lewis with it: Jo held it faſt, ſo that there was no wrenching it fr him. At laſt 'Squire South buckled too, to aſſiſt his fri Nic: John haled on one ſide, and they two on the oth ſometimes they were like to pull John over; then it w all of a ſudden again on John's ſide; ſo they went ſ ſawing up and down, from one end of the room to other. Down tumbled the tables, bottles, glaſſes, tobacco-pipes: the wine and the tobacco were all ſp about the room, and the little fellows were almoſt t under foot, till more of the tradeſmen joining with N and the 'Squire, John was hardly able to pull aga them all, yet would he never quit hold of his truſty c gel: which by the contrary force of two ſo great pow broke ſhort in his hands†. Nic. ſeized the longer e and with it began to baſtinado old Lewis, who had ſh into a corner, waiting the event of this ſquabble. N came up to him with an inſolent menacing air, ſo t the old fellow was forced to ſkuttle out of the room, retire behind a dung-cart. He called to Nic. " Thou " ſolent jackanapes! time was when thou durſt not h " uſed me ſo, thou now takeſt me unprovided, but, " and infirm as I am, I ſhall find a weapon by and " to chaſtiſe thy impudence."

* The army.
† The ſeparation of the army.

W

When John Bull had recovered his breath, he began parley with Nic. "Friend Nic. I am glad to find thee o ſtrong after thy great complaints: really thy motions, Nic. are pretty vigorous for a conſumptive man. As for thy worldly affairs, Nic. if it can do thee any ervice, I freely make over to thee this *profitable lawuit*, and I deſire all theſe gentlemen to bear witneſs to his my act and deed. Yours be all the gain, as mine as been the charges; I have brought it to bear finely: owever, all I have laid out upon it goes for nothing, hou ſhalt have it with all its appurtenances, I aſk nohing but leave to go home."

Nic. Frog. The counſel are fee'd, and all things preed for a trial, thou ſhalt be forced to ſtand the iſſue: all be pleaded in thy name as well as mine: go home hou canſt, the gates are ſhut, the turnpikes locked*, l the roads barricadoed.

J. Bull. Even theſe very ways, Nic. that thou toldeſt , were as open to me as thyſelf: if I can't paſs with own equipage, what can I expect for my goods and ggons? I am denied paſſage through thoſe very ounds that I have purchaſed with my own money; vever, I am glad I have made the experiment, it may ve me in ſome ſtead.

JOHN BULL was ſo overjoyed that he was going to e poſſeſſion of Eccleſdown, that nothing could vex n. "Nic. *quoth he*, I am juſt a-going to leave thee, aſt a kind look upon me at parting."

NIC. looked ſour and grum, and would not open his outh.

J. Bull. "I wiſh thee all the ſucceſs that thy heart can deſire, and that theſe honeſt gentlemen of the long robe may have their belly full of law."

NIC. could ſtand it no longer, but flung out of the om with diſdain, and beckoned the lawyers to follow m.

J. Bull. "B'uy, B'uy, Nic. not one poor ſmile at parting; won't you ſhake your day day, Nic. b'uy Nic?" With that John marched out of the common ad croſs the country to take poſſeſſion of Eccleſdown.

* Difficulty of the march of part of the army to Dunkirk.

CHAP. XXII.

Of the great joy that John expreſſed when he got poſſeſſion of Eccleſdown *.

WHen John had got into his caſtle, he ſeemed like Ulyſſes upon his plank after he had been well ſouſed in ſalt-water; who, as Homer ſays, was as glad as a judge going to ſit down to dinner, after hearing a long cauſe upon the bench. I dare ſay John Bull's joy was equal to that of either of the two; he ſkipped from room to room; ran up ſtairs and down ſtairs, from the kitchen to the garrets, and from the garrets to the kitchen; he peeped into every cranny; ſometimes he admired the beauty of the architecture, and the vaſt ſolidity of the maſon's work; at other times he commended the ſymmetry and proportion of the rooms. He walked about the gardens: he bathed himſelf in the canal, ſwimming, diving, and beating the liquid element, like a milk-white ſwan. The hall reſounded with the ſprightly violin, and the martial hautboy. The family tript it about and capered, like *hail-ſtones bounding from a marble floor*. Wine, ale, and October flew about as plentifully as kennel-water: then a frolick took John in the head to call up ſome of Nic. Frog's *penſioners*, that had been ſo mutinous in his family.

J. Bull. Are you glad to ſee your maſter in Eccleſdown-caſtle?

All. Yes, indeed, Sir.

J. Bull. Extremely glad?

All. Extremely glad, Sir.

J. Bull. Swear to me, that you are ſo.

Then they began to damn and ſink their ſouls to the loweſt pit of hell, if any perſon in the world rejoiced more than they did.

J. Bull. Now, hang me if I don't believe you are a parcel of perjured raſcals; however, take this bumper of October to your maſter's health.

* Dunkirk.

Then

Then John got upon the battlements, and looking o-r, he called to Nic. Frog:

"How d'ye do, Nic.? D'ye ſee where I am, Nic.? I hope the *cauſe* goes on ſwimmingly, Nic. When doſt thou intend to go to Clay-pool, Nic.? Wilt thou buy there ſome high heads of the neweſt cut for my daughters? How comeſt thou to go with thy arm tied up? Has old Lewis given thee a rap over thy fingers-ends? Thy weapon was a good one, when I wielded it, but the butt-end remains in my hands. I am ſo buſy in packing up my goods, that I have no time to talk with thee any longer. It would do thy heart good to ſee what waggon-loads I am preparing for market. If thou wanteſt any good office of mine, for all that has happened, I will uſe thee well, Nic. B'uy Nic."

POSTSCRIPT.

IT has been diſputed amongſt the literati of Grub-ſtreet, whether Sir Humphry proceeded any farther into the hiſtory of John Bull. By diligent inquiry we have found the titles of ſome chapters, which appear to be a continuation of it; and are as follow.

Chap. I. *How John was made angry with the* articles of agreement. *How he kicked the parchment through the houſe, up ſtairs and down ſtairs, and put himſelf in a great heat thereby.*

Chap. II. *How in his paſſion he was going to cut off Sir Roger's head with a* cleaver. *Of the ſtrange manner of Sir Roger's eſcaping the blow, by* laying his head upon the dreſſer.

Chap. III. *How ſome of John's ſervants attempted to ſcale his houſe with rope-ladders; and how many unfortunately dangled in the ſame.*

Chap. IV. *Of the methods by which John endeavoured to preſerve the peace amongſt his neighbours: how he kept a pair of* ſtill-yards *to weigh them; and by diet, purging, vomiting, and bleeding, tried to bring them to equal* bulk *and* ſtrength.

Chap. V. *Of falſe accounts of the* weights *given in by ſome of the* journeymen; *and of the New-market tricks that were practiſed at the* ſtill-yards.

Chap. VI. *How John's new journeymen brought him another-guiſe accounts of the* ſtill-yards.

Chap. VII. *How Sir Swain Northy* * *was by bleeding, purging, and a ſteel-diet, brought into a* conſumption; *and how John was forced afterwards to give him* gold cordial.

Chap. VIII. *How Peter Bear* † *was* over-fed, *and afterwards refuſed to ſubmit to the courſe of phyſic.*

Chap. IX. *How John pampered Eſquire South with bits, till he grew wanton; how he got drunk a*

* King of Sweden. † Czar of Moſcovy.

Calab

Calabrian wine, and longed for Sicilian beef, and how John carried him thither in his barge.

Chap. X. *How the Eſquire from a foul-feeder, grew dainty; how he longed for* mangoes, ſpices, *and* Indian birds-neſts, *&c. and could not* ſleep *but in a chintz bed.*

Chap. XI. *The Eſquire turned tradeſman; how he ſet up a China-ſhop* * *over-againſt Nic. Frog.*

Chap. XII. *How he procured Spaniſh flies to bliſter his neighbours, and as a provocative to himſelf. As likewiſe how he raviſhed Nic. Frog's favourite* daughter.

Chap. XIII. *How Nic. Frog, hearing the girl ſqueak, went to call John Bull as a conſtable: calling of a conſtable no preventive of a rap.*

Chap. XIV. *How John roſe out of his bed in a cold morning to prevent a duel between Eſquire South and Lord Strutt; how, to his great ſurpriſe, he found the combatants drinking geneva in a* brandy-ſhop, *with Nic.'s favourite daughter between them. How they both fell upon John, ſo that he was forced to fight his way out.*

Chap. XV. *How John came with his conſtable's ſtaff to reſcue Nic.'s daughter, and break the Eſquire's China-ware.*

Chap. XVI. *Commentary upon the Spaniſh proverb,* Time and I againſt any two; *or, Advice to dogmatical politicians, exemplified in ſome new affairs between John Bull and Lewis Baboon.*

Chap. XVII. *A diſcourſe of the delightful game of* quadrille. *How Lewis Baboon attempted to play a game* ſolo *in clubs, and was beaſted: how John called Lewis for his King, and was afraid that his own partner ſhould have too many tricks: and how the ſucceſs and ſkill of quadrille depends upon calling a right King.*

* The Oſtend company.

PROPOSALS for printing a very curious diſcourſe, intitled, ΨΕΥΔΟΛΟΓΙΑ ΠΟΛΙΤΙΚΗ· or, THE ART OF POLITICAL LYING.

THERE is now in the preſs, a curious piece, intitled, Ψευδολογία Πολιτική· or, *The Art of Political Lying:* conſiſting of two volume, in *quarto.*

The PROPOSALS are,

I. That if the author meets with ſuitable encouragement, he intends to deliver the firſt volume to the ſubſcribers by Hilary term next.

II. The price of both volumes will be, to the ſubſcribers, fourteen ſhillings, ſeven whereof are to be paid down, and the other ſeven at the delivery of the ſecond volume.

III. Thoſe that ſubſcribe for ſix, ſhall have a ſeventh *gratis*; which reduces the price to leſs than ſix ſhillings a volume.

IV. That the ſubſcribers ſhall have their names and places of abode printed at length.

For the encouragement of ſo uſeful a work, it is thought fit the public ſhould be informed of the contents of the firſt volume, by one who has with great care peruſed the *manuſcript.*

THE

THE ART OF POLITICAL LYING.

THE author, in his preface, makes ſome very judicious reflections upon the original of arts and ſciences: that at firſt they conſiſt of ſcattered theorems and practics, which are handed about amongſt the maſters, and only revealed to the *filii artis*, till ſuch time as ſome great genius appears, who collects theſe diſjointed propoſitions, and reduces them into a regular ſyſtem. That this is the caſe of that noble and uſeful art of *political lying*, which, in this laſt age, having been enriched with ſeveral *new diſcoveries*, ought not to lie any longer in rubbiſh and confuſion, but may juſtly claim a place in the Encyclopædia, eſpecially ſuch as ſerves for a model of education for an able politician. That he propoſes to himſelf no ſmall ſtock of fame in future ages, in being the firſt who has undertaken this deſign; and for the ſame reaſon he hopes the imperfection of his work will be excuſed. He invites all perſons who have any talents that way, or any new diſcovery, to communicate their thoughts, aſſuring them that honourable mention ſhall be made of them in his work.

The firſt volume conſiſts of eleven chapters.

In the *firſt* chapter of his excellent treatiſe, he reaſons philoſophically concerning the nature of the *ſoul of man*, and thoſe qualities which render it ſuſceptible of *lies*. He ſuppoſes the ſoul to be of the nature of a *plano-cylindrical ſpeculum*, or looking-glaſs; that the plain ſide was made by God almighty, but that the devil afterwards wrought the other ſide into a cylindrical figure. The plain ſide repreſents objects juſt as they are; and the cylindrical ſide, by the rules of catoptrics, muſt needs repreſent true objects falſe, and falſe objects true: but the cylindrical ſide, being much the *larger ſurface*, takes in a *great compaſs*

compaſs of viſual rays. That upon the cylindrical ſide of the ſoul of man depends the whole art and ſucceſs of *political lying*. The author, in this chapter, proceeds to reaſon upon the qualities of the mind: as its peculiar fondneſs of the *malicious* and the *miraculous*. The tendency of the ſoul towards the *malicious* ſprings from ſelf-love, or a pleaſure to find mankind more wicked, baſe, or unfortunate, than ourſelves. The deſign of the *miraculous* proceeds from the inactivity of the ſoul, or its incapacity to be moved or delighted with any thing that is vulgar or common. The author having eſtabliſhed the qualities of the mind, upon which his art is founded, he proceeds,

In his *ſecond* chapter, to treat of the *nature* of *political lying*; which he defines to be, *The art of convincing the people of ſalutary falſehoods, for ſome good end.* He calls it an *art*, to diſtinguiſh it from that of telling truth, which does not ſeem to want *art*; but then he would have this underſtood only as to the *invention*, becauſe there is indeed more *art* neceſſary to convince the people of a *ſalutary* truth, than a *ſalutary* falſehood. Then he proceeds to prove, that there are *ſalutary* falſehoods, of which he gives a great many inſtances, both before and after the revolution; and demonſtrates plainly, that we could not have carried on the war ſo long without ſeveral of thoſe *ſalutary* falſehoods. He gives rules to calculate the value of a *political lie*, in pounds, ſhillings, and pence. By *good* he does not mean that which is abſolutely ſo, but what appears ſo to the artiſt, which is a ſufficient ground for him to proceed upon; and he diſtinguiſhes the good, as it commonly is, into *bonum utile, dulce, et honeſtum*. He ſhews you, that there are *political lies* of a mixed nature, which include all the *three* in different reſpects: that the *utile* reigns generally about the Exchange, the *dulce* and *honeſtum* at the Weſtminſter end of the town. One man ſpreads a lie to ſell or buy *ſtock* to greater advantage; a ſecond, becauſe it is honourable to ſerve his party; and a third, becauſe it is ſweet to gratify his *revenge*. Having explained the ſeveral terms of his definition, he proceeds,

In his *third* chapter, to treat of the *lawfulneſs* of *political lying*; which he deduces from its true and genuine principles,

rinciples, by inquiring into the ſeveral rights that man-
ind have to *truth*. He ſhews, that people have a right
o *private truth* from their neighbours, and *œconomical*
ruth from their own family, that they ſhould not be
buſed by their wives, children, and ſervants; but that
hey have no right at all to *political truth*; that the peo-
le may as well all pretend to be lords of manors, and
oſſeſs great eſtates, as to have truth told them in matters
f government. The author with great judgment ſtates
he *ſeveral ſhares* of mankind in this matter of truth, ac-
ording to their ſeveral capacities, dignities, and profeſ-
ions; and ſhews you, that children have hardly any
hare at all; in conſequence of which, they have very
eldom any truth told them. It muſt be owned, that
he author in this chapter has ſome ſeeming difficulties
to anſwer, and *texts of ſcripture* to explain.

The *fourth* chapter is wholly employed in this queſti-
on, *Whether the right of coinage of politicl lies be wholly
in the government?* The author, who is a true friend to
Engliſh liberty, determines in the negative, and an-
ſwers all the arguments of the oppoſite party with great
acuteneſs: that as the government of England has a
mixture of democratical in it, ſo the right of inventing
and ſpreading *political lies* is partly in the *people*; and
their obſtinate adherence to this juſt privilege has been
moſt conſpicuous, and ſhined with great luſtre of late
years: that it happens very often, that there are no
other means left to the good people of England to pull
down a miniſtry and government they are weary of,
but by exerciſing this their undoubted right: that abun-
dance of *political lying* is a ſure ſign of true Engliſh *liber-
ty:* that as miniſters do ſometimes uſe tools to ſupport
their power, it is but reaſonable that the people ſhould
employ the ſame weapon to defend themſelves, and pull
them down.

In his *fifth* chapter, he divides *political lies* into ſeve-
ral *ſpecies* and *claſſes*, and gives precepts about the *in-
venting*, *ſpreading*, and *propagating* the ſeveral ſorts of
them: he begins with the *rumores*, and *libelli famoſi*,
ſuch as concern the reputation of men in power: where
he finds fault with the common miſtake, that takes notice
only of one ſort, *viz.* the *detractory* or *defamatory*,

whereas in truth there are three ſorts, the *det*
the *additory*, and the *tranſlatory*. The *additor*
to a great man a larger ſhare of reputation than
to him, to enable him to ſerve ſome good end or
The *detractory* or *defamatory* is a lie, which tak
a great man the reputation that juſtly belongs to
fear he ſhould uſe it to the detriment of the publ
tranſlatory is a lie, that transfers the merit of
good action to another, who is in himſelf more de
or transfers the demerit of a bad action from the
thor, to a perſon who is in himſelf leſs deſervi
gives ſeveral inſtances of very great ſtrokes in all
kinds, eſpecially in the laſt, when it was nece
the good of the public to *beſtow the valour and*
of one *man upon* another, *and that of* many *to*
nay, even *, upon a good occaſion, a man may
bed of his victory by a perſon that did not com
the action. The reſtoring and deſtroying the pu
be aſcribed to perſons who had no hand in eith
author exhorts all gentlemen practitioners to
themſelves in the *tranſlatory*, becauſe the *exiſten*

* Major-General Webb obtained a glorious victory over
near Wynendale in the year 1708. He was ſent with 6
confederate troops to guard a great convoy to the allied arm
Liſle; Count de la Motte came out from Ghent with n
men to intercept them; but Maj.-Gen. Webb diſpoſed his
ſuch admirable ſkill, that notwithſtanding the vaſt ſup
numbers, by the pure force of order and diſpoſition the Fr
driven back in two or three ſucceſſive attempts, and after
6 or 7000 men, could be brought to charge no more.
juſtly be reckoned amongſt the greateſt actions of that war
Duke of Marlborough's ſecretary, in his letter writte
land, gave all the honour of it to Gen. Cadogan, the Duke's
who did not come up till after the engagement. This wa
ed by Gen. Webb, that he left the army in diſguſt; and
to England to do himſelf juſtice, received the unanimous
the houſe of Commons for his eminent ſervices by that gr
which was alſo acknowleged in a diſtinguiſhing manner by
of Pruſſia, who beſtowed on him *the order of generoſity*. H

ings themſelves being viſible, and not demanding any roof, there wants nothing to be put upon the public, ut a *falſe author*, or a *falſe cauſe*; which is no great preamption upon the credulity of mankind, to whom the ecret ſprings of things are for the moſt part unknown.

The author proceeds to give ſome precepts as to the *additory*: that when one aſcribes any thing to a perſon which does not belong to him, the lie ought to be calculated not quite contradictory to his known qualities: for example, one would not make the French King preſent at a Proteſtant conventicle; nor, like Queen Eliſabeth, reſtore the overplus of taxes to his ſubjects. One would not bring in the Emperor giving two months pay in advance to his troops; nor the Dutch paying more than their *quota*. One would not make the ſame perſon zealous for a ſtanding army and public liberty; nor an atheiſt ſupport the church; nor a lewd fellow a reformer of manners; nor a hot-headed, crack-brained coxcomb forward for a ſcheme of moderation. But if it is abſolutely neceſſary, that a perſon is to have ſome good adventitious quality given him, the author's precept is, that it ſhould not be done at firſt *in extremo gradu*. For example; they ſhould not make a covetous man give away all at once five thouſand pounds in a charitable generous way; twenty or thirty pounds may ſuffice at firſt. They ſhould not introduce a perſon of remarkable ingratitude to his benefactors, rewarding a poor man for ſome good office that was done him thirty years ago; but they may allow him to acknowledge a ſervice to a perſon who is capable ſtill to do him another. A man whoſe perſonal courage is ſuſpected, is not at firſt to drive whole ſquadrons before him; but he may be allowed the merit of ſome ſquabble, or throwing a bottle at his adverſary's head.

It will not be allowed to make a great man, that is a known deſpiſer of religion, ſpend whole days in his cloſet at his devotion; but you may with ſafety make him ſit out public prayers with decency. A great man, who has never been known willingly to pay a juſt debt, ought not all of a ſudden to be introduced making reſtitution of thouſands he has cheated; let it ſuffice at firſt to pay twenty pounds to a friend, who has loſt his note.

He

He lays down the ſame rules in the *detractory* or *defamatory* kind; that they ſhould not be quite oppoſite to the qualities the perſons are ſuppoſed to have. Thus it will not be found according to the ſound rules of *pſeudology*, to report of a pious and religious prince, that he neglects his devotion, and would introduce hereſy; but you may report of a merciful prince, that he has pardoned a criminal who did not deſerve it. You will be unſucceſsful, if you give out of a great man, who is remarkable for his frugality for the public, that he ſquanders away the nation's money; but you may ſafely relate that he hoards it: you muſt not affirm he took a bribe; but you may freely cenſure him for being tardy in his payments; becauſe though neither may be true, yet the laſt is credible, the firſt not. Of an open-hearted generous miniſter you are not to ſay, that he was in an intrigue to betray his country; but you may affirm, with ſome probability, that he was in an intrigue with a lady. He warns all practitioners to take good heed to theſe precepts; for want of which, many of their lies of late have proved abortive, or ſhort-lived.

In the *ſixth* chapter he treats of the *miraculous*; by which he underſtands any thing that exceeds the common degrees of probability. In reſpect of the people it is divided into two ſorts, the τὸ φοβερὸν, or the τὸ θυμοῦσθαι, *terrifying lies*, and *animating* or *encouraging lies*, both being extremely uſeful on their proper occaſions. Concerning the τὸ φοβερὸν he gives ſeveral rules; one of which is, that terrible objects ſhould not be too *frequently* ſhewn to the people, leſt they grow familiar. He ſays, it is abſolutely neceſſary, that the people of England ſhould be frighted with the French King and the pretender once a-year; but that the bears ſhould be chained up again, till that time twelvemonth. The want of obſerving this ſo neceſſary a precept, in bringing out the *raw head and bloody bones* upon every trifling occaſion, has produced great indifference in the vulgar of late years. As to the *animating* or *encouraging lies* he gives the following rules; that they ſhould not far exceed the common degrees of probability; that there ſhould be variety of them; and the ſame lie not obſtinately inſiſted upon: that the promiſſory or prognoſticating lies ſhould not be upon *ſhort days*,

s, for fear the authors ſhould have the ſhame and con-
on to ſee themſelves ſpeedily contradicted. He ex-
nes by theſe rules that well-meant, but unfortunate
of the *conqueſt of France*, which continued near
ty years together *; but at laſt, by being too obſti-
ely inſiſted upon, it was worn thread-bare, and became
ceſsful.

As to the τὸ τερατῶδες, or the *prodigious*, he has little
adviſe, but that their comets, whales, and dragons
uld be *ſizeable*; their ſtorms, tempeſts, and earth-
kes, without the reach of a *day's journey* of a man
horſe.

The *ſeventh* chapter is wholly taken up in an enquiry,
ich of the *two parties* † are the greateſt artiſts in *poli-
l lying*. He owns, that ſometimes the one party,
ſometimes the other, is better believed, but that they
e both very great genius's amongſt them. He attri-
es the ill ſucceſs of either *party* to their glutting the
ket, and retailing too much of a bad commodity at
e: when there is too great a quantity of worms, it is
d to catch gudgeons. He propoſes a ſcheme for the
overy of the credit of any *party*, which indeed ſeems
e ſomewhat chimerical, and does nor ſavour of that
d judgment the author has ſhewn in the reſt of the
k. It amounts to this, that the party ſhould agree
vent nothing but truth for three months together,
ch will give them credit for ſix months lying after-
rds. He owns, that he believes it almoſt impoſſible
ind fit perſons to execute this ſcheme. Towards the
of this chapter, he inveighs ſeverely againſt the folly
parties in retaining ſcoundrels and men of low genius
retail their lyes; ſuch as moſt of the preſent news-
ters are, who, except a ſtrong bent and inclination
ards the profeſſion, ſeem to be wholly ignorant in the
es of *pſeudology*, and not at all qualified for ſo weigh-
a truſt.

In his next chapter he treats of ſome extraordinary

* During the reigns of K. William and Q. Anne. *Hawkeſ.*
† See the Examiner, N° xiv. vol. 2.

genius's, who have appeared of late years, eſpecially i their diſpoſition towards the *miraculous*. He advi thoſe hopeful young men to turn their invention to th ſervice of their country, it being inglorious, at this time to employ their talent in prodigious fox-chaſes, horſe courſes, feats of activity in driving of coaches, jumping running, ſwallowing of peaches, pulling out whole ſet of teeth to clean, *&c.* when their country ſtands ſo much n need of their aſſiſtance.

The *eighth* chapter is a project for uniting the ſeveral ſmaller corporations of lyers into one ſociety. It is too tedious to give a full account of the whole ſcheme: what is moſt remarkable is, that this ſociety ought to conſiſt of the heads of each party: that no lye is to paſs current without their approbation, they being the beſt judges of the preſent exigencies, and what ſort of lyes are demanded: that in ſuch a corporation there ought to be men of all profeſſions, that τὸ πρέπον, and the τὸ εὐλόγον, that is, *decency* and *probability*, may be obſerved as much as poſſible: that beſides the perſons above-mentioned, this ſociety ought to conſiſt of the hopeful genius's about the town, (of which there are great plenty to be picked up in the ſeveral coffee-houſes), travellers, virtuoſos, fox-hunters, jockies, attornies, old ſeamen and ſoldiers out of the hoſpitals of Greenwich and Chelſea: to this ſociety, ſo conſtituted, ought to be committed the ſole management of *lying*: that in their outer-room there ought always to attend ſome perſons endowed with a great ſtock of credulity, a generation that thrives mightily in this ſoil and climate: he thinks a ſufficient number of them may be picked up any where about the Exchange: theſe are to circulate, what the other coin; for no man ſpreads lye with ſo good a grace, as he that believes it: that the rule of the ſociety be to invent a lye, and ſometimes two for every day; in the choice of which great regard ought to be had to the weather, and the ſeaſon of the year: your φοβερὰ, or *terrifying lyes*, do mighty well in November and December, but not ſo well in May and June unleſs the eaſterly winds reign: that it ought to be penal for any body to talk of any thing but the lye of the day: that the ſociety is to maintain a ſufficient number of ſpies

rt, and other places, to furniſh hints and topics for
ion, and a general correſpondence of all the mar-
wns for circulating their lies: that if any one of th-
were obſerved to bluſh, or look out of counte-
or want a neceſſary circumſtance in telling the lye
ht to be expelled, and declared incapable: beſide
tring lies, there ought to be a private committee
iſpers, conſtituted of the ableſt men of the ſociety.
he author makes a digreſſion in praiſe of the *whig*
for the right underſtanding and uſe of *proof lyes*.
f-lye is like a *proof-charge* for a piece of ordnance,
a ſtandard credulity. Of ſuch a nature he takes
ſtantiation to be in the church of Rome, a *proof*-
, which if any one ſwallows, they are ſure he will
every thing elſe: therefore the *whig party* do wiſe-
ry the credulity of the people ſometimes by *ſwing*-
at they may be able to judge, to what height they
harge them afterwards. Towards the end of this
r, he warns the heads of parties againſt believing
wn lies, which has proved of pernicious conſequence
, both a wiſe party and a wiſe nation having regu-
heir affairs upon lies of their own invention. The
of this he ſuppoſes to be too great a zeal and intenſ-
the practice of this *art*, and a vehement heat in
converſation, whereby they perſuade one another,
hat they wiſh, and report to be true, is really ſo:
l parties have been ſubject to this misfortune. The
es have been conſtantly infeſted with it; but the
of late ſeemed even to exceed them in this ill habit
eakneſs. To this chapter the author ſubjoins a
r of lies, proper for the ſeveral months of the

ninth chapter treats of the *celerity* and *duration*
As to the *celerity* of their motion, the author
is almoſt incredible: he gives ſeveral inſtances of
at have gone faſter than a man can ride poſt:
erifying lies travel at a prodigious rate, above
es an hour; your *whiſpers* move in a narrow vor-
it very ſwiftly. The author ſays, it is impoſſible
ain ſeveral *phænomena* in relation to the celerity
without the ſuppoſition of *ſynchroniſm* and *com-*

bination. As to the *duration* of lies, he says, of all sorts, from hours and days to ages; that some, which, like insects, die and revive again rent form; that good artists, like people who l a short lease, will calculate the duration of a to answer their purpose; to last just as lon longer, than the turn is served.

The *tenth* chapter treats of the characteristic how to know, when, where, and by whom Your Dutch, English, and French ware are distinguished from one another; an *Exchange lie* coined at the other end of the town; great judg be shewn as to the place, where the species is i circulate: very low and base coin will serve ping: there are several coffee-houses, that have ticular stamps, which a judicious practitioner know. All your great men have their prop *teusties.* The author says, he has attained by application to so great skill in this matter, that any lie, he can tell whose image it bears so tri great man himself shall not have the face to de *promissory lies* of great men are known by sh hugging, squeezing, smiling, bowing; and th matter of fact by immoderate swearing.

He spends the whole *eleventh* chapter on question, *whether a lie is best contradicted by t another lie?* the author says, that, considering extent of the *cylindrical surface* of the *sou* great propensity to believe lies in the generalit kind of late years, he thinks the properest co to a lie is another lie. For example; if it reported, that the Pretender was at London, not contradict it, by saying, he never was in but you must prove by eye-witnesses, that he farther than Greenwich, and then went ba Thus if it be spread about, that a great perso ing of some disease, you must not say the truth are in health, and never had such a disease, but are slowly recovering of it. So there was no a gentleman, who affirmed, that the treaty wi for bringing popery and slavery into England,

15th of September; to which another anſwered very ſiouſly, not by oppoſing truth to his lie, that there no ſuch treaty; but that, to his certain knowledge, e were many things in that treaty not yet adjuſted.

account of the ſecond volume of this excellent treatiſe is referred for another time.

REASONS humbly offered by the company exerciſing the trade and myſtery of UPHOLDERS, againſt part of the BILL, *for the better viewing, ſearching, and examining drugs, medicines*, &c. 1724 *.

BEING called upon by ſeveral retailers and diſpenſers of *drugs* and *medicines* about town, to uſe our endeavours againſt the bill now depending *for viewing* &c. In regard of our common intereſt, and in gratitude to the ſaid retailers and diſpenſers of medicines, which we have always found to be very effectual, we preſume to lay the following reaſons before the public againſt the ſaid bill.

That the company of upholders *are far from being averſe to the giving of drugs and medicines in general*, provided they may be of ſuch qualities as we require, and adminiſtered by ſuch perſons, in whom our company juſtly repoſe the greateſt confidence: and provided they tend to the encouragement of trade, and the conſumption of the *woollen manufacture* of this kingdom.

We beg leave to obſerve, that *there hath been no complaint from any of the nobility, gentry, and citizens whom we have attended.* Our practice, which conſiſts chiefly in outward applications, having been always ſo effectual that none of our patients have been obliged to undergo a ſecond operation, excepting one gentlewoman; who after her firſt burial, having burtheued her huſband with a new brood of poſthumous children, her ſecond funeral was by us performed without any farther charges to the ſaid huſband of the deceaſed. And we humbly hope, that one ſingle inſtance of this kind, a misfortune owing merely to the avarice of a ſexton in cutting off a

* In the year 1724 the phyſicians made application to parliament to prevent apothecaries diſpenſing medicine without the preſcription of a phyſician: during which this tract was diſperſed in the court of requeſts. *Hawkeſ.*

ng, will not be imputed to any want of ſkill, or care in
ur company.

We humbly conceive, that the *power by this bill lodg-
in the cenſors of the college of phyſicians*, to reſtrain
ny of his majeſty's ſubjects from diſpenſing, and well-
poſed perſons from taking what medicines they pleaſe,
*a manifeſt incroachment on the liberty and property of
e ſubject.*

As the company, exerciſing the trade and myſtery of
holders, have an undiſputed right in and upon the *bo-
es* of all and every the ſubjects of the kingdom; we
nceive the paſſing of this bill, though not abſolutely de-
iving them of their ſaid right, might keep them *out of
ſeſſion* by unreaſonable *delays*, to the great detriment
our company and their numerous families.

We hope it will be conſidered, that there are multi-
des of neceſſitous heirs and penurious parents, perſons
pinching circumſtances with numerous families of chil-
en, wives that have lived long, many robuſt aged wo-
en with great jointures, elder brothers with bad under-
andings, ſingle heirs of great eſtates, whereby the col-
teral line are for ever excluded, reverſionary patents,
nd reverſionary promiſes of preferments, leaſes upon
ngle lives, and play-debts upon joint lives, and that the
erſons ſo aggrieved have no hope of being ſpeedily re-
ieved any other way, than by the diſpenſing of *drugs* and
edicines in the manner they *now are*; burying *alive* be-
ng judged repugnant to the known laws of this kingdom.

That there are many of the deceaſed, who by certain
echanical motions and powers are carried about town,
ho would have been put into our hands long before this
ime, by any other well ordered government: by want of
due *police* in this particular our company have been
reat ſufferers.

That *frequent funerals* contribute to preſerve the ge-
ealogies of families, and the honours conferred by the
own, which are no where ſo well illuſtrated as on this
olemn occaſion; to maintain *neceſſitous clergy*; to enable
he *clerks* to appear in decent habits to officiate of Sun-
ays; to feed the great retinue of *ſober* and *melancholy
en*, who appear at the ſaid funerals, and who muſt
ſtarve without conſtant and regular employment. More-
over,

over, we desire it may be remembered, that by th
sing of this bill, the nobility and gentry will have th
coaches lye upon their hands, which are now em
by our company.

And we further hope, that frequent funerals wi
be discouraged, as is by this bill proposed, it bei
only method left of *carrying* some people to *churc*

We are afraid, that by the hardships of this b
company will be reduced to leave their business he
practise at York and Bristol, where the free use
medicines will be still allowed.

It is therefore hoped, that no specious pretenc
soever will be thought sufficient to introduce an ar
and unlimited power for people to live (in defiance
as long as they can by the course of *nature*, to th
dice of our company, and the decay of trade.

That as our company are like to suffer in som
sure by the power given to physicians to dissect the
of malefactors, we humbly hope, that the mann
of cases for skeletons will be reserved solely to the
makers.

We likewise humbly presume, that the interest
several trades and professions, which depend upo
may be regarded; such as that of hearses, coach
fins, epitaphs, and bell-ropes, stone-cutters, f
men, and bell-ringers; and especially the manuf
of crapes; and the makers of *snuff*, who use grea
tities of old coffins, and who, considered in the co
tion of their drugs, employ by far the greatest nu
hands of any manufacture of the kingdom.

To the Right Honourable the Mayor and Aldermen of the city of London.

The humble PETITION of the Colliers, Cooks, Cook-maids, Blackſmiths, Jack-makers, Braſiers, and others,

SHEWETH,

THAT whereas certain *virtuoſi*, diſſaffected to the government, and to the trade and proſperity of his kingdoms, taking upon them the name and title of the CATOPTRICAL VICTUALLERS, have preſumed by gathering, breaking, folding, and bundling up the *ſunbeams*, by the help of certain *glaſſes*, to make, produce, and kindle up ſeveral new *focus's*, or fires, within theſe his Majeſty's dominions, and thereby to boil, bake, ſtew, fry, and dreſs all ſorts of victuals and proviſions, to brew, diſtil ſpirits, ſmelt oar, and in general to perform all the offices of culinary fires; and are endeavouring to procure to themſelves the monopoly of this their ſaid invention: We beg leave humbly to repreſent to your honours,

That ſuch grant or patent will utterly ruin and reduce to beggary your petitioners, their wives, children, ſervants, and trades on them depending; there being nothing left to them, after the ſaid invention, but warming of cellars, and dreſſing of ſuppers in the winter-time. That the aboliſhing ſo conſiderable a branch of the coaſting trade, as that of the colliers, will deſtroy the *navagation* of this kingdom. That whereas the ſaid *catoptrical victuallers* talk of making uſe of the *moon* by night, as of the *ſun* by day, they will utterly ruin the numerous body of *tallow chandlers*, and impair a very conſiderable branch of the *revenue*, which ariſes from the *tax* upon tallow and candles.

That the ſaid *catoptrical victuallers* do profane the emanations of that glorious luminary the *ſun*, which is appointed to *rule the day*, and not to *roaſt mutton*. And we humbly conceive, it will be found contrary to the known

known laws of this kingdom, to confine, foreſtall, and monopolize the beams of the ſun. And whereas the ſaid *catoptrical victuallers* have undertaken, by burning glaſſes made of ice, to roaſt an ox upon the Thames next winter; we conceive all ſuch practices to be an incroachment upon the rights and privileges of the *company* of *watermen*.

That the diverſity of expoſition of the ſeveral kitchens in this great city, whereby ſome receive the rays of the ſun ſooner, and others later, will occaſion great irregularity as to the *time of dining* of the ſeveral inhabitants, and conſequently great uncertainty and confuſion in the diſpatch of buſineſs: and to thoſe, who, by reaſon of their northern expoſition, will be ſtill forced to be at the expences of culinary fires, it will reduce the price of their manufacture to ſuch inequality, as is inconſiſtent with common juſtice: and the ſame inconvenience will affect *landlords* in the *value* of their *rents*.

That the uſe of the ſaid glaſſes will oblige cooks, and cook-maids to ſtudy optics and aſtronomy, in order to know the due diſtances of the ſaid *focus's*, or fires, and to adjuſt the poſition of their glaſſes to the ſeveral altitudes of the ſun, varying according to the hours of the day, and the ſeaſons of the year; which ſtudies, at theſe years, will be highly troubleſome to the ſaid cooks and cook-maids, not to ſay any thing of the utter incapacity of ſome of them to go through with ſuch difficult arts; or (which is ſtill a greater inconvenience) it will throw the whole art of *cookery* into the hands of aſtronomers and glaſs-grinders, perſons utterly unſkilled in other parts of that profeſſion, to the great detriment of the *health* of his Majeſty's good ſubjects.

That it is known by experience, that meat roaſted with ſun-beams is extremely unwholeſome; witneſs ſeveral that have died ſuddenly after eating the proviſions of the ſaid *catoptrical victuallers*; foraſmuch as the ſun-beams taken inwardly render the humours too hot and aduſt, occaſion great ſweatings, and dry up the radical moiſture.

The ſun-beams taken *inwardly* ſhed a malignant influence upon the *brain*, by their natural tendency towards the *moon*; and produce madneſs and diſtraction at the time of the full moon. That the conſtant uſe of ſo great

at quantities of this *inward light* will occaſion the
wth of *quakeriſm*, to the danger of the *church*, and
oetry, to the danger of the ſtate.

That the influences of the conſtellations, through
ich the ſun paſſes, will, with his beams, be conveyed
the *blood*; and when the ſun is among the horned
s, may produce ſuch a ſpirit of *unchaſtity*, as is dan-
ous to the honour of your worſhips families.

That mankind living much upon the ſeeds and other
ts of plants, theſe being impregnated with the ſun-
ms, may *vegetate* and *grow* in the bowels, a thing of
re dangerous conſequence to human bodies than breed-
; of worms; and this will fall heavieſt upon the poor,
o live upon roots; and the weak and ſickly, who live
on barley and rice-gruel, *&c.* for which we are ready
produce to your honours the opinions of eminent phy-
ians, that the taſte and property of the victuals is much
ered to the worſe by the ſaid *ſolar cookery*, fricaſſies
ing deprived of the *haut gout* they acquired by being
eſſed over charcoal.

Laſtly, Should it happen by an eclipſe of an extraordi-
ry length, that this city ſhould be deprived of the ſun-
ams for ſeveral months: how will his Majeſty's ſubjects
bſiſt in the interim, when common cookery, with the
rts depending upon it, it totally loſt?

In conſideration of theſe, and many other inconveni-
ences, your petitioners humbly pray, that your ho-
nours would either totally prohibite the confining
and manufacturing the *ſun-beams* for any of the uſe-
ful purpoſes of life, or, in the enſuing parliament,
procure a *tax to be laid* upon them, which may an-
ſwer both the duty and price of *coals*, and which
we humbly conceive cannot be leſs than thirty ſhil-
ling *per yard ſquare*, reſerving the ſole right and
privilege of the *catoptrical cookery* to the *royal ſo-
ciety*, and to the commanders and crew of the
bomb-veſſels, under the direction of Mr. Whiſton
for finding out the longitude, who, by reaſon of the
remoteneſs of their ſtations, may be reduced to
ſtraits for want of firing.

And

And we likewiſe beg, that your honours, as to the forementioned points, would hear the Reverend Mr Flamſtead, who is the legal officer appointed by the government to *look after the heavenly luminaries*, whom we have conſtituted our truſty and learned ſolicitor.

It cannot rain but it pours ;

OR,

London ſtrowed with Rarities.

g an account of the arrival of a white bear, the houſe of Mr Ratcliff in Biſhopſgate-ſtreet ; alſo of Fauſtina, the celebrated Italian ſinging oman ; and of the copper-farthing Dean from eland. And laſtly, Of the wonderful wild an that was nurſed in the woods of Germany r a wild beaſt, hunted and taken in toils ; how : behaveth himſelf like a dumb creature, and is Chriſtian like one of us, being called Peter ; id how he was brought to court all in green, the great aſtoniſhment of the quality and gen- y, 1726.

/E ſhall begin with a deſcription of Peter the ſa- vage, deferring our other curioſities to ſome fol- ng papers.

omulus and Remus, the two famous wild men of an- ty, and Orſin that of the moderns, have been juſtly idmiration of all mankind : nor can we preſage leſs is wild youth, as may be gathered from that famous well known prophecy of Lilly's, which being now mpliſhed, is moſt eaſily interpreted :

When Rome ſhall wend to Benevento,
And Eſpagne break the Aſſiento ;
When eagle ſplit ſhall fly to China,
And Chriſtian folks adore Fauſtina :
Then ſhall an oak be brought to bed
Of creature neither taught nor fed ;
Great feats ſhall he atchieve ——

The Pope is now going to Benevento: the Spaniards have broke their treaty; the Emperor trades to China; and Lilly, were he alive, muſt be convinced, that it was not the Empreſs Fauſtina, that was meant in the prophecy.

It is evident, by ſeveral tokens about this wild gentleman, that he had a father and mother like one of us; but there being no regiſter of his chriſtening, his age is only to be gueſſed at by his ſtature and countenance, and appeareth to be about twelve or thirteen. His being ſo young was the occaſion of the great diſappointment of the ladies, who came to the drawing-room in full expectation of ſome attempt upon their chaſtity: ſo far is true that he endeavoured to kiſs the young lady Walpole, who for that reaſon, is become the envy of the circle; this being a declaration of nature in favour of her ſuperior beauty.

Ariſtotle ſaith, that man is the moſt mimic of all animals; which opinion of that great philoſopher is ſtrongly confirmed by the behaviour of this wild gentleman, who is endowed with that quality to an extreme degree. He received his firſt impreſſions at court: his manners are firſt to lick people's hands, and then turn his breech to on them; to thruſt his hand into every body's *pocket*: to climb over people's *heads*; and even to make uſe of the *royal hand* to *take* what he has a mind to. At his firſt appearance he ſeized on the Lord Chamberlain's ſtaff, and put on his hat before the king; from whence ſome have conjectured, that he is either deſcended from a grandee of Spain, or the Earls of Kingſale in Ireland. However theſe are manifeſt tokens of his innate ambition; he is extremely tenacious of his own property, and ready to invade that of other people. By this mimic quality diſcovered what wild beaſt had nurſed him: obſerving children to aſk bleſſing of their mothers, one day he fell down upon his knees to a ſow, and muttered ſome ſounds in that humble poſture.

It has been commonly thought, that he is Ulrick's natural brother, becauſe of ſome reſemblance of manners and the officious care of Ulrick about him; but the ſuperiority of parts and genius in Peter demonſtrates this to be impoſſible.

Thou

ough he is ignorant both of antient and modern ages, (that care being left to the ingenious phyſici- who is intruſted with his education); yet he diſtin- s objects by certain ſounds framed to himſelf, which Lotenberg, who brought him over, underſtands per- . Beholding one day the ſhambles with great fear aſtoniſhment, ever ſince he calls man by the ſame which expreſſeth wolf. A young lady is a pea- old women magpies and owls; a beau with a *tou-* a monkey; glaſs, ice; blue, red, and green rib- he calls rainbow; an heap of gold, a turd. The hip he ſaw, he took to be a great beaſt ſwimming er back, and her feet tied above her; the men, came out of the hold; he took to be her cubs, and lered they were ſo unlike their dame. He under- s perfectly the language of all beaſts and birds, and t, like them, confined to that of one ſpecies. He ring any beaſt he calls for, and no doubt is much d now in his native woods, where he uſed to do good s among his fellow-citizens, and ſerved as a media- o reconcile their differences. One day he warned a of ſheep, that were driving to the ſhambles, of their er; and upon uttering ſome ſounds, they all fled. akes vaſt pleaſure in converſation with horſes; and g to the Meuſe to converſe with two of his intimate aintances in the king's ſtables, as he paſſed by, he ed to the horſe at Charing-croſs, being, as it were, ized to ſee him ſo high: he ſeemed to take it ill, the horſe did not anſwer him; but I think no-body undervalue his underſtanding for not being ſkilled in ery.

e expreſſeth his joy moſt commonly by neighing; and tever the philoſophers may talk of their riſibility, hing is a more noble expreſſion of that paſſion than hing, which ſeems to me to have ſomething ſilly in it; beſides, is often attended with tears. Other animals enſible they debaſe themſelves by mimicking laughter; I take it to be a general obſervation, that the top fe- y of mankind is to imitate monkies and birds; wit- Harlequins, Scaramouches, and Maſqueraders: on other hand, monkies, when they would look ex- ely ſilly, endeavour to bring themſelves down to

mankind. Love he expreſſeth by the cooing of a dove, and hate by the croaking of a raven; and it is not doubted, but that he will ſerve in time as an interpreter between us and other animals.

Great inſtruction is to be had from this wild youth in the knowledge of ſimples; and I am of opinion, that he ought always to attend the cenſors of the college in their viſitation of apothecaries ſhops.

I am told, that the new ſect * of *herb-eaters* intend to draw him into the fields, or to beg him for a clerk of their kitchen: and that there are many of them now thinking of turning their children into woods to graze with the cattle, in hopes to raiſe a healthy and moral race, refined from the corruptions of this luxurious world.

He ſings naturally ſeveral pretty tunes of his own compoſing, and with equal facility in the *chromatic*, *inharmonical*, and *diatonic* ſtile, and conſequently muſt be of no ſide to the academy in judging of the merits of their compoſers, and is the only perſon that ought to decide between Cuzzoni and Fauſtina †

I cannot omit his firſt notion of cloaths, which he took to be the natural ſkins of the creatures that wore them, and ſeemed to be in great pain for the pulling off a ſtocking: thinking the poor man was a-flaying.

I am not ignorant, that there are diſaffected people, who ſay he is a *pretender*, and no genuine wild man. This calumny proceeds from the falſe notions they have of wild men, which they frame from ſuch as they ſee about the town, whoſe actions are rather abſurd than wild; therefore it will be incumbent on all young gentlemen who are ambitious to excel in this character, to copy this true original of nature.

The ſenſes of this wild man are vaſtly more acute, than thoſe of a tame one; he can follow the tract of a man, or any other beaſt of prey. A dog is an aſs to him for finding *truffles*; his hearing is more perfect, becauſe his ears not having been confined by bandages, he can

* Dr Cheyne's followers. *Hawkeſ.*

† Two rival ſingers at that time in the Italian operas here. *Hawkeſ.*

move

ove them like a drill, and turn them towards the ſono-
us object.

Let us pray the Creator of all beings, wild and tame, at as this wild youth, by being brought to court, has en made a Chriſtian; ſo ſuch as are at court, and are Chriſtians, may lay aſide their ſavage and rapacious ature, and return to the meekneſs of the goſpel.

The NARRATIVE of Dr ROBERT H concerning the *ſtrange* and *deplora* zy of Mr JOHN DENNIS *, an o the cuſtom-houſe.

Written in the year 1713.

IT is an acknowledged truth, that nothing i an honeſt man as his good name, nor ough glect the juſt vindication of his character, whe riouſly attacked by any man. The perſon I h ſent cauſe to complain of, is indeed in very circumſtances, it having pleaſed God to dep his ſenſes, which may extenuate the crime in I ſhould be wanting in my duty, not only to alſo to my fellow-creatures, to whom my t prove of benefit, ſhould I ſuffer my profeſſion to be undeſervedly aſperſed. I have therefore give the public an account of all that has p the unhappy gentleman and myſelf.

On the 20th inſtant, while I was in my clo ing the caſe of one of my patients, I heard a k my door, upon opening of which entered an with tears in her eyes, and told me, that with ſiſtance her maſter would be utterly ruined. I to interrupt her ſorrow, by enquiring her ma and place of abode. She told me, he was on nis, an officer of the cuſtom-houſe, who was a violent frenzy laſt April, and had contin melancholy circumſtances with few or no inte on this I asked her ſome queſtions relating to

* The hiſtory of Mr Dennis is to be ſeen in Jacob's Poets; or in Mr Pope's Dunciad, among the notes up curious reader may find ſome extracts from his writing caſion of this narrative ſufficiently appears from the l words. *Hawkeſ.*

nd extavagancies, that I might the better know under hat regimen to put him, when the cauſe of his diſtemer was found out. Alas, Sir, *ſays ſhe*, this day fortnight n the morning, a poor ſimple child came to him from the rinter's; the boy had no ſooner entered the room, but he ried out, *the devil was come.* He often ſtares ghaſtfully, raves aloud, and mutters between his teeth the word *ator*, or *Cato*, or ſome ſuch thing. Now, Doctor, his Cator is certainly a *witch*, and my poor maſter is under an evil tongue; for I have heard him ſay Cator has bewitched the whole nation. It pitied my very heart to think, hat a man of my maſter's underſtanding and great ſcholarhip, who, as the child told me, had a book of his own n print, ſhould talk ſo outrageouſly. Upon this I went nd laid out a groat for a horſe-ſhoe, which is at this ime nailed on the threſhold of his door; but I don't find ny maſter is at all the better for it; he perpetually ſtarts nd runs to the window when any one knocks, crying ut, *S' death! a meſſenger from the French King! I ſhall lie in the Baſtile.*

Having ſaid this, the old woman preſented me with a ial of his urine; upon examination of which I perceived the whole temperament of his body to be exceeding *hot*. I therefore inſtantly took my cane and my beaver, and epaired to the place where he dwelt.

When I came to his lodgings near Charing-croſs, up *three pair of* ſtairs, (which I ſhould not have publiſhed in this manner, but that this lunatic *conceals* the place of his reſidence, on purpoſe to prevent the good offices of hoſe charitable *friends* and *phyſicians*, who might attempt is cure), when I came into the room, I found this unfortunate gentleman ſeated on his bed, with Mr. Bernard ſintot bookſeller on the one ſide of him, and a grave elderly gentleman on the other, who, as I have ſince earned, calls himſelf a *grammarian*; the latitude of whoſe countenance was not a little eclipſed by the fulneſs of his peruke. As I am a black lean man, of a pale viſage, and hang my cloaths on ſomewhat ſlovenly, I no ſooner went in, but he frowned upon me, and cried out with violence, "*S'death, a Frenchman!* I am betrayed "to the tyrant! who could have thought the Queen "would have delivered me up to France in this treaty,

"and

"and leaſt of all that you, my friends, would have be
"in a conſpiracy againſt me?"——Sir, *ſaid I*, here
neither plot nor conſpiracy, but for your advantage. Th
recovery of your ſenſes requires my attendance, and yo
friends ſent for me on no other account. I then took
particular ſurvey of his perſon, and the furniture and d
poſition of his apartment. His aſpect was furious, his ey
were rather fiery than lively, which he rolled about in
uncommon manner. He often opened his mouth, as if
would have uttered ſome matter of importance, but t
ſound ſeemed loſt inwardly. His beard was grow
which they told me he would not ſuffer to be ſhaved, b
lieving the modern dramatic poets had corrupted all t
barbers in the town to take the firſt opportunity of cutti
his throat. His eye-brows were grey, long, and grow
together, which he knit with indignation when any thi
was ſpoken, inſomuch that he ſeemed not to have ſmoot
ed his forehead for many years. His flannel night-ca
which was exceedingly begrimed with ſweat and di
hung upon his left ear; the flap of his breeches dangl
between his legs, and the rolls of his ſtockings fell dow
to his ankles.

I obſerved his room was hung with *old tapeſtry*, whi
had ſeveral holes in it, cauſed, as the old woman inform
ed me, by his having cut out of it the heads of divi
tyrants, the fierceneſs of whoſe viſages had much pr
voked him. On all ſides of his room were pinned a gre
many ſheets of a tragedy called Cato, with notes on t
margin with his own hand. The words *abſurd*, *mo
ſtrous*, *execrable*, were every where written in ſuch lar
characters, that I could read them without my ſpectacl
By the fire-ſide lay three farthings worth of ſmall coal
a ſpectator, and behind the door huge heaps of pape
of the ſame title, which his nurſe informed me ſhe h
conveyed thither out of his ſight, believing they we
books of the black art; for her maſter never read
them, but he was either quite *moped*, or in *raving fi*
There was nothing neat in the whole room, except ſon
books on his ſhelves, very well bound and gilded, whc
names I had never before heard of, nor I believe we
any where elſe to be found; ſuch as *Gibraltar, a com
dy; Remarks on Prince Arthur; The grounds of cri
ci-*

ſm in poetry; *An eſſay on public ſpirit*. The only one I had any knowlege of was a *Paradiſe Loſt*, interleaved. The whole floor was covered with manuſcripts, as thick as a paſtry-cook's ſhop on a Chriſtmas eve. On his table were ſome ends of verſe and of candles; a gallipot of ink with a yellow pen in it, and a pot of half dead ale covered with a Longinus.

As I was caſting mine eyes round on all this odd furniture with ſome earneſtneſs and aſtoniſhment, and in a profound ſilence, I was on a ſudden ſurprized to hear the man ſpeak in the following manner.

"Beware, Doctor, that it fare not with you as with "your predeceſſor the famous Hippocrates, whom the "miſtaken citizens of Abdera ſent for in this very "manner to cure the philoſopher Democritus; he re"turned full of admiration at the wiſdom of that perſon, "whom he had ſuppoſed a lunatic. Behold, Doctor, "it was thus Ariſtotle himſelf, and all the great antients, "ſpent their days and nights, wrapt up in criticiſm, and "beſet all around with their own writings. As for me, "whom you ſee in the ſame manner, be aſſured I have "none other diſeaſe than a ſwelling in my legs, whereof "I ſay no more, ſince your art may further ſatisfy you."

I began now to be in hopes, that his caſe had been miſrepreſented, and that he was not ſo far gone, but ſome timely medicines might recover him. I therefore proceeded to the proper queries, which, with the anſwers made to me, I ſhall ſet down in form of a dialogue, in the very words they were ſpoken, becauſe I would not omit the leaſt circumſtance in this narrative; and I call my conſcience to witneſs, as if upon oath, that I ſhall tell the truth without addition or diminution.

Dr. Pray, Sir, how did you contract this ſwelling?

Denn. By a criticiſm.

Dr. A criticiſm! that's a diſtemper I never heard of.

Denn. S'death, Sir, a diſtemper! It is no diſtemper, but a noble art. I have ſat fourteen hours a-day at it; and are you a doctor, and don't know there's a communication between the legs and the brain?

Dr. What made you ſit ſo many hours, Sir?

Denn. Cato, Sir.

Dr.

Dr. Sir, I ſpeak of your diſtemper; what gave you this tumour?

Denn. Cato, Cato, Cato*.

Old Wom. For God's ſake, Doctor, name not this evil ſpirit; it is the whole cauſe of his madneſs: alas! poor maſter is juſt falling into his fits.

Mr. Lintot. Fits! Z— what fits! A man may well have ſwelling in his legs, that ſits writing fourteen hours in a day. He got this by the *Remarks*.

Dr. The *Remarks*, what are thoſe?

Denn. S'death! have you never read my remarks? I will be damned, if this dog Lintot ever publiſhed my advertiſements.

Mr. Lintot. Z— ! I publiſhed advertiſement upon advertiſement; and if the book be not read, it is none of my fault, but his that made it. By G—, as much has been done for the book, as could be done for any book in Chriſtendom.

Dr. We do not talk of books, Sir; I fear thoſe are the ſoul that feed the *delirium*; mention them no more. You do very ill to promote this diſcourſe.

I deſire a word in private with this other gentleman, who ſeems a grave and ſenſible man: I ſuppoſe, Sir, you are his apothecary.

Gent. Sir, I am his friend.

Dr. I doubt it not. What regimen have you obſerved, ſince he has been under your care! You remember, I ſuppoſe, the paſſage of Celſus, which ſays, if the patient on the third day have an interval, ſuſpend the medicaments at night? Let fumigations be uſed to corroborate the brain. I hope you have upon no account promoted ſternutation by hellibore.

Gent. Sir, no ſuch matter, you utterly miſtake.

Dr. Miſtake: am I not a phyſician? and ſhall an apothecary diſpute my *noſtrums*? You may perhaps have filled up a preſcription or two of *Ratcliff's*, which chanced to ſucceed, and with that very preſcription, injudiciouſly preſcribed to different conſtitutions, have deſtroyed a multitude. *Pharmacopola componat, medicus ſolus pre-*

* Remarks upon Cato, publiſhed by Mr. D. in the year 1712.

ſcribat.

ſcribat. Fumigate him, I ſay, this very evening, while he is relieved by an interval.

Denn. S'death, Sir, my friend and apothecary! a baſe mechanic! He who, like myſelf, profeſſes the nobleſt ſciences in the univerſe, criticiſm and poetry! Can you think I would ſubmit my writings to the judgment of an apothecary!—By the immortals, he himſelf inſerted three whole paragraphs in my *Remarks*, had a hand in my *Public ſpirit*, nay, aſſiſted me in my deſcription of the *furies, and infernal regions* in my *Appius*.

Mr Lintot. He is an author; you miſtake the gentleman, Doctor; he has been an author theſe twenty years, to his bookſeller's knowledge, and no man's elſe.

Denn. Is all the town in a combination? Shall poetry fall to the ground? Muſt our reputation be loſt to all foreign countries! O deſtruction! perdition! *Opera! Opera*!* As poetry once railed cities, ſo when poetry fails, cities are overturned, and the world is no more.

Dr. He raves, he raves; Mr. Lintot, I pray you pinion down his arms, that he may do no miſchief.

Denn. O I am ſick, ſick to death!

Dr. That is a good ſymptom, a very good ſymptom. To be ſick to death (ſay the modern phyſicians) is an excellent ſymptom. When a patient is ſenſible of his pain, it is half a cure. Pray, Sir, of what are you ſick?

Denn. Of every thing, of every thing. I am ſick of the *ſentiments*, of the *diction*, of the *protaſis*, of the *epitaſis*, and the *cataſtrophe*.—Alas! what is become of the *drama*, the *drama*?

Old Wom. The *dram*, Sir! Mr. Lintot drank up all the *gin* juſt now; but I'll go fetch more preſently!

Denn. O ſhameful want, ſcandalous omiſſion! By all the immortals, here is no *peripætia*, no change of fortune in the tragedy; Z—no change at all!

Old Wom. Pray, good Sir, be not angry, I'll fetch *change*.

Dr. Hold your peace, woman; his fit increaſes; good Mr. Lintot hold him.

Mr. Lintot. Plague on't! I'm damnably afraid, they

* He wrote a treatiſe proving the decay of public ſpirit to proceed from Italian operas.

are

Dr. Sir, I ſpeak of your diſtemper; what gave you this tumour?

Denn. Cato, Cato, Cato*.

Old Wom. For God's ſake, Doctor, name not this evil ſpirit; it is the whole cauſe of his madneſs: alas! poor maſter is juſt falling into his fits.

Mr. Lintot. Fits! Z— what fits! A man may well have ſwelling in his legs, that ſits writing fourteen hours in a day. He got this by the *Remarks*.

Dr. The *Remarks*, what are thoſe?

Denn. S'death! have you never read my remarks? will be damned, if this dog Lintot ever publiſhed my advertiſements.

Mr. Lintot. Z— ! I publiſhed advertiſement upon advertiſement; and if the book be not read, it is none of my fault, but his that made it. By G—, as much has been done for the book, as could be done for any book in Chriſtendom.

Dr. We do not talk of books, Sir; I fear thoſe are the feul that feed the *delirium*; mention them no more. You do very ill to promote this diſcourſe.

I deſire a word in private with this other gentleman who ſeems a grave and ſenſible man: I ſuppoſe, Sir, you are his apothecary.

Gent. Sir, I am his friend.

Dr. I doubt it not. What regimen have you obſerved, ſince he has been under your care! You remember, I ſuppoſe, the paſſage of Celſus, which ſays, if the patient on the third day have an interval, ſuſpend the remedicaments at night? Let fumigations be uſed to corroborate the brain. I hope you have upon no account promoted ſternutation by hellibore.

Gent. Sir, no ſuch matter, you utterly miſtake.

Dr. Miſtake: am I not a phyſician? and ſhall an apothecary diſpute my *noſtrums*? You may perhaps have filled up a preſcription or two of *Ratcliff's*, which chanced to ſucceed, and with that very preſcription, injudiciouſly preſcribed to different conſtitutions, have deſtroyed a multitude. *Pharmacopola componat, medicus ſolus p*

* Remarks upon Cato, publiſhed by Mr. D. in the year 171

ſcrib

ribat. Fumigate him, I ſay, this very evening, while e is relieved by an interval.

Denn. S'death, Sir, my friend and apothecary! a baſe echanic! He who, like myſelf, profeſſes the nobleſt iences in the univerſe, criticiſm and poetry! Can you hink I would ſubmit my writings to the judgment of an pothecary!—By the immortals, he himſelf inſerted three hole paragraphs in my *Remarks*, had a hand in my *Public ſpirit*, nay, aſſiſted me in my deſcription of the *furies*, nd *infernal regions* in my *Appius*.

Mr Lintot. He is an author; you miſtake the gentleman, Doctor; he has been an author theſe twenty years, o his bookſeller's knowledge, and no man's elſe.

Denn. Is all the town in a combination? Shall poetry all to the ground? Muſt our reputation be loſt to all foreign countries! O deſtruction! perdition! *Opera! Opera*!* As poetry once raiſed cities, ſo when poetry fails, cities are overturned, and the world is no more.

Dr. He raves, he raves; Mr. Lintot, I pray you pinion down his arms, that he may do no miſchief.

Denn. O I am ſick, ſick to death!

Dr. That is a good ſymptom, a very good ſymptom. To be ſick to death (ſay the modern phyſicians) is an excellent ſymptom. When a patient is ſenſible of his pain, it is half a cure. Pray, Sir, of what are you ſick?

Denn. Of every thing, of every thing. I am ſick of the *ſentiments*, of the *diction*, of the *protaſis*, of the *epitaſis*, and the *cataſtrophe*.—Alas! what is become of the *drama*, the *drama*?

Old Wom. The *dram*, Sir! Mr. Lintot drank up all the *gin* juſt now; but I'll go fetch more preſently!

Denn. O ſhameful want, ſcandalous omiſſion! By all the immortals, here is no *peripætia*, no change of fortune in the tragedy; Z—no change at all!

Old Wom. Pray, good Sir, be not angry, I'll fetch *change*.

Dr. Hold your peace, woman; his fit increaſes; good Mr. Lintot hold him.

Mr. Lintot. Plague on't! I'm damnably afraid, they

* He wrote a treatiſe proving the decay of public ſpirit to proceed from Italian operas.

are

the Spectator, in the large paper, did ſuddenly, with the leaſt provocation, tear out that of No — where author treats of poetical juſtice, and caſt it into ſtreet. That the ſaid Mr John Dennis, on the 27th March 1712, finding on the ſaid Mr Lintot's counte book called an *Eſſay on criticiſm*, juſt then publiſh he read a page or two with much frowning, till com to theſe two lines,

Some have at firſt for wits, then poets paſt,
Turn'd critics next, and prov'd plain fools at laſt

he flung down the book in a terrible fury, and cri *By G—d he means me.*

That being in his company on a certain time, wl Shakeſpear was mentioned as of a contrary opinion to Dennis, he ſwore the ſaid Shakeſpear was a *raſcal*, w other defamatory expreſſions, which gave Mr Lintc very ill opinion of the ſaid Shakeſpear.

That, about two months ſince, he came again into ſhop, and caſt ſeveral ſuſpicious looks on a gentlen that ſtood by him, after which he deſired ſome inforr tion concerning that perſon. He was no ſooner acquai ed, that the gentleman was a new author, and that firſt piece was to be publiſhed in a few days, but he dı his ſword upon him; and had not my ſervant luck catched him by the ſleeve, I might have loſt one aut upon the ſpot, and another the next ſeſſions.

Upon recollecting all theſe circumſtances, Mr Lir was entirely of opinion, that he had been mad for ſo time; and I doubt not, but this whole narrative n ſufficiently convince the world of the exceſs of his fren It now remains, that I give the reaſons which oblig me, in my own vindication, to publiſh this whole unfortunate tranſaction.

In the firſt place, Mr John Dennis had induſtriou cauſed to be reported, that I entered into his room, *v armis*, either out of a deſign to deprive him of his li or of a new play called *Coriolanus*, which he has had r dy for the ſtage theſe four years.

Secondly, He hath given out, about Fleet-ſtreet a the Temple, that I was an accomplice with his bookſell

W

who viſited him with intent to take away divers valuable manuſcripts, without paying him copy-money.

Thirdly, He hath told others, that I am no graduate phyſician, and that he had ſeen me upon a mountebank ſtage in Moorfields, when he had lodgings in the college there.

Fourthly, Knowing that I had much practice in the city, he reported at the Royal Exchange, Cuſtomhouſe, and other places adjacent, that I was a foreign ſpy, employed by the French King to convey him into France; that I bound him hand and foot; and that, if his friend had not burſt from his confinement to his relief, he had been at this hour in the Baſtile.

All which ſeveral aſſertions of his are ſo very extravagant, as well as inconſiſtent, that I appeal to all mankind, whether this perſon be not out of his ſenſes. I ſhall not decline giving and producing further proofs of this truth in open court, if he drives the matter ſo far. In the mean time I heartily forgive him, and pray that the Lord may reſtore him to the full enjoyment of his underſtanding: ſo wiſheth, as becometh a Chriſtian,

ROBERT NORRIS, M. D.

From my houſe in Snow-hill,
July the 30th, 1713.

God ſave the Queen.

A full and true Account of a horrid a barbarous Revenge by Poison, on t body of Mr Edmund Curll, bookſeller

With a faithful copy of his laſt will and teſtame

HIſtory furniſheth us with examples of many tirical *authors* who have fallen ſacrifices to venge, but not of any *bookſellers*, that I know of, cept the unfortunate ſubject of the following paper mean Mr Edmund Curll, at the Bible and Dial in Fl ſtreet, who was yeſterday poiſoned by Mr Pope, a having lived many years an inſtance of the mild tem of the Britiſh nation.

Every body knows, that the ſaid Mr Edmund Cu on Monday the 26th inſtant, publiſhed a ſatirical pi intitled, *Court-poems*, in the preface wherof they v attributed to a lady of quality, Mr Pope, or Gay; which indiſcreet method, though he had eſcaped one venge, there were ſtill two behind in reſerve.

Now, on the Wedneſday enſuing, between the h of ten and eleven, Mr Lintot, a neighbouring bookſe deſired a conference with Mr Curll, about ſettling a *page*, inviting him at the ſame time to take a *whet* t ther. Mr Pope, who is not the only inſtance how ſons of bright parts may be carried away by the inſt tion of the devil, found means to convey himſelf int ſame room, under pretence of buſineſs with Mr Li who, it ſeems, is the printer of his Homer. This tleman, with a ſeeming coolneſs, reprimanded Mr Cur wrongfully aſcribing to him the aforeſaid poems: h cuſed himſelf by declaring, that one of his authors Oldmixon by name) gave the copies to the preſs, wrote the *preface*. Upon this Mr Pope, being to al pearance reconciled, very civilly drank a glaſs of ſa Mr Curll, which he as civilly pledged; and thoug liquor, in colour and taſte, differed not from com

ſack, yet was it plain, by the pangs this unhappy ſtationer felt ſoon after, that ſome poiſonous drug had been ſecretly infuſed therein.

About eleven a-clock he went home, where his wife obſerving his colour changed, ſaid, "Are you not ſick, "my dear?" He replied, "Bloody ſick;" and incontinently fell a vomiting and ſtraining in an uncommon and unnatural manner, the contents of his vomiting being as green as graſs. His wife had been juſt reading a book of her huſband's printing concerning Jane Wenham, the famous witch of Hertford, and her mind miſgave her, that he was *bewitched*; but he ſoon let her know, that he ſuſpected poiſon, and recounted to her, between the intervals of his yawnings and retchings, every circumſtance of his interview with Mr Pope.

Mr Lintot in the mean time coming in, was extremely affrighted at the ſudden alteration he obſerved in him: "Brother Curll, *ſays he*, I fear you have got the vo-"miting diſtemper; which, I have heard, kills in half "an hour. This comes from your not following my "advice, to drink old hock in a morning, as I do, and "abſtain from ſack." Mr Curll replied in a moving tone, "Your author's ſack, I fear, has done my buſineſs." "Z—ds, *ſays Mr Lintot*, my author!—Why did not "you drink old hock?" Notwithſtanding which rough remonſtrance, he did in the moſt friendly manner preſs him to take warm water; but Mr Curll did with great obſtinacy refuſe it; which made Mr Lintot infer, that he choſe to die, as thinking to recover greater damages.

All this time the ſymptoms increaſed violently, with acute pains in the lower belly. "Brother Lintot, *ſays* "*he*, I perceive my laſt hour approaching; do me "the friendly office to call my partner, Mr Pemberton, "that we may ſettle our worldly affairs." Mr Lintot, like a kind neighbour, was haſtening out of the room, while Mr Curll raved aloud in this manner: "If I ſur-"vive this, I will be revenged on Tonſon; it was he "firſt detected me as the printer of theſe poems, and I "will reprint theſe very poems in his name." His wife admoniſhed him not to think of revenge, but to take care of his ſtock and his ſoul: and in the ſame inſtant Mr Lin-

tot, whoſe goodneſs can never be enough ap
turned with Mr Pemberton. After ſome t
ſhed by theſe humane bookſellers, Mr Curll
ſaid, in his perfect ſenſes, though in great
immediately proceeded to make a verbal wil
having firſt put on his night-cap, in the foll
ner:

GEntlemen, in the firſt place, I do fir
forgiveneſs for thoſe indirect methods
ſued in inventing new titles to old books, pu
names to things they never ſaw, publiſhing
rels for public entertainment; all which I
pardoned, as being done to get an honeſt li

I do alſo heartily beg pardon of all perſo
lords ſpiritual and temporal, gentry, burgeſ
monalty, to whoſe abuſe I have any or ever
buted by my publications; particularly, I h
conſidered, that if I have vilified his Grace
Marlborough, I have likewiſe aſperſed the
Ormond; if I have abuſed the Honourable
I have alſo libelled the Lord Bolingbrok
have preſerved that *equality* and *impartiality*
comes an *honeſt man* in times of faction and

I call my conſcience to witneſs, that m
things, which may ſeem malicious, were don
rity; I having made it wholly my buſineſs
poor diſconſolate authors, whom all other
refuſe. Only God bleſs Sir Richard Blac
know he takes no *copy-money*.

The ſecond collection of poems, which I
called Mr Prior's, will ſell for nothing, and
paid the charge of the advertiſements, whi
liged to publiſh *againſt him*: therefore you
ſuppreſs the edition, and beg that gentlen
in the name of a dying Chriſtian.

The French Cato, with the criticiſm ſhe
perior it is to Mr Addiſon's, (which I wick
to Madam Dacier), may be ſuppreſſed at a re
being damnably tranſlated.

I proteſt I have no animoſity to Mr R
printed part of *Callipædia*, and an incorr

oems without his leave in quarto. Mr Gildon's *rſal*, or *Bays the younger*, did more harm to me to Mr Rowe; though, upon the faith of an honeſt I paid him double for abuſing both him and Mr

eaven pardon me for publiſhing the *Trials of So-*, in an Elzevir letter! but I humbly hope, my print- ir Richard Blackmore's *Eſſays* will atone for them. ; that you will take what remains of theſe laſt, (which ar the whole impreſſion, preſents excepted), and let oor widow have in exchange the ſole property of opy of Madam Maſcranny.

lere Mr Pemberton interrupted, and would by no s conſent to this article; about which ſome diſpute t have ariſen unbecoming a dying perſon, if Mr Lin- ad not interpoſed, and Mr Curll vomited.]

hat this poor unfortunate man ſpoke afterwards, was diſtinct, and in ſuch broken accents, (being perpetual- terrupted by vomitings), that the reader is intreated xcuſe the confuſion and imperfection of this ac-.

ear Mr Pemberton, I beg you to beware of the in- nent at Hicks's-hall for publiſhing Rocheſter's bawdy ns; that copy will otherwiſe be my beſt legacy to lear wife, and helpleſs child.

be caſe of impotence was my beſt ſupport all the laſt vacation.

n this laſt paragraph Mr Curll's voice grew more for his vomitings abated upon his dejections, and he what follows from his cloſe-ſtool.]

or the copies of noblemens and biſhops *laſt wills and ments*, I ſolemnly declare, I printed them not with purpoſe of defamation; but merely as I thought thoſe es lawfully purchaſed from *Doctors Commons*, at *one ing* apiece. Our trade in wills turning to ſmall ac- it, we may divide them blindfold.

or Mr Manwaring's *Life*, I aſk Mrs Oldfield's par- : neither *his* nor my Lord Hallifax's lives, though were of ſervice to their country, were of any to but I was reſolved, ſince I could not print their

works

works while they lived, to print their lives after they were dead.

While he was ſpeaking theſe words, Mr Oldmixon entered. "Ah! Mr Oldmixon, *ſaid poor Mr Curll,* to "what a condition have your works reduced me! I "die a martyr to that unlucky preface. However, in "theſe my laſt moments I will be juſt to all men; you "ſhall have your third ſhare of the *Court-poems,* as was "ſtipulated. When I am dead, where will you find "*another bookſeller?* Your *Proteſtant packet* might have "ſupported you, had you writ a little leſs ſcurrilouſly; "there is a mean in all things."

Here Mr Lintot interrupted. *Why not find another bookſeller, Brother Curll?* and then took Mr Oldmixon aſide and whiſpered him: "Sir, as ſoon as Curll is dead, "I ſhall be glad to talk with you over a pint at the "Devil."

Mr Curll now turning to Mr Pemberton, told him, he had ſeveral *taking title-pages,* that only wanted treatiſes to be wrote to them; and earneſtly deſired, that when they were written, his heirs might have ſome ſhare of the profit of them.

After he had ſaid this, he fell into horrible gripings, upon which Mr Lintot adviſed him to repeat the Lord's prayer. He deſired his wife to ſtep into the ſhop for a *Common prayer book,* and read it by the help of a candle without heſitation. He cloſed the book, fetched a groan, and recommended to Mrs Curll to give forty ſhillings to the poor of the pariſh of St Dunſtan's, and a *week's wages* advance to each of his gentlemen-authors, with ſome ſmall gratuity in particular to Mrs Centlivre.

The poor man continued for ſome hours with all his diſconſolate family about him in tears, expecting his final diſſolution; when of a ſudden he was ſurpriſingly relieved by a plentiful fœtid ſtool, which obliged them all to retire out of the room. Notwithſtanding, it is judged by Sir Richard Blackmore, that the poiſon is ſtill latent in his body, and will infallibly deſtroy him by ſlow degrees in leſs than a month. It is to be hoped, the other enemies of this wretched ſtationer will not further purſue their revenge, or ſhorten this ſhort period of his miſerable life.

A

Account of the moſt deplorable tion of Mr Edmund Curll, book-

public is already acquainted with the manner
Ir Curll's impoiſonment by a faithful, though
ſtorian of Grubſtreet. I am but the continuer
y; yet I hope a due diſtinction will be made
undignified ſcribbler of a ſheet and half, and
of a three-penny ſtitched book, like myſelf.
aith Sir Richard Blackmore *, proceeds from
rence of regular and exalted ferments, and an
of animal ſpirits rectified and refined to a
purity." On the contrary, when the igne-
s riſe with the vital liquor, they produce an
of the rational part of the ſoul, which we
call *madneſs*. The verity of this hypotheſis is
the ſymptoms with which the unfortunate
d Curll bookſeller hath been afflicted, ever
wallowing the poiſon at the Swan-tavern in
. For though the *neck* of his *retort*, which
he animal ſpirits to the head, is of an extraor-
gth; yet the ſaid animal ſpirits riſe muddy,
aminated with the inflammable particles of
mon poiſon.
ptoms of his departure from his uſual temper
ere at firſt only *ſpeaking civilly to his cuſtom-
a pig with a new purchaſed libel*, and *refuſing
ne pence for Sir Richard Blackmore's Eſſays.*
oor man's frenzy increaſed, he began to *void
its in his bed, read Rocheſter's bawdy poems to
ave Oldmixon a ſlap on the chops, and would
Mr Pemberton's a—— by violence.*
ſt he came to ſuch a paſs, that he would *dine
g but copper-plates, took a clyſter for a whipt
id made Mr Lintot eat a ſuppoſitory, for a
h bread and butter.*

* Blackmore's Eſſays, vol. 1.

We

We leave it to every tender wife to imagine, l
ſorely all this afflicted poor Mrs Curll: at firſt ſhe
vately put a *bill* into ſeveral churches, deſiring the p
ers of the congregation for a *wretched ſtationer* diſt
pered in mind. But when ſhe was ſadly convinced,
his misfortune was public to all the world, ſhe writ
following letter to her good neighbour Mr Lintot.

A true copy of Mrs Curll's letter to Mr Lintot.

WORTHY MR LINTOT,

"YOU and all the neighbours know too wel
" frenzy with which my poor man is viſited
" never perceived he was out of himſelf, till that
" lancholy day that he thought he was poiſoned
" glaſs of ſack; upon this he ran a-vomiting all
" the houſe, nay, in the new-waſhed dining-room.
" this is the greateſt adverſity that ever befel my
" man, ſince he loſt *one teſticle* at ſchool by the bi
" a black boar. Good Lord! if he ſhould die, w
" ſhould I diſpoſe of the *ſtock?* unleſs Mr Pemb
" or you would help a diſtreſſed widow; for God kn
" he never publiſhed any books that laſted above a w
" ſo that if he wanted *daily books*, we wanted *daily b*
" I can write no more, for I hear the rap of Mr C
" *ivory-headed cane* upon the counter. —— Pray re
" mend me to your *paſtry-cook*, who furniſhes you
" ly with tarts in exchange for your paper, for Mr
" has diſobliged ours, ſince his fits came upon him
" before that, we generally lived upon baked meat
" He is coming in, and I have but juſt time to pu
" *ſon* out of the way for fear of miſchief: ſo wi
" you a merry Eaſter, I remain your

" Moſt humble ſervant,

C. CURL

" P. S. As to the report of my poor huſband's
" ing o' *calf*, it is really groundleſs, for he always b
" in *ſheep*."

But return we to Mr Curll, who all Wedneſday continued outrageouſly mad. On Thurſday he had a *lucid interval*, that enabled him to ſend a general ſummons to all *his authors*. There was but one porter, who could perform this office, to whom he gave the following bill of directions, where to find them. This bill, together with Mrs Curll's original letter, lie at Mr Lintot's ſhop to be peruſed by the curious.

Inſtructions to a porter how to find Mr Curll's authors.

"AT a tallow-chandler's in Petty France, half-way under the blind arch, aſk for the *hiſtorian*.

"At the Bedſtead and Bolſter, a muſic-houſe in Moor-"fields, two tranſlators in a bed together.

"At the Hercules and Still in Vinegar-yard, a ſchool-"maſter with carbuncles on his noſe.

"At a blackſmith's ſhop in the Friars, a Pindaric wri-"ter in red ſtockings.

"In the Calendar-mill-room at Exeter-change, a "compoſer of meditations.

"At the Three Tobacco-pipes in Dog and Bitch yard, "one that has been a parſon, he wears a blue camblet-"coat, trimmed with black: my beſt writer againſt "*revealed religion*.

"At Mr Summers a thief-catcher's, in Lewkner's "lane, the man that wrote againſt the impiety of Mr "Rowe's plays.

"At the Farthing pye-houſe in Totting-fields, the "young man who is writing my new paſtorals.

"At the Laundreſſes, at the Hole in the Wall in Cur-"ſitors-alley, up three pair of ſtairs, the author of my "*Church-hiſtory*, —— if his flux be over —— You may "alſo ſpeak to the gentleman who lies by him in the "flock-bed, my *index-maker*.

"The Cook's * wife in Buckingham-court: bid her "bring along with her the *ſimiles*, that were lent her for "her next new play.

"Call at Budge-row for the gentleman you uſed to

* Mrs Centlivre.

go

" go to in the *cockloft*; I have taken away the *ladder*,
" but his landlady has it in keeping.

" I don't much care if you aſk at the Mint for the old
" beetle-browed critic, and the purblind poet at the Al-
" ley over-againſt St Andrew's Holborn. But this as
" you have time."

All theſe gentlemen appeared at the hour appointed in Mr Curll's dining-room, two excepted; one of whom was the gentleman in the cockloft, his landlady being out of the way, and the *gradus ad Parnaſſum* taken down; the other happened to be too cloſely watched by the bailiffs.

They no ſooner entered the room, but all of them ſhewed in their behaviour ſome *ſuſpicion* of each other; ſome turning away their heads with an air of contempt; others ſquinting with a leer, that ſhewed at once *fear* and *indignation*, each with a haggard abſtracted mien, the lively picture of *ſcorn*, *ſolitude*, and *ſhort commons*. So when a keeper feeds his hungry charge of vultures, panthers, and of Libyan leopards, each eyes his fellow with a fiery glare: high hung, the bloody liver tempts their maw. Or as a houſewife ſtands before her pales, ſurrounded by her geeſe; they fight, they hiſs, they gaggle, beat their wings, and down is ſcattered as the winter's ſnow, for a poor grain of oat, or tare, or barley. Such looks ſhot through the room tranſverſe, oblique, direct; ſuch was the ſtir and din, till Curll thus ſpoke, (but without riſing from his cloſe-ſtool.)

" *Whores* and *authors* muſt be paid beforehand to put
" them in good humour; therefore here is half a crown
" apiece for you to drink your own healths, and con-
" fuſion to Mr Addiſon, and all other ſucceſsful writers.

" Ah, Gentlemen! what have I not done? what have
" I not ſuffered, rather than the world ſhould be deprived
" of your lucubrations? I have taken involuntary pur-
" ges, I have been vomited, three times have I been
" caned, once was I hunted, twice was my head broke
" by a grenadier, twice was I toſſed in a blanket; I
" have had boxes on the ear, ſlaps on the chops; I have
" been frighted, pumped, kicked, ſlandered, and be-
" ſpitten. ——I hope, Gentlemen, you are all convinced,

" that

s author of Mr Lintot's could mean nothing
ſtarving you, by poiſoning me. It remains
o conſult the beſt and ſpeedieſt methods of re-

l ſcarce done ſpeaking, but the hiſtorian pro-
ſtory of his life. The Exeter-Exchange gentle-
for penning articles of his faith. Some pretty
daric, ſays the red-ſtocking poet, would ef-
lo his buſineſs. But the *index-maker* ſaid, there
ng like an *index* to his Homer.

everal debates, they came to the following re-

lved, That every member of this ſociety, ac-
g to his ſeveral abilities, ſhall contribute ſome
other to the defamation of Mr Pope.
lved, That towards the libelling of the ſaid
there be a ſum employed not exceeding ſix
s ſixteen ſhillings and nine pence (not including
ſements).
lved, That he has on purpoſe, in ſeveral paſ-
perverted the true ancient Heathen ſenſe of Ho-
or the more effectual propagation of the Popiſh
n.
lved, That the printing of Homer's *battles* at
nćture, has been the occaſion of all the diſturb-
of this kingdom.
ered, That Mr Barnevelt * be invited to be a
er of this ſociety, in order to make further diſ-
es.
olved, That a number of effective *errata's* be
out of Pope's Homer (not exceeding 1746), and
very gentleman, who ſhall ſend in one error, for
couragement ſhall have the whole works of this
y gratis.
olved, That a ſum not exceeding ten ſhillings and
nce be diſtributed among the members of this ſo-

ey to the lock, a pamphlet written by Mr Pope, in which
the lock was with great ſolemnity proved to be a political
publiſhed in the name of Eſdras Barnevelt, apothecary.

" ciety for *coffee* and *tobacco*, in order to enable them
" the more effectually to defame him in *coffeehouſes*.

" *Reſolved*, That towards the further leſſening the
" character of the ſaid Pope, ſome perſons be deputed
" to abuſe him at ladies *tea-tables*, and that in conſide-
" ration our authors are not *well dreſſed* enough, Mr
" C——y and Mr Ke——l be deputed for that ſervice.

" *Reſolved*, That a *ballad* be made againſt Mr Pope
" and that Mr Oldmixon *, Mr Gildon †, and Mrs Centlivre ‡, do prepare and bring in the ſame.

" *Reſolved*, That, above all, ſome effectual ways and
" means be found to increaſe the joint ſtock of the repu-
" tation of this ſociety, which at preſent is exceeding
" low, and to give their works the greater currency,
" whether by raiſing the denomination of the ſaid works
" by counterfeit title-pages, or mixing a greater quan-
" tity of the fine metal of other authors with the allo
" of this ſociety.

" *Reſolved*, That no member of this ſociety for the
" future mix *ſtout* in his *ale* in a morning, and that Mr
" B—— remove from the Hercules and Still.

" *Reſolved*, That all our members (except the *cook's*
" *wife*) be provided with a ſufficient quantity of the
" *vivifying drops*, or Byfield's *ſal volatile*.

" *Reſolved*, That Sir Richard Blackmore || be appointed
" to endue this ſociety with a large quantity of *regu-*

* Oldmixon was all his life a party-writer for hire: and after having falſified Daniel's Chronicle in many places, he charged three eminent perſons with falſifying Lord Clarendon's hiſtory, which was diſproved by Dr Atterbury, Biſhop of Rocheſter, the only ſurvivor of them. *Hawkeſ.*

† Gildon, a writer of criticiſms and libels, who abuſed Mr Pope in ſeveral pamphlets and books printed by Curll. *Hawkeſ.*

‡ Mrs Suſanna Centlivre, wife of Mr Centlivre, yeoman of the mouth to his Majeſty, wrote a ſong before ſhe was ſeven years old, and many plays: ſhe wrote alſo a ballad againſt Mr Pope's Homer, before he began it. *Hawkeſ.*

|| Sir Richard Blackmore, in his Eſſays, vol. 2. p. 270. accuſes Mr Pope in very high and ſober terms, of profaneneſs and immorality, on the mere report of Curll, that he was author of a traveſty on the firſt Pſalm. *Hawkeſ.*

" *l*

"*lar and exalted ferments*, in order to *enliven* their *cold* "*ſentiments* (being his true receipt to make wits *."

Theſe reſolutions being taken, the aſſembly was ready to break up, but they took ſo near a part in Mr Curll's afflictions, that none of them could leave him without giving him ſome advice to reinſtate him in his health.

Mr Gildon was of opinion, that in order to drive a *Pope* out of his *belly*, he ſhould get the mummy of ſome deceaſed *Moderator* of the *general aſſembly* in Scotland to be taken inwardly as an effectual antidote againſt *Anti-chriſt*; but Mr Oldmixon did conceive, that the *liver* of the perſon who adminiſtered the poiſon, boiled in broth, would be a more certain cure.

While the company were expecting the thanks of Mr Curll for theſe demonſtrations of their zeal, a whole pile of Sir Richard's *Eſſays* on a ſudden fell on his head; the ſhock of which in an inſtant brought back his delirium. He immediately roſe up, overturned the cloſe-ſtool, and beſh-t the *Eſſays* (which may probably occaſion a *ſecond edition*), then without putting up his breeches, in a moſt furious tone he thus broke out to his books, which his diſtempered imagination repreſented to him as alive, coming down from their ſhelves, fluttering their leaves, and flapping their covers at him.

Now *G—d damn all folios, quartos, octavos, and duo-decimos!* ungrateful varlets that you are, who have ſo long taken up my houſe without paying for your lodging! Are you not the beggarly brood of tumbling *journeymen!* born in *garrets* among *lice* and *cob-webs*, nurſed up on *gray peas, bullocks liver, and porters ale?* —— Was not the firſt light you ſaw, the *farthing* candle I paid for? Did you not come before your time into *dirty ſheets* of brown paper? —— And have not I clothed you in double *royal*, lodged you handſomely on *decent ſhelves*, laced your *backs* with *gold*, equipped you with ſple: did *titles*, and ſent you into the world with the names of *perſons of quality?* Muſt I be *always* plagued with you? Why flutter ye your leaves and flap your covers at me? *Damn ye all, ye wolves in ſheeps cloathing; rags ye*

* See page 323.

were, and to rags ye ſhall return. Why hold you forth your *texts* to me, ye paltry *ſermons?* Why cry ye,— at every word to me, ye *bawdy poems?* — To my ſhop at Tunbridge ye ſhall go, by G—, and thence be drawn like the reſt of your predeceſſors, bit by bit, to the *paſſage-houſe*; for in this preſent emotion of my bowels, how do I compaſſionate thoſe who have great need, and nothi ng to wipe their breech with?

Having ſaid this, and at the ſame time recollecting that his own was yet unwiped, he abated of his fury, and with great gravity applied to that function the unfiniſhed ſheets of the conduct of the Earl of Nottingham.

A ſtrange but true RELATION how Mr EDMUND CURLL, of Fleet-ſtreet, ſtationer, out of an extraordinary deſire of lucre, went into 'Change-alley, and was converted from the Chriſtian religion by certain eminent Jews; and how he was circumciſed, and initiated into their myſteries.

AVarice (as Sir Richard, in the third page of his Eſſays, hath elegantly obſerved) *is an inordinate impulſe of the ſoul towards the amaſſing or heaping together a ſuperfluity of wealth, without the leaſt regard of applying it to its proper uſes.*

And how the mind of man is poſſeſſed with this vice, may be ſeen every day both in the city and ſuburbs thereof. It has been always eſteemed by Plato, Puffendorff, and Socrates, as the darling vice of old age: but now our young men are turned uſurers and ſtockjobbers; and, inſtead of luſting after the real wives and daughters of our rich citizens, they covet nothing but their money and eſtates. Strange change of vice! when the concupiſcence of youth is converted into the coveteouſneſs of age, and thoſe appetites are now become VENAL, which ſhould be VENEREAL.

In the firſt place, let us ſhew you how many of the ancient worthies and heroes of antiquity have been undone and ruined by this deadly ſin of avarice.

I ſhall take the liberty to begin with Brutus, that noble Roman. Does not Ætian inform us, that he received fifty broad pieces for the aſſaſſination of that renowned Emperor Julius Cæſar, who fell a ſacrifice to the Jews, as Sir Edmund Bury Godfrey did to the Papiſts?

Did not Themiſtocles let in the Goths and Vandals into Carthage for a ſum of money, where they barbarouſly put out the other eye of the famous Hannibal? as Herodotus hath it in his ninth book upon the Roman medals.

Even the great Cato (as the late Mr Addison hath very well observed), though otherwise a gentleman of good sense, was not unsullied by this pecuniary contagion; for he sold Athens to Artaxerxes Longimanus for a hundred *rix-dollars*, which in our money will amount to two *talents* and thirty *sestertii*, according to Mr Demoivre's calculation. *See Hesiod in his seventh chapter of Feasts and Festivals.*

Actuated by the same diabolical spirit of gain, Sylla the Roman Consul shot Alcibiades the Senator with a pistol, and robbed him of several *bank-bills* and *'chequer-notes* to an immense value; for which he came to an untimely end, and was denied *Christian burial.* Hence comes the proverb, *Incidat in Syllam.*

To come near to our own times, and give you one modern instance, though well known, and often quoted by historians, *viz.* Echard, Dionysius Halicarnasseus, Virgil, Horace, and others: It is that, I mean, of the famous Godfrey of Bulloigne, one of the great heroes of the holy war, who robbed Celopatra Queen of Egypt of a diamond necklace, ear-rings, and a Tompion's gold watch (which was given her by Mark Anthony); all these things were found in Godfrey's breeches pocket, when he was killed at the siege of Damascus.

Who then can wonder, after so many great and illustrious examples, that Mr Edmund Curll the stationer should renounce the *Christian religion* for the *Mammon* of unrighteousness, and barter his precious faith for the filthy prospect of lucre in the present fluctuation of *stocks?*

It having been observed to Mr Curll, by some of his ingenious authors, (who I fear are not over-charged with any religion), what immense sums the Jews had got by *bubbles* *, &c. he immediately turned his mind from the business, in which he was educated, but thrived little,

* *Bubble* was a name given to all the extravagant projects, for which subscriptions were raised, and negotiated at vast premiums in 'Change-alley, in the year 1720. A name, which alluded to their production by the ferment of the South-sea, and not to their splendor, emptiness, and inutility: for it did not become a name of reproach in this case, till time completed the metaphor and the bubble *broke. Hawkes.*

and

solved to quit his shop for 'Change-alley. Where-
falling into company with the Jews at their club at
gn of the Cross in Cornhill, they began to tamper
iim upon the most important points of the *Christian*
which he for some time zealously, and *like a good*
ian, obstinately defended. They promised him *Pa-*
, and many other advantages *hereafter*; but he
ly insinuated, that he was more inclinable to listen
sent gain. They took the hint, and promised him,
mmediately upon his conversion to their persuasion
ould become as rich as a Jew.
ey made use likewise of several other arguments;
;
at the wisest man that ever was, and inasmuch the
t, beyond all peradventure was a Jew, videlicet,
ion.
at David, the man after God's own heart, was a
lso. And most of the children of Israel are suspect-
holding the same doctrine.
is Mr Curll at first strenuously denied; for indeed
ought them Roman Catholics, and so far was he
giving way to their temptations, that to convince
of his Christianity he called for a *pork grisking*.
ey now promised, if he would poison his wife, and
rp his *grisking*, that he should marry the rich Ben
non's only daughter. This made some impression
m.
ey then talked to him in the Hebrew tongue, which
t understanding, it was observed, had very great
it with him.
ey now, perceiving that his *godliness* was only *gain*,
ed from all other arguments, and attacked him on
eak side, namely, that of *avarice*.
on which John Mendez offered him an eighth of an
ntageous bargain for the *apostles creed*, which he
ly and wickedly renounced.
then sold the *nine and thirty articles* for a *bull* *;
but

ulls and *bears*. He who sells that of which he is not possessed,
erbially said *to sell the skin before he has caught the bear*. It was
ctice of stockjobbers in the year 1720, to enter into contract
for

but inſiſted hard upon *black puddings*, being a great l thereof.

Joſhua Pereira engaged to let him ſhare with hir his *bottomrye*; upon this he was perſuaded out of *Chriſtian name*; but he ſtill adhered to *black puddin*

Sir Gideon Lopez tempted him with *forty pound* ſcription in *Ram's bubble*; for which he was conte give up the *four evangeliſts*, and he was now compl a perfect Jew, all but *black pudding* and *circumci* for both of which he would have been glad to have a diſpenſation.

But on the 17th of March, Mr Curll (unknown t wife) came to the tavern aforeſaid. At his entranc to the room he perceived a meagre man, with a ſa countenance, a black forky beard, and long veſtm In his right hand he held a large pair of ſheers, an his left a red-hot ſearing-iron. At ſight of this, Curll's heart trembled within him, and fain would h tire; but he was prevented by ſix Jews, who laid h upon him, and unbuttoning his breeches, threw him on the table, a pale pitiful ſpectacle.

He now intreated them in the moſt moving to voice to diſpenſe with that *unmanly* ceremonial, w if they would conſent to, he faithfully promiſed, th would eat a quarter of *paſchal lamb* with them the Sunday following.

All theſe proteſtations availed him nothing; for threatened him, that all contracts and bargains ſhoul void unleſs he would ſubmit to bear all the *outward viſible* ſigns of Judaiſm.

Our apoſtate hearing this, ſtretched himſelf upon back, ſpread his legs, and waited for the operation: when he ſaw the high prieſt take up the *cleft ſtick*

for transferring S. S. ſtock at a future time for a certain p but he who contracted to ſell had frequently no ſtock to tra nor did he who bought intend to receive any in conſequence o bargain; the ſeller was therefore called a *bear*, in alluſion to th verb; and the buyer a *bull*, perhaps only as a ſimilar diſtinction. contract was merely a wager to be determined by the riſe or f ſtock; if it roſe, the ſeller paid the difference to the buyer pr tioned to the ſum determined by the ſame computation to the f *Hawkeſ.*

moſt unmercifully, and ſwore ſeveral Chriſtian
for which the Jews rebuked him.
ſavour of the *effluvia* that iſſued from him, con-
the old Levite, and all his aſſiſtants, that he need-
preſent *purgation*; wherefore, without further
ng him, he proceeded in his office; when, by an
inate jerk upward of the impatient victim, he loſt
nes as much as ever Jew did before.
y, finding that he was too much circumciſed,
by the *levitical law*, is worſe than not being cir-
ed at all, refuſed to ſtand to any of their contracts:
ore they caſt him forth from their ſynagogue; and
v remains a moſt piteous, woful, and miſerable
t the ſign of the Old Teſtament and Dial in Fleet-
his wife, poor woman, is at this hour lamenting
im, wringing her hands, and tearing her hair; for
rbarous Jews ſtill keep, and expoſe at Jonathan's
arraway's, the memorial of her loſs, and her huſ-
indignity.

PRAYER.

[*To ſave the ſtamp* *.]

EEP us, we beſeech thee, from the hands of ſuch barbarous and cruel Jews, who albeit they abhor ad of black puddings, *yet thirſt they vehemently af- blood of* white ones. *And that we may avoid he calamities, may all good and well-diſpoſed Chri- be warned by this unhappy wretch's woful example, ninate the heinous ſin of* avarice, *which, ſooner or will draw them into the cruel clutches of Satan, , Jews, and ſtockjobbers. Amen.*

* *forms of prayer and thankſgiving, books of devotion,* &c. being in the ſtatute of 12 Anne (1712) charging pamphlets and ontained in half a ſheet with one halfpenny, and every ſuch eing one whole ſheet, with a ſtamp-duty of one penny for py. *Hawkeſ.*

GOD's

GOD's REVENGE againſt PUNNING.

Shewing the miſerable fates of perſons addicted to this crying ſin, in court and town.

MAnifold have been the judgments, which heaven, from time to time, for the chaſtiſement of a ſinful people, has inflicted on whole nations. For when the degeneracy becomes common, it is but juſt the puniſhment ſhould be general: of this kind, in our own unfortunate country, was that deſtructive peſtilence, whoſe mortality was ſo fatal, as to ſweep away, if Sir William Petty may be believed, five millions of Chriſtian ſouls, beſides women and Jews.

Such alſo was that dreadful conflagration enſuing, in this famous metropolis of London, which conſumed, according to the computation of Sir Samuel Morland, one hundred thouſand houſes, not to mention churches and ſtables.

Scarce had this unhappy nation recovered theſe funeſt diſaſters, when the abomination of playhouſe roſe up in this land: from hence hath an inundation o obſcenity flowed from the court and overſpread the kingdom: even infants diſfigured the walls of holy temple with exorbitant repreſentations of the members of generation; nay, no ſooner had they learned to ſpell, but the had wickedneſs enough to write the names thereof i large capitals: an enormity obſerved by travellers to b found in no country but England.

But when whoring and Popery were driven hence b the happy *revolution*; ſtill the nation ſo greatly offended, that Socinianiſm, Arianiſm, and Whiſtoniſm triumphed in our ſtreets, and were in a manner becom univerſal.

And yet ſtill, after all theſe viſitations, it has pleaſe heaven to viſit us with a contagion more epidemical, an of conſequence more fatal: this was foretold to us, firſt by that unparallelled eclipſe in 1714: ſecondly, by th dreadful corruſcation in the air this preſent year: and

thirdly,

thirdly, by the nine comets ſeen at once over Soho-ſquare, by Mrs Katharine Wadlington, and others; a contagion that firſt crept in amongſt the firſt quality, deſcended to their footmen, and infuſed itſelf into their ladies: I mean the woful practice of PUNNING. This does occaſion the corruption of our language, and therein of the word of God tranſlated into our language, which certainly every ſober Chriſtian muſt tremble at.

Now, ſuch is the enormity of this abomination, that our very nobles commit *punning* not only over tea, and in taverns, but even on the Lord's-day, and in the King's chapel: therefore to deter men from this evil practice, I ſhall give ſome true and dreadful examples of God's revenge againſt *punſters*.

The Right Honourable —— but it is not ſafe to inſert the name of an eminent nobleman in this paper, yet I will venture to ſay, that ſuch a one has been *ſeen*; which is all we can ſay, conſidering the largeneſs of his ſleeves: this young nobleman was not only a flagitious *punſter* himſelf, but was acceſſory to the *punning* of others, by conſent, by provocation, by connivance, and by defence of the evil committed; for which the Lord mercifully ſpared his neck, but as a mark of reprobation *wried his noſe*.

Another nobleman of great hopes, no leſs guilty of the ſame crime, was made the puniſher of himſelf with his own hand, in the loſs of five hundred pounds at box and dice; whereby this unfortunate young gentleman incurred the heavy diſpleaſure of his aged grandmother.

A third of no leſs illuſtrious extraction, for the ſame vice, was permitted to fall into the arms of a Delilah, who may one day cut off his curious hair, and deliver him up to the Philiſtines.

Colonel F ——, an ancient gentleman of grave deportment, gave into this ſin ſo early in his youth, that whenever his tongue endeavours to ſpeak common ſenſe, he heſitates ſo, as not to be underſtood.

Thomas Pickle, gentleman, for the ſame crime baniſhed to Minorca.

Muley Hamet, from a healthy and hopeful officer in the army, turned a miſerable invalid at Tilbury-fort.

—— Euſtace, Eſq; for the murder of much of the king's Engliſh in Ireland, is quite deprived of his reaſon, and

and now remains a lively inſtance of emptineſs a vacity.

Poor Daniel Button for the ſame offence depri his wits.

One Samuel an Iriſhman, for his forward atte *pun*, was ſtunted in his ſtature, and hath been viſi his life after with *bulls* and *blunders*.

George Simmons, ſhoemaker at Turnſtile in Hc was ſo given to this cuſtom, and did it with ſo mu ceſs, that his neighbours gave out he was a wit. report coming among his creditors, no body wou him; ſo that he is now a bankrupt, and his fami miſerable condition,

Divers eminent clergymen of the univerſity of bridge, for having propagated this vice, becam drunkards and Tories.

From which calamities, the Lord in his mercy de all, &c. &c.

A wonderful PROPHECY taken from the mouth of the ſpirit of a perſon, who was barbarouſly ſlain by the MOHOCKS:

Proving alſo, that the ſaid Mohocks and Hawcubites are the Gog and Magog mentioned in the Revelations; and therefore that this vain and tranſitory world will ſhortly be brought to its final diſſolution.

Breathed forth in the year 1712.

Woe! Woe! Woe!

WOE to London! Woe to Weſtminſter! Woe to Southwark! and woe to the inhabitants thereof!

I am loath to ſay, Woe to the old and new churches, thoſe that are built, and thoſe that are not built!

But woe to the gates, the ſtreets, and the houſes! Woe to the men, the women, and the children! for the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES are already come; the time draweth near, and the end approacheth!

Not to mention the near reſemblance betwixt the names of MOHOCK and GOG, HAWCUBITE and MAGOG (though I think there is a great deal even in that), I ſhall go on to proceed in my more ſolid arguments, proving to you not only the things that are, but alſo the things that are not.

The things that are, are the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES; the things that are not, are GOG and MAGOG; and yet both the things that are, and the things that are not, are one and the ſame thing.

How this matter is, or when it is to be fulfilled, neither you nor I know, but I only.

For when the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES came,

Satan came alſo among them; and where Satan there are GOG and MAGOG alſo.

They have the mark of the beaſt in their foreheads and the beaſt himſelf is in their hearts, their teeth are ſharp like the teeth of lions, their tails are fiery like the tails of ſcorpions, and their hair is as the hair of women.

Here the ſpirit pauſed a while —— and thus again proceeded.

Now liſten to what is to come.

Thoſe that are in ſhall abide in, and thoſe that are out ſhall abide out.—Yet thoſe that are in ſhall be as they that are out, and thoſe that are out ſhall be as thoſe that are in.

Be not dejected —— fear not —— but believe and tremble.

The lions of this world are dead, and the princes of this world are dead alſo, and the next world draweth nigh.

That antient Whig, the Antichriſt of St John, ſhall lead the van like a young dragon, but he ſhall be cut piece-meal, and diſpoſſeſſed.

The dragon upon Bow-church, and the graſshopper upon the Royal-exchange, ſhall meet together upon Stocks-market, and ſhake hands like brethren.

Shake therefore your heads, O ye people! my time is ſhort, and yours is not long; lengthen therefore your repentance, and ſhorten your iniquities.

Lo! the comet appeareth in the ſouth! yea, it appeareth exceedingly. Ah poor deluded Chriſtians! blind brethren! think not that this baleful dog-ſtar only ſhaketh his tail at you in waggery; no, it ſhaketh it as a rod. It is not a ſporting tail, but a fiery tail, even the tail of a harlot; yea, ſuch a tail as may reach, and be told, to all poſterity.

I am the *porter* that was barbarouſly ſlain in Fleet-ſtreet: by the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES was I ſlain, when they laid violently hands upon me.

They put their hook into my mouth, they divided my noſtrils aſunder, they ſent me, as they thought, to

hell

long home; but now I am returned again to foretell their destruction.

The time is at hand, when the free-thinkers of Great-Britain ſhall be converted to Judaiſm: and the Sultan ſhall receive the foreſkins of Toland and Collins * in a box of gold.

Yet two days, a day, and half a day, yea, upon the twelfth hour of the fourth day, thoſe emblems of GOG and MAGOG, at the Guild-hall, ſhall fall to the ground, and be broken aſunder. With them ſhall periſh the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES, and the whole world ſhall periſh with them.

Here the ſpirit diſappeared, and immediately thereupon held his peace.

* Authors of ſeveral books in favour of infidelity. *Hawk.*

The COUNTRY-POST.

From Tueſday, Auguſt the 12th, to Thurſday, Auguſt the 14th.

From the hen rooſt, Auguſt the 4th.

TWO days ago we were put in a dreadful conſternation by the advance of a kite, which threatened every minute to *fall upon* us; he made ſeveral *motions* as if he deſigned to attack our *left wing*, which covers our *infantry*. We were alarmed at his approach, and upon a general muſter of all our forces, the kitchen-maid came to our relief; but we were ſoon convinced, that ſhe had betrayed us, and was in the intereſt of the kite alſo ſaid; for ſhe twiſted off two of our companions necks and ſtript them naked: five of us were alſo clapped in a *cloſe priſon*, in order to be ſold for ſlaves the next market day.

P. S. The black *hen* was laſt night ſafely delivered of ſeven young *ducks*.

From the garden, Auguſt the 3d.

The *boars* have done much miſchief of late in the neighbouring parts, to ſuch a degree, that not a turnip or carrot can now lie ſafe in their *beds*. Yeſterday ſeveral of them were taken, and ſentenced to have a wooden engine put about their necks, to have their noſes bored, and rings thruſt through them, as a mark of infamy for ſuch practices.

From the great pond, Auguſt the 1ſt.

Yeſterday a large *ſail* of ducks paſſed by here, after a ſmall reſiſtance from two little boys, who flung ſtones among them; they landed near the barn-door, where they *raged* with very good ſucceſs: while they were upon this enterprize, an old turkey-cock attacked a maid in a pettic

petticoat, and ſhe retired with *great precipitation*. This afternoon being ſomewhat rainy, they ſet ſail again, and took ſeveral *frogs*. Juſt now arrived the *parſon's wife*, and twenty ducks were brought forth before her in order to be tried, but for what crime we know not, however two of them were condemned; it was alſo *obſerved*, that ſhe carried off a goſling and three ſucking pigs.

From the little fort at the end of the garden, Aug. the 5th.

Laſt night two young men of this place made a *detachment* of their breeches, in order, as it is thought, to poſſeſs themſelves of the two *overtures* of the ſaid fort; but at their approach they heard great firing from the port-holes; they found them already *bombarded* by the *rear-guard* of Sarah and Suky, who fearing theſe young men were come to beat up their *quarters*, deſerted their *neceſſary* poſts, which were immediately taken poſſeſſion of, notwithſtanding they were much annoyed by reaſon of ſeveral ſtink-pots, that had been flung there the ſame morning.

From the barley-mow near the barn, Auguſt the 3d.

It was yeſterday rumoured, that there was heard a mighty ſqueaking near this place, as of an army of mice, who were thought to lie in ambuſcade in the ſaid mow: upon this the farmer aſſembled together a council of neighbours, wherein it was reſolved, that the mow ſhould be removed to prevent the farther deſtruction of the forage. This day the affair was put in execution; four hundred and ſeventy-nine mice and three large rats were killed, and a vaſt number wounded, by pitch forks and other inſtruments of huſbandry. A mouſe, that was cloſe purſued, took ſhelter under Dolly's petticoats, but by the vigilance of George Simmons he was taken, as he was endeavouring to force his way through a deep moraſs, and cruſhed to death on the ſpot. There was nothing material happened the next day, only Cicily Hart was *obſerved* to make water under the ſaid mow, as ſhe was going a-milking.

From

From the great yard, Auguſt the 2d.

It is very credibly reported, that there is a treaty of m
riage on foot between the old red cock, and the p
hen, they having of late appeared very much in pu
together: he yeſterday made her a preſent of three *bar*
corns, ſo that we look on this affair as concluded. T
is the ſame cock that fought a duel for her about a mo
ago.

From the 'Squire's houſe.

Sunday laſt there was a noble entertainment
our great hall, where were preſent the parſon and the
mer: the parſon eat like a farmer, and the farmer lik
parſon; we refer you to the curious in calculation
decide which eat moſt.

It is reported, that the miniſter chriſtened a male c
laſt week, but it wants *confirmation*.

From the juſtices meeting, Auguſt the 7th.

This day a jack-daw, well known in the pariſh,
ordered cloſe priſoner to a cage, for crying *cuckold* t
juſtice of the *quorum*; and the ſame evening certain
ples, for *hiſſing* in a diſreſpectful manner as they w
roaſting, were committed to *Lambs wool*. The ſame
the ſaid juſtices cauſed a pig to be whipt to death,
eat the ſame, being convicted of *ſqueaking* on the 1
of June.

From the church, Auguſt the 8th.

Divine ſervice is continued in our pariſh as uſual, t
we have ſeldom the company of any of the neighbou
gentry; by whoſe manner of living it may be conje
red, that the advices from this place are not credited
them, or elſe regarded as matters of little conſequen

From the church-yard, Aug. the 8th.

The miniſter, having obſerved his only daughter
ſeem too much affected with the intercourſe of his l
and the cows of the pariſh, has ordered the cerem

e future, to be performed not in his own court, but
: church-yard; where, at the firſt ſolemnity of that
the grave-ſtones of John Fry, Peter How, and
d'Urfey were ſpurned down. This has already oc-
ied great debates in the veſtry, the latter being the
ſed wife of the *ſinging-clerk* of this place.

Caſualities this week.

/eral caſualties have happened this week, and the
f mortality is very much increaſed. There have
of the *falling ſickneſs* two ſtumbling horſes, as alſo
f their riders. *Smothered* (in onions) ſeven rabbits.
d (in a ſoldier's breeches) two geeſe. Of a *ſore*
t, ſeveral ſheep and calves at the butchers. *Starved*
ith, one baſtard child nurſed at the pariſh charge.
orn, in eggs of turkeys, geeſe, ducks, and hens,
-ſix. *Drowned*, nine puppies. Of *wind in the*
s, five bottles of ſmall beer. I have not yet ſeen
exact liſt of the pariſh-clerk; ſo that for a more par-
r account, we refer you to our next.
e have nothing material as to the *flocks*, only that
Adams was ſet in them laſt Sunday for ſwearing.

A true

A true and faithfull NARRATIVE of w ſed in LONDON, during the gener ſternation of all ranks and degr mankind, on Tueſday, Wedneſday, day, and Friday laſt.

ON Tueſday the 13th of October, Mr. Whi his lecture near the Royal Exchange, to ence of fourteen worthy citizens, his ſubſcribers ſtant hearers. Beſides theſe there were five cha tors for that night only, who had paid their ſh piece. I think myſelf obliged to be very part this relation, leaſt my veracity ſhould be ſuſpecte makes me appeal to the men who were pre which number I myſelf was one. Their names

Henry Watſon, *haberdaſher.*
George Hancock, *druggiſt.*
John Lewis, *dry-falter.*
William Jones, *corn-chandler.*
Henry Theobald, *watch-maker.*
James Peters, *draper.*
Thomas Floyer, *ſilverſmith.*
John Wells, *brewer.*
Samuel Greg, *ſoap-boiler.*
William Cooley, *fiſhmonger.*
James Harper, *hoſier.*
Robert Tucker, *ſtationer.*
George Ford, *ironmonger.*
Daniel Lynch, *apothecary.*

William Bennet,
David Somers,
Charles Lock,
Leonard Daval,
Henry Croft,
} *apprentices.*

Mr. Whiſton began by acquainting us, that (c to his advertiſement) he thought himſelf in duty a

ſcience obliged to change the ſubject-matter of his intended diſcourſe. — Here he pauſed, and ſeemed for a ſhort ſpace, as it were, loſt in devotion and mental prayer; after which, with great earneſtneſs and vehemence he ſpake as follows:

"Friends and fellow-citizens, all ſpeculative ſcience is "at an end: the period of all things is at hand; on "Friday next this world ſhall be no more. But not your "confidence in me, brethren; for to-morrow morning, "five minutes after five, the truth will be evident; in "that inſtant the comet ſhall appear, of which I have "heretofore warned you. As ye have heard, believe. "Go hence, and prepare your wives, your families, and "friends, for the univerſal change."

At this ſolemn and dreadful prediction, the whole ſociety appeared in the utmoſt aſtoniſhment: but it would be unjuſt not to remember, that Mr. Whiſton himſelf was in ſo calm a temper as to return a ſhilling a-piece to the youths, who had been diſappointed of their lecture, which I thought, from a man of his integrity, a convincing proof of his own faith in the prediction.

As we thought it a duty, in charity to warn all men; in two or three hours the news had ſpread through the city. At firſt indeed our report met with but little credit, it being by our greateſt dealers in ſtocks thought only a court-artifice to ſink them, that ſome choice favourites might purchaſe at a lower rate; for the South-ſea that very evening fell five *per cent.* the India eleven; and all the other funds in proportion. But at the court end of the town our atteſtations were entirely diſbelieved, or turned into ridicule; yet nevertheleſs the news ſpread every where, and was the ſubject-matter of all converſation.

That very night (as I was credibly informed) Mr Whiſton was ſent for to a great lady, who was very curious in the learned ſciences, and addicted to all the ſpeculative doubts of the moſt able philoſophers; but he was not now to be found: and ſince at other times he has been known not to decline that honour, I make no doubt he concealed himſelf to attend the great buſineſs of his ſoul: but whether it was the Lady's faith, or inquiſitiveneſs, that occaſioned her to ſend, is a point I ſhall not preſume

to

to determine. As for his being ſent for to the ſecretary's office by a meſſenger, it is now known to be a matter notoriouſly falſe, and indeed at firſt it had little credit with me, that ſo zealous and honeſt a man ſhould be *ordered into cuſtody* as a *ſeditious preacher*, who is known to be ſo well affected to the *preſent happy eſtabliſhment*.

It was now I reflected with exceeding trouble and ſorrow, that I had diſuſed family-prayers for above five years, and (though it hath been a cuſtom of late entirely neglected by men of any buſineſs or ſtation) I determined within myſelf no longer to omit ſo reaſonable and religious a duty. I acquainted my wife with my intentions: but two or three neighbours having been engaged to ſup with us that night, and many hours being unwarily ſpent at cards, I was prevailed upon by her to put it off till the next day; ſhe reaſoning that it would be time enough to take off the ſervants from their buſineſs (which this practice muſt infallibly occaſion for an hour or two every day), after the *comet* had made its appearance.

Zachary Bowen, a quaker, and my next neighbour, had no ſooner heard of the prophecy, but he made me a viſit. I informed him of every thing I had heard, but found him quite obſtinate in his unbelief; for, *ſaid he*, be comforted, friend, thy tidings are impoſſibilities, for were theſe things to happen, they muſt have been foreſeen by ſome of our brethren. This indeed (as in all other ſpiritual caſes with this ſet of people) was his only reaſon againſt believing me; and, as he was fully perſuaded, that the prediction was erroneous, he, in a very neighbourly manner, admoniſhed me againſt *ſelling my ſtock* at the preſent low price; which, *he ſaid*, beyond diſpute muſt have a riſe before Monday, when this unreaſonable conſternation ſhould be over.

But on Wedneſday morning (I believe to the exact calculation of Mr. Whiſton) the *comet* appeared: for at three minutes after five, by my own watch, I ſaw it. He indeed foretold, that it would be ſeen at five minutes after five, but as the beſt watches may be a minute or two too ſlow, I am apt to think his calculation juſt to a minute.

In leſs than a quarter of an hour all Cheapſide was crouded with a vaſt concourſe of people, and notwithſtand-

ſtanding it was ſo early, it is thought, that through all that part of the town, there was not man, woman, or child, except the ſick or infirm, left in their beds. From my own balcony, I am confident, I ſaw ſeveral thouſands in the ſtreet, and counted at leaſt ſeventeen, who were upon their knees, and ſeemed in actual devotion. Eleven of them indeed appeared to be old women of about fourſcore; the ſix others were men in an advanced life, but (as I could gueſs) two of them might be under ſeventy.

It is highly probable, that an event of this nature may be paſſed over by the greater hiſtorians of our times, as conducing very little or nothing to the unravelling and laying open the deep ſchemes of politicians and myſteries of ſtate; for which reaſon, I thought it might not be unacceptable to record the facts, which in the ſpace of three days came to my knowledge, either as an eye-witneſs, or from unqueſtionable authorities; nor can I think this narrative will be entirely without its uſe, as it may enable us to form a more juſt idea of our countrymen in general, particularly in regard to their faith, religion, morals, and politics.

Before Wedneſday noon the belief was univerſal, that the day of judgment was at hand, inſomuch that a waterman of my acquaintance told me, he counted no leſs than one hundred and twenty three clergymen, who had been ferried over to Lambeth before twelve a-clock; theſe, it is ſaid, went thither to petition, that a *ſhort prayer* might be *penned*, and *ordered*, there being none in the ſervice upon that occaſion. But as in things of this nature it is neceſſary that the *council* be conſulted, their requeſt was not immediately complied with; and this I affirm to be the true and only reaſon, that the churches were not that morning ſo well attended; and is in no ways to be imputed to the fears and conſternation of the clergy, with which the free-thinkers have ſince very unjuſtly reproached them.

My wife and I went to church (where we had not been for many years on a week day) and, with a very large congregation, were diſappointed of the ſervice. But (what will be ſcarce credible) by the careleſſneſs of a prentice, in our abſence, we had a piece of fine *cambric*

carried

carried off by a ſhop-lifter: ſo little impreſſion was yet made on the minds of theſe wicked women!

I cannot omit the care of a particular *director of the bank*; I hope the worthy and wealthy knight will forgive me, that I endeavour to do him juſtice; for it was unqueſtionably owing to Sir Gilbert Heathcote's ſagacity *, that all the *fire offices* were required to have a particular eye upon the *bank of England*. Let it be recorded to his praiſe, that, in the general hurry, this ſtruck him as his neareſt and tendereſt concern; but the next day in the evening, after having taken due care of all his books, bills, and bonds, I was informed, his mind was wholly turned upon ſpiritual matters; yet, ever and anon, he could not help expreſſing his reſentment againſt the Tories and Jacobites, to whom he imputed that ſudden *run upon the bank*, which happened on this occaſion.

A great man (whom at this time it may not be prudent to name) employed all the Wedneſday morning to make up ſuch an account, as might appear fair, in caſe he ſhould be called upon to produce it on the Friday; but was forced to deſiſt, after having for ſeveral hours together attempted it, not being able to bring himſelf to a reſolution to truſt the many hundred articles of his ſecret tranſactions upon paper.

Another ſeemed to be very melancholly, which his flatterers imputed to his dread of loſing his power in a day or two; but I rather take it, that his chief concern was the terror of being tried in a court that could not be influenced, and where a majority of voices could avail him nothing. It was obſerved too, that he had few viſiters that day; this added ſo much to his mortification, that he read thro' the firſt chapter of the book of Job, and wept over it bitterly; in ſhort he ſeemed a true penitent in every thing, but in charity to his neighbour. No buſineſs was that day done in his *compting-houſe*; it is ſaid too, that he was adviſed to reſtitution, but I never heard that he complied with it, any farther than in gi-

* Sir Gilbert Heathcote had before ſignalized his care for the Bank, when in equal danger, by petitioning againſt the Lord Treaſurer Godolphin's being removed, as a meaſure that would deſtroy the public credit.

ving

ing half a crown a piece to ſeveral crazed, and ſtarving creditors, who attended in the outward room.

Three of the *maids of honour* ſent to countermand their birth-day cloaths; two of them burnt all their collections of novels and romances, and ſent to a bookſeller's in Pall-mall to buy each of them a *Bible*, and *Taylor's holy living and dying*. But I muſt do all of them the juſtice to acknowledge, that they ſhewed a very decent behaviour in the drawing-room, and reſtrained themſelves from thoſe innocent freedoms and little levities ſo commonly incident to young ladies of their profeſſion. So many birth-day ſuits were countermanded the next day, that moſt of the taylors and mantua-makers diſcharged all their journeymen and women. A grave elderly lady, of great erudition and modeſty, who viſits theſe young ladies, ſeemed to be extremely ſhocked by the apprehenſions, that ſhe was to appear naked before the whole world; and no leſs ſo, that all mankind was to appear naked before her; which might ſo much divert her thoughts, as to incapacitate her to give ready and apt anſwers to the interrogatories that might be made her. The maids of honour, who had both modeſty and curioſity, could not imagine the ſight ſo diſagreeable as was repreſented; nay, one of them went ſo far as to ſay, ſhe perfectly longed to ſee it; for it could not be ſo indecent, when every body was to be alike; and they had a day or two to prepare themſelves to be ſeen in that condition. Upon this reflection, each of them ordered a bathing-tub to be got ready that evening, and a looking-glaſs to be ſet by it. So much are theſe young ladies both by nature and cuſtom addicted to cleanly appearance.

A weſt country gentleman told me, he got a church-leaſe filled up that morning, for the ſame ſum which had been refuſed for three years ſucceſſively. I muſt impute this merely to accident; for I cannot imagine, that any divine could take the advantage of his tenant in ſo unhandſome a manner; or that the ſhortneſs of the life was in the leaſt his conſideration; though I have heard the ſame worthy prelate aſperſed and maligned ſince upon this very account.

The *term* being ſo near, the alarm among the Law-

YERS was inexpreſſible, though ſome of them, l
told, were ſo vain as to promiſe themſelves ſome adva
in making their defence, by being verſed in the pr
of our earthly courts. It is ſaid too, that ſome
chief pleaders were heard to expreſs great ſatisfa
that there had been but few *ſtate-trials* of late
Several attornies demanded the *return of fees*, tha
been given the lawyers: but it was anſwered, t
was undoubtedly charged to their client, and that
could not connive at ſuch unjuſtice, as to ſuffer it
ſunk in the attorney's pockets. Our ſage and l
judges had great conſolation, inſomuch as they h
pleaded at the bar for ſeveral years; the *barriſte*
joiced in that they were not *attornies*, and the at
felt no leſs ſatisfaction that they were not *petti fo*
ſcriveners, and other meaner officers of the law.

As to the ARMY, far be it from me to conceal the
Every ſoldier's behaviour was as undiſmayed, and un
ed, as if nothing was to happen: I impute not this t
want of faith, but to their martial diſpoſition; th
cannot help thinking they commonly accompan
commands with more *oaths* than are requiſite, of
there was no remarkable diminution this morning
parade in St James's Park. But poſſibly it was by
and on conſideration, that they continued this way
preſſion, not to intimidate the common ſoldiers,
occaſion to ſuſpect, that even the fear of damnatio
make any impreſſion upon their ſuperior officers.
was fought the ſame morning between two colone
occaſioned (as was reported) becauſe the one was
ver the other's head; that being a point, which
at ſuch a juncture have been accommodated by t
diation of friends; but as this was upon the acc
a Lady, it was judged it could not be put off
time, above all others, but demanded immediat
faction: I am apt to believe, that a young office
deſired his ſurgeon to defer putting him into a ſaliva
Saturday, might make this requeſt out of ſome opi
had of the truth of the prophecy; for the appreh
of any danger in the operation could not be his
the ſurgeon himſelf having aſſured me, that he h

: undergone three ſeveral operations of the like nature
h great reſignation and fortitude.

There was an order iſſued, that the *chaplains* of the
:ral *regiments* ſhould attend their duty; but as they
re diſperſed about in ſeveral parts of England, it was
ieved, that moſt of them could not be found, or ſo
ch as heard of, till the great day was over.

Moſt of the conſiderable PHYSICIANS, by their outrd demeanor, ſeemed to be unbelievers; but at the
ie time, they every where inſinuated, that there
ght be a *peſtilential malignancy* in the *air*, occaſioned
the *comet*, which might be armed againſt by proper
l timely medicines. This caution had but little effect;
as the time approached, the Chriſtian reſignation of
people increaſed, and moſt of them (which was never
ore known) had their ſouls more at heart than their
lies.

If the reverend CLERGY ſhowed more concern than
ers, I charitably impute it to their great *charge of*
ls; and what confirmed me in this opinion was, that
degrees of *apprehenſion* and *terror* could be diſtinſhed to be greater or leſs, according to their *ranks* and
rees in the *church*.

The like might be obſerved in all ſorts of miniſters,
ough not of the church of England; the higher their
nk, the more was their fear.

I ſpeak not of the COURT, for fear of offence; and
or near inſerting the *names* of particular perſons, to aid the imputation of ſlander, ſo that the reader will alw the narrative muſt be deficient, and is therefore deed to accept hereof, rather as a ſketch than a regular cumſtantial hiſtory.

I was not informed of any perſons, who ſhewed the
aſt joy, except three malefactors, who were to be exeted on the Monday following, and one old man, a conant church-goer, who, being at the point of death, exeſt ſome ſatisfaction at the news.

On Thurſday morning there was little or nothing tranſted in Change-alley; there were a multitude of ſellers,
t ſo few buyers, that one cannot affirm the ſtocks bore
y certain price, except among the Jews, who this day
aped great profit by their infidelity. There were many

who called themſelves Chriſtians, who offered to buy *for time*, but as the'e were people of *great diſtinction*, I chuſe not to mention them, becauſe in effect it would ſeem to accuſe them both of avarice, and infidelity.

The *run* upon the *bank* is too well known to need a particular relation; for it never can be forgotten, that no one perſon whatever (except the *directors* themſelves, and ſome of their particular friends and aſſociates) could convert a *bill* all that day into *ſpecie*; all hands being employed to ſerve *them*.

In the ſeveral churches of the city and ſuburbs there were ſeven thouſand two hundred and forty-five, who publicly and ſolemnly declar d before the congregation, that they took to wife their ſeveral *kept miſtreſſes*, which was allowed as valid marriage, the prieſt not having time to pronounce the ceremony in form.

At St Brides's church in Fleetſtreet, Mr Woolſton (who writ againſt the miracles of our Saviour), in the utmoſt terrors of conſcience, made a public recantation. Dr Mandevil * (who had been groundleſsly reported formerly to have done the ſame) did it now in good earneſt, at St James's gate; as did alſo at the Temple church ſeveral gentlemen, who frequent *coffee houſes* near the bar. So great was the fit and fear of two of them, that they dropt dead on the ſpot; but I will not record their names, leſt I ſhould be thought invidiouſly to lay an odium on their families and poſterity.

Moſt of the *players*, who had very little faith before, were now deſirous of having as much as they could, and therefore embraced the *Roman Catholic religion*; the ſame thing was obſerved of ſome *bawds* and *ladies of pleaſure*.

An Iriſh gentleman, out of pure friendſhip, came to make me a viſit, and adviſed me to *hire a boat* for the enſuing day, and told me, that unleſs I gave earneſt for one immediately, he feared it might be too late; for his country-men had ſecured almoſt every boat upon the ri-

* Author of *The fable of the bees*, a book intended to ſubvert not only religion but virtue, by ſhewing that private vices are public benefits.

ver

as judging that, in the *general conflagration*, to be
n the *water* would be the *ſafeſt place*.
There were *two lords*, and *three commoners*, who, out
ſcruple of conſcience, very haſtily threw up their pen-
, as imagining a penſion was only an annual *retain-
bribe*. All the other great penſioners, I was told, had
ſcruples quieted by a *clergyman* or two of diſtinction,
m they happily conſulted.
was remarkable, that ſeveral of our very richeſt
ſmen of the city, in common charity, gave away
ings and ſixpences to the beggars, who plyed about
hurch-doors; and, at a particular church in the city,
ealthy *church warden*, with his own hands diſtribut-
fty twelve penny loaves to the poor, by way of reſti-
on for the many great and coſtly feaſts which he had
n of at their expence.
Three great ladies, a *valet de chambre*, two lords, a
om-houſe officer, five half-pay captains, and a baro-
(all noted *gameſters*), came publicly into a church
Weſtminiſter, and depoſited a very conſiderable ſum of
ey in the miniſter's hands; the parties, whom they
defrauded, being either out of town, or not to be found.
ſo great is the hardneſs of heart of this fraternity,
among either the noble, or vulgar gameſters, (tho'
profeſſion is ſo general), I did not hear of any other
tution of this ſort. At the ſame time I muſt obſerve,
(in compariſon of theſe) through all parts of the
n, the juſtice and penitence of the *highway-men*,
e breakers, and common *pick pockets*, was very re-
kable.
The *directors* of our *public companies* were in ſuch
dful apprehenſions, that one would have thought a
amentary inquiry was at hand; yet ſo great was their
nce of mind, that all the Thurſday morning was
n up in *private tranſfers*, which, by malicious people,
thought to be done with deſign to conceal their ef-

forbear mentioning the private confeſſions of particu-
ladies to their *husbands*; for as their children were
in wedlock, and of conſequence are legitimate, it
d be an invidious taſk to record them as baſtards;

and particularly after their ſeveral huſbands have ſo charitably forgiven them.

The evening and night through the whole town were ſpent in devotions both public and private; the churches, for this one day, were ſo crouded by the nobility and gentry, that thouſands of common people were ſeen praying in the public ſtreets. In ſhort, one would have thought the whole town had been really and ſeriouſly religious. But what was very remarkable, all the different perſuaſions kept by themſelves, for as each thought the other would be damned, not one would join in prayer with the other.

At length Friday came, and the people covered all the ſtreets; expecting, watching, and praying. But as the day wore away, their fears firſt began to abate, then leſſened every hour; at night they were almoſt extinct, till the total darkneſs, that hitherto uſed to terrify, now comforted every *free-thinker* and *atheiſt*. Great numbers went together to the *taverns*, beſpoke *ſuppers*, and broke up whole *hogſheads* for joy. The ſubject of all wit and converſation was to ridicule the prophecy, and rail at each other. All the quality and gentry were *perfectly aſhamed*, nay, ſome utterly diſowned that they had manifeſted any ſigns of religion.

But the next day even the common people, as well as their betters, appeared in their uſual ſtate of indifference. They drank, they whored, they ſwore, they lyed, they cheated, they plundered, they gamed, they quarrelled, they murdered. In ſhort, the world went on in the old channel.

I need not give any inſtances of what will be ſo eaſily credited; but I cannot omit relating, that Mr. Woolſton advertiſed in that very Saturday's Evening Poſt, a new *treatiſe* againſt the *miracles* of our Saviour; and that the few who had given up their penſions the day before, ſolicited to have them continued; which, as they had not been thrown up upon any miniſterial point, I am informed was readily granted.

The

The TATLER*.

NUMBER V.

——— *Laceratque, trahitque*
Molle pecus. ——— Virg.

From Tuesday, Jan. 23. to Saturday, Jan 27. 1710.

AMONGST other services I have met with from some critics, the cruellest for an old man is, that they will not let me be at quiet in my bed, but pursue me to my very dreams. I must not dream but when they please, nor upon long, continued subjects, however visionary in their own natures; because there is a manifest moral quite through them, which to produce as a dream

* N. B. The two following Tatlers are not in the four volumes published by Sir Richard Steele.

In the preface to the Tatler, vol. iv. Sir Richard Steele speaks thus of Dr. Swift. "I have, in the dedication of the first volume, made my acknowledgments to Dr. SWIFT; whose pleasant writings, in the name of *Bickerstaff*, created an inclination in the town towards any thing that could appear in the same disguise. I must acknowlege also, that, at my first entering upon this work, a certain uncommon way of thinking, and a turn in conversation peculiar to that agreeable gentleman, rendered his company very advantageous to one, whose imagination was to be continually employed upon obvious and common subjects, tho' at the same time obliged to treat of them in a new and unbeaten method. His verses on the *Shower in town*, and the *Description of the morning*, are instances of the happiness of that genius, which could raise such pleasing ideas upon occasions so barren to an ordinary invention."

is improbable and unnatural. The pain I might have had from this objection, is prevented by conſidering they have miſſed mother, againſt which I ſhould have been at a loſs to defend myſelf. They might have aſked me whether the dreams I publiſh, can properly be called *Lucubrations*, which is the name I have given to all my papers, whether in volumes or half ſheets: ſo manifeſt a contradiction *in terminis*, that I wonder no ſophiſter ever thought of it. But the other is a cavil. I remember when I was a boy at ſchool, I have often dreamed out the whole paſſages of the day; that I rode a journey, baited, ſupped, went to bed, and roſe next morning: and I have known young ladies, who could dream a whole contexture of adventures in one night, large enough to make a novel. In youth the imagination is ſtrong, not mixed with cares, not tinged with thoſe paſſions that moſt diſturb and confound it; ſuch as avarice, ambition, and many others. Now, as old men are ſaid to grow children again, ſo in this article of dreaming I am returned to my childhood. My imagination is at full eaſe, without care, avarice, or ambition to clog it; by which, among many others, I have this advantage, of doubling the ſmall remainder of my time, and living four and twenty hours in the day. However, the dream I am going now to relate is as wild as can well be imagined, and adapted to pleaſe theſe refiners upon ſleep, without any moral that I can diſcover.

"It happened, that my maid left on the table in my "bed-chamber one of her ſtory-books (as ſhe calls them), "which I took up, and found full of ſtrange impertinence, "fitted to her taſte and condition; of poor ſervants who "came to be ladies, and *ſerving men of low degree* "who married kings daughters. Among other things, "I met this ſage obſervation, that a lion would never "hurt a true virgin. With this medley of nonſenſe in "my fancy I went to bed, and dreamed that a friend "waked me in the morning, and propoſed for paſtime to "ſpend a few hours in ſeeing the pariſh-lions, which he "had not done ſince he came to town; and becauſe "they ſhewed but once a-week, he would not miſs the "opportunity. I ſaid I would honour him; although

"

" to ſpeak the truth, I was not fond of thoſe cruel ſpec-
" tacles; and if it were not ſo antient a cuſtom, found-
" ed, as I had heard, upon the wiſeſt maxims, I ſhould
" be apt to cenſure the inhumanity of thoſe who intro-
" duced it." All this will be a riddle to the waking rea-
der, until I diſcover the ſcene my imagination had formed
upon the maxim, that a lion would never hurt a true vir-
gin. " I dreamed, that, by a law of immemorial time, a
" he-lion was kept in every pariſh at the common charge,
" and in a place provided adjoining to the church-yard;
" that before any one of the fair ſex was married, if ſhe
" affirmed herſelf to be a virgin, ſhe muſt on her wed-
" ding day, and in her wedding cloaths, perform the
" ceremony of going alone into the den, and ſtay an
" hour with the lion let looſe, and kept faſting four and
" twenty hours on purpoſe. At a proper height above
" the den, were convenient galleries for the relations and
" friends of the young couple, and open to all ſpectators.
" No maiden was forced to offer herſelf to the lion; but
" if ſhe refuſed, it was a diſgrace to marry her, and
" every one might have liberty of calling her a whore.
" And methought it was as uſual a diverſion to ſee the
" pariſh lions, as with us to go to a play or an opera.
" And it was reckoned convenient to be near the church,
" either for marrying the virgin, if ſhe eſcaped the trial,
" or for burying her bones when the lion had devoured
" the reſt, as he conſtantly did."

To go on therefore with the dream: " we called firſt
" (as I remember) to ſee St Dunſtan's lion; but we were
" told, they did not ſhew to-day. From thence we
" went to that of Covent-garden, which, to my great
" ſurprize, we found as lean as a ſkeleton, when I expect-
" ed quite the contrary; but the keeper ſaid it was no
" wonder at all, becauſe the poor beaſt had not got an
" ounce of woman's fleſh, ſince he came into the pariſh.
" This amazed me more than the other, and I was
" forming to myſelf a mighty veneration for the ladies
" in that quarter of the town; when the keeper went
" on, and ſaid he wondered the pariſh would be at the
" charge of maintaining a lion for nothing. Friend, ſaid
" I, do you call it nothing to juſtify the virtue of ſo
" many ladies; or hath your lion loſt his diſtinguiſhing

" faculty?

" faculty? Can there be any thing more for the ho-
" nour of your parish, than that all the ladies married in
" your church were pure virgins? that is true, said he,
" and the doctor knows it to his sorrow; for there hath
" not been a couple married in our church since his wor-
" ship came amongst us. The virgins hereabouts are too
" wise to venture the claws of the lion; and, because
" no-body will marry them, have all entered into a vow
" of virginity; so that in proportion we have much the
" largest nunnery in the whole town. This manner of
" ladies entering into a vow of *virginity*, because they
" were not *virgins*, I easily conceived; and my dream
" told me, that the whole kingdom was full of nunneries
" plentifully stocked from the same reason.

" We went to see another lion, where we found
" much company met in the gallery. The keeper told
" us, we should see *sport* enough, as he called it; and
" in a little time we saw a young beautiful lady put into
" the den, who walked up towards the lion with all
" imaginable security in her countenance, and looked
" smiling upon her lover and friends in the gallery;
" which I thought nothing extraordinary, because it was
" never known that any lion had been mistaken. But
" however, we were all disappointed; for the lion lifted
" up his right paw, which was the fatal sign, and advan-
" cing forward, seized her by the arm, and began to
" tear it. The poor lady gave a terrible shriek, and cri-
" ed out, *The lion is just, I am no virgin! Oh! Sap-*
" *pho, Sappho!* she could say no more, for the lion gave
" her the *coup de grace* by a squeeze in the throat,
" and she expired at his feet. The keeper dragged a-
" way her body to feed the animal, after the company
" should be gone; for the parish lions never used to eat
" in public. After a little pause, another lady came on
" towards the lion in the same manner as the former.
" We observed the beast smell her with diligence. He
" scratched both her hands with lifting them to his nose,
" and laying one of his claws on her bosom drew blood;
" however he let her go, and at the same time turned
" from her with a sort of contempt, at which she was
" not a little mortified, and retired with some confusion
" to her friends in the gallery. Methought the whole

" com-

'company immediately underſtood the meaning of this; 'that the eaſineſs of the lady had ſuffered her to admit 'certain imprudent and dangerous familiarities, border-'ing too much upon what is criminal; neither was 'it ſure, whether the lover then preſent had not ſome 'ſharers with him in thoſe freedoms, of which a lady 'can never be too ſparing.

"This happened to be an extraordinary day; for a "third lady came into the den, laughing loud, playing "with her fan, toſſing her head, and ſmiling round on "the young fellows in the gallery. However, the lion "leaped on her with great fury, and we gave her for "gone; but on a ſudden he let go his hold, and turned "from her as if he were nauſeated; then gave her a laſh "with his tail; after which ſhe returned to the gallery, "not the leaſt out of countenance: and this, it ſeems, "was the uſual treatment of coquets.

"I thought we had ſeen enough; but my friend would "needs have us go and viſit one or two lions in the city. "We called at two or three dens where they happen-"ed not to ſhew; but we generally found half a ſcore "young girls between eight and eleven years old, play-"ing with each lion, ſitting on his back, and putting their "hands into his mouth; ſome of them would now and "then get a ſcratch, but we always diſcovered upon ex-"amining, that they had been hoydening with the young "apprentices. One of them was calling to a pretty girl "about twelve years old, who ſtood by us in the galle-"ry, to come down to the lion, and upon her refuſal, "ſaid, *Ah! Miſs Betty, we could never get you to come "near the lion, ſince you played at hoop and hide with "my brother in the garret.*

"We followed a couple, with the wedding folks, going "to the church of St Mary Ax. The lady, though well "ſtricken in years, extremely crooked and deformed, "was dreſſed out beyond the gaiety of fifteen, having "jumbled together, as I imagined, all the tawdry re-"mains of aunts, god-mothers, and grand-mothers, for "ſome generations paſt. One of the neighbours whiſ-"pered me, that ſhe was an old maid, and had the "cleareſt reputation of any in the pariſh. There is no-"thing ſtrange in that, thought I, but was much ſurpriz-

"ed

" ed when I obſerved afterwards, that ſhe went tow
" the lion with diſtruſt and concern. The beaſt was
" ing down; but upon ſight of her ſnuffed up his n
" two or three times, and then giving the ſign of dea
" proceeded inſtantly to execution. In the midſt of
" agonies ſhe was heard to name the words *Italy* a
" *artifices* with the utmoſt horror, and ſeveral repea
" execrations; and at laſt concluded, *Fool that I* w
" *to put ſo much confidence in the toughneſs of my skin*
" The keeper immediately ſet all in order again
" another cuſtomer, which happened to be a fam
" prude, whom her parents, after long threatenings a
" much perſuaſion, had, with the extremeſt difficul
" prevailed on to accept a young handſome goldſmi
" who might have pretended to five times her fortu
" The fathers and mothers in the neighbourhood uſed
" quote her for an example to their daughters; her
" bows were rivetted to her ſides, and her whole per
" ſo ordered as to inform every body, that ſhe was afr
" they ſhould touch her. She only dreaded to approa
" the lion becauſe it was a he one, and abhorred to thi
" a male animal ſhould preſume ro breathe on her. T
" ſight of a man at twenty yards diſtance made her dr
" back her head. She always ſat upon the farther c
" ner of the chair, although there were ſix chairs l
" tween her and her lover, and with the door wide
" pen, and her little ſiſter in the room. She was ne
" ſaluted but at the tip of the ear; and her father h
" much ado to make her dine without her gloves, wh
" there was a man at table. She entered the den w
" ſo ne fear, which we took to proceed from the heig
" of her modeſty, offended at the ſight of ſo many men
" the gallery. The lion, beholding her at a diſtan
" immediately gave the deadly ſign, at which the po
" creature (methinks I ſee her ſtill) miſcarried in a frig
" before us all. The lion ſeemed to be as much ſu
" prized as we, and gave her time to make her conf
" ſion; *That ſhe was five months gone by the forem*
" *of her father's ſhop; that this was her third big bell*
" and when her friends aſked, why ſhe would venture t
" trial? ſhe ſaid, *her nurſe told her, that a lion wou*
" *never hurt a woman with child.*" Upon this I in

mediately awaked, and could not help wiſhing, that the deputy cenſors of my late inſtitution were indued with the ſame inſtinct as theſe pariſh lions.

NUMBER XX.*

——Ingenuas didiciſſe fideliter artes
Emollit mores.—— Ovid.

From Saturday, March 3. to Tueſday, March 6. 1710.

From my own apartments in Channel-row, March 5.

THOSE inferior duties of life, which the French call *Les petites morales*, or the ſmaller morals, go with us diſtinguiſhed by the name of good manners or breeding. This I look upon, in the general notion of it, to be a ſort of artificial good ſenſe, adapted to the meaneſt capacities, and introduced to make mankind eaſy in their commerce with each other. Low and little underſtandings, without ſome rules of this kind, would be perpetually wandering into a thouſand indecencies and irregularities in behaviour; and in their ordinary converſation fall into the ſame boiſterous familiarities, that one obſerves amongſt them, when a debauch hath quite taken away the uſe of their reaſon. In other inſtances it is odd to conſider, that, for want of common diſcretion, the very end of good breeding is wholly perverted, and civility, intended to make us eaſy, is employed in laying chains and fetters upon us, in debarring us of our wiſhes, and in croſſing our moſt reaſonable deſires and inclinations. This abuſe reigns chiefly in the country, as I found to my vexation, when I was laſt there, in a viſit I made to a neighbour about two miles from my couſin As ſoon as I entered the parlour, they put me into the great chair that ſtood cloſe by a huge fire, and kept me there by force until I was

* This Tatler ſhould be hung up in every 'Squire's hall in England. *Orrery.*

almoſt ſtifled. Then a boy came in a great hurry to pull off my boots, which I in vain oppoſed, urging that I muſt return ſoon after dinner. In the mean time, the good lady whiſpered her eldeſt daughter, and ſlipped a key into her hand; the girl returned inſtantly with a beer-glaſs full of *aqua mirabilis* and ſyrup of gilly-flowers. I took as much as I had a mind for, but Madam vowed I ſhould drink it off; for ſhe was ſure it would do me good after coming out of the cold air; and I was forced to obey, which abſolutely took away my ſtomach. When dinner came in, I had a mind to ſit at a diſtance from the fire; but they told me it was as much as my life was worth, and ſet me with my back juſt againſt it. Although my appetite was quite gone, I was reſolved to force down as much as I could, and deſired the leg of a pullet. "Indeed Mr Bickerſtaff, ſays the Lady, you muſt eat a "wing to oblige me;" and ſo put a couple upon my plate. I was perſecuted at this rate during the whole meal; as often as I called for ſmall beer, the maſter tipped the wink, and the ſervant brought me a brimmer of October. Some time after dinner I ordered my couſin's man, who came with me, to get ready the horſes; but it was reſolved I ſhould not ſtir that night; and when I ſeemed pretty much bent on going, they ordered the ſtable-door to be locked, and the children hid my cloak and boots. The next queſtion was, what would I have for ſupper? I ſaid, I never eat any thing at night; but was at laſt, in my own defence, obliged to name the firſt thing that came into my head. After three hours ſpent chiefly in apologies for my entertainment, inſinuating to me, "That this was the worſt time of the year for provi-"ſions; that they were at a great diſtance from any mar-"ket; that they were afraid I ſhould be ſtarved; and that "they knew they kept me to my loſs," the Lady went, and left me to her huſband; for they took ſpecial care I ſhould never be alone: as ſoon as her back was turned, the little miſſes ran backwards and forwards every moment, and conſtantly, as they came in and went out, made a curteſy directly at me, which, in good manners, I was forced to return with a bow, and *your humble ſervant, pretty Miſs*. Exactly at eight the mother came up, and diſcovered by the redneſs of her face, that ſup-

per

s not far off. It was twice as large as the dinner, perſecution doubled in proportion. I deſired, at al hour, to go to my repoſe, and was conducted chamber by the gentleman, his lady, and the whole f children. They importuned me to drink ſome- before I went to bed; and, upon my refuſing, at t a bottle of *ſtingo*, as they called it, for fear I awake and be thirſty in the night. I was forced in rning to riſe and dreſs myſelf in the dark, becauſe ould not ſuffer my kinſman's ſervant to diſturb me hour I deſired to be called. I was now reſolved to through all meaſures to get away; and, after, ſit- wn to a monſtrous breakfaſt of cold beef, mutton, ongues, veniſon paſty, and ſtale beer, took leave family. But the gentleman would needs ſee me the way, and carry me a ſhort cut through his ound, which he told me would ſave half a mile's

This laſt piece of civility had like to have coſt r, being once or twice in danger of my neck by over his ditches, and at laſt forced to alight in the hen my horſe, having ſlipped his bridle, ran away, ok us up more than an hour to recover him again. evident, that none of the abſurdities I met with viſit proceeded from an ill intention, but from a judgment of complaiſance, and a miſapplication in es of it. I cannot ſo eaſily excuſe the more reſi- tics upon behaviour, who having profeſſed no other are yet infinitely defective in the moſt material f it. Ned Faſhion has been bred all his life a- ourt, and underſtands to a tittle all the punctilios awing-room. He viſits moſt of the fine women James's, and upon every occaſion ſays the civileſt teſt things to them of any man breathing. To ac* he owes an eaſy ſlide in his bow, and a graceful r of coming into a room: but in ſome other caſes ery far from being a well-bred perſon. He laughs of far ſuperior underſtanding to his own for not as well dreſſed as himſelf; deſpiſeth all his ac- ance who are not of quality, and in public places that account often avoided taking notice of ſome

* A famous dancing maſter in thoſe days.

among the beſt ſpeakers of the houſe of Commons. He raileth ſtrenuouſly at both univerſities before the members of either; and is never heard to ſwear an oath, or break in upon religion and morality, except in the company of divines. On the other hand, a man of right ſenſe hath all the eſſentials of good breeding, although he may be wanting in the forms of it. Horatio hath ſpent moſt of his time at Oxford: he hath a great deal of learning, an agreeable wit, and as much modeſty as may ſerve to adorn, without concealing his other good qualities. In that retired way of living he ſeemeth to have formed a notion of human nature, as he hath found it deſcribed in the writings of the greateſt men, not as he is likely to meet with it in the common courſe of life. Hence it is, that he giveth no offence, but converſeth with great deference, candor and humanity. His bow, I muſt confeſs, is ſomewhat aukward; but then he hath an extenſive, univerſal, and unaffected knowledge, which may, perhaps, a little excuſe him. He would make no extraordinary figure at a ball; but I can aſſure the ladies in his behalf, and for their own conſolation, that he has writ better verſes on the ſex than any man now living, and is preparing ſuch a poem for the preſs as will tranſmit their praiſes and his own to many generations.

NUMBER CCXXX.*

Thurſday, September 28 1710.

From my own apartments, September, 27.

THE following letter hath laid before me many great and manifeſt evils in the world of letters, which I had overlooked; but it opens to me a very buſy

* The letter to the Lord High Treaſurer upon the ſame ſubject with this *Tatler*, is printed in the fourth of theſe volumes. It is ſaid, that the author writ ſome other *Tatlers*, and ſeveral *Spectators*, and furniſhed hints for many more; particularly,

The

ſy ſcene, and it will require no ſmall care and application to amend errors, which are become ſo univerſal. The affectation of politeneſs is expoſed in this epiſtle with a great deal of wit and diſcernment; ſo that, whatever diſcourſes I may fall into hereafter upon the ſubject the writer treats of, I ſhall at preſent lay the matter before the world, without the leaſt alteration from the words of my correſpondent.

To ISAAC BICKERSTAFF, Eſq:

SIR,

"There are ſome abuſes among us of great conſequence, the reformation of which is properly your province; although, as far as I have been converſant in your papers, you have not yet conſidered them. These are, the deplorable ignorance that for ſome years hath reigned among our Engliſh writers, the great depravity of our taſte, and the continual corruption of our ſtile. I ſay nothing here of thoſe who handle particular ſciences, divinity, law, phyſic, and the like; I mean the traders in hiſtory, and politics, and the *Belles Lettres*, together with thoſe by whom books are not tranſlated, but (as the common expreſſions are) *done out of French, Latin*, or other languages, and *made Engliſh*. I cannot but obſerve to you, that, until of late years, a Grub-ſtreet book was always bound in ſheep-ſkin, with ſuitable print and paper, the price never above a ſhilling, and taken off wholly by common tradeſmen or country pedlars: but now they appear in all ſizes and ſhapes, and in all places; they are handed about from lapfuls in every coffee-houſe to perſons of quality; are ſhewn in Weſtminſter-hall and the Court of Requeſts; you may ſee them gilt, and in royal-paper, of five or ſix hundred pages, and rated accordingly. I would engage to furniſh you with a catalogue of Engliſh books,

The Tables of fame. The life and adventures of a ſhilling. The account of England by an Indian king, and ſome others: but, as we are informed, he would never tell his beſt friends the particular papers. *Dublin edit.*

" publiſhed within the compaſs of ſeven years paſt, which " at firſt hand would coſt you an hundred pounds, " wherein you ſhall not be able to find ten lines toge- " ther of common grammar or common ſenſe.

" Theſe two evils, ignorance and want of taſte, have " produced a third, I mean the continual corruption of " our Engliſh tongue, which, without ſome timely remedy, " will ſuffer more by the falſe refinements of twenty " years paſt, than it hath been improved in the forego- " ing hundred. And this is what I deſign chiefly to en- " large upon, leaving the former evils to your animad- " verſion.

" But inſtead of giving you a liſt of the late refine- " ments crept into our language, I here ſend you the co- " py of a letter I received ſome time ago, from a moſt " accompliſhed perſon in this way of writing, upon " which I ſhall make ſome remarks. It is in theſe terms:

SIR,

I coud'n't *get the things you ſent for all* about town—*I* tho't to ha' *come down myſelf, and then* I'd ha' bro't 'um, *but* ha'nt don't, *and I believe I* can't do't, *that's* pozz.—Tom *begins to* g'imſelf *airs, becauſe* he's *going with the* plenipo's—*'Tis ſaid the French King will* bamboozel us agen, *which* cauſes many ſpeculations. *The* Jacks, *and others of that* kidney, *are very* uppiſh, *and* alert upon't, *as you may ſee by their* phizz's—Will hazard *has got the* hipps, *having loſt* to the tune of *five hundr'd pound*, tho' *he underſtands play very well*; nobody better. *He has* promis't *me upon* Rep *to leave off play; but you know 'tis a weakneſs* he's *too apt to* give into, tho' *he hath as much wit as any man*, no body more: *he has lain* incog *ever ſince—The* mob's *very quiet with us now.—I believe you* tho't *I* banter'd *you in my laſt like a* country put. —*I* ſhan't *leave town this mouth*, &c.

" This letter is in every point an admirable pattern of " the preſent polite way of writing; nor is it of leſs au- " thority for being an epiſtle: you may gather every " flower of it, with a thouſand more of equal ſweetneſs, " from the books, pamphlets, and ſingle papers, offer- " ed us every day in the coffee-houſes. And theſe are

" the

beauties introduced to ſupply the want of wit,
, humour, and learning, which formerly were
ed upon as qualifications for a writer. If a man
t, who died forty years ago, were to riſe from the
e on purpoſe, how would he be able to read this
r? and after he had got through that difficulty,
would he be able to underſtand it! The firſt
that ſtrikes your eye, is the *breaks* at the end of
ſt every ſentence; of which I know not the uſe;
that it is a refinement, and very frequently prac-

Then you will obſerve the abbreviations and
ns, by which conſonants of moſt obdurate ſounds
oined together, without one ſoftening vowel to in-
ne: and all this only to make one ſyllable of two,
ly contrary to the example of the Greeks and
ans; altogether of the Gothic ſtrain, and of a na-
tendency towards relapſing into barbarity, which
its in monoſyllables, and uniting of mute conſo-
; as it is obſervable in all the northern languages.
this is ſtill more viſible in the next refinement,
conſiſteth in pronouncing the firſt ſyllable in a
that hath many, and diſmiſſing the reſt; ſuch as
, *hipps*, *mobb*, *pozz*, *rep*, and many more, when we
ready overloaded with monoſyllables, which are
ſgrace of our language. Thus we cram one ſyl-
and cut off the reſt; as the owl fattened her
after ſhe had bit off their legs to prevent them
running away; and if ours be the ſame reaſon
aiming of words, it would certainly anſwer the
for I am ſure no other nation will deſire to bor-
hem. Some words are hitherto but fairly ſplit,
herefore only in their way to perfection, as *in-*
nd *plenipo*; but in a ſhort time, it is to be hop-
ey will be further docked to *inc.* and *plen.*
eflection hath made me of late years very impa-
or a peace, which I believe will ſave the lives
y brave words as well as men. The war hath
uced abundance of polyſyllables, which will ne-
able to live many more campaigns. *Specula-*
operations, *preliminaries*, *ambaſſadors*, *paliſa-*
communications, *circumvallations*, *battalions*, as
us as they are, if they attack us too frequently

" in our coffee-houſes, we ſhall certainly put them to " ſlight, and cut off the rear.

" The third refinement obſervable in the letter I ſend " you, conſiſteth in the choice of certain words invent- " ed by ſome *pretty fellows*, ſuch as *banter*, *bamboozle*, " *country-put*, and *kidney*, as it is there applied; ſome " of which are now ſtruggling for the vogue, and others " are in poſſeſſion of it. I have done my utmoſt for " ſome years paſt to ſtop the progreſs of *mob* and *banter*, " but have been plainly borne down by numbers, and " betrayed by thoſe who promiſed to aſſiſt me.

" In the laſt place, you are to take notice of certain " choice phraſes ſcattered through the letter; ſome of " them tolerable enough, till they were worn to rags " by ſervile imitators. You might eaſily find them, al- " though they were not in a different print, and there- " fore I need not diſturb them.

" Theſe are the falſe refinements in our ſtile, which " you ought to correct; firſt, by arguments and fair " means; but if thoſe fail, I think you are to make uſe " of your authority as cenſor, and by an annual *index* " *expurgatorius* expunge all words and phraſes that are " offenſive to good ſenſe, and condemn thoſe barbarous " mutilations of vowels and ſyllables. In this laſt point, " the uſual pretence is, that they ſpell as they ſpeak: " a noble ſtandard for language! to depend upon the " caprice of every coxcomb, who, becauſe words are the " the cloathing of our thoughts, cuts them out and ſhapes " them as he pleaſeth, and changes them oftener than his " dreſs. I believe all reaſonable people would be con- " tent, that ſuch refiners were more ſparing of their " words, and liberal in their ſyllables. On this head I " ſhould be glad you would beſtow ſome advice upon ſe- " veral young readers in our churches, who, coming up " from the univerſity full fraught with admiration of our " town-politeneſs, will needs correct the ſtile of their " prayer-books. In reading the abſolution they are very " careful to ſay *pardons and abſolves*, and in the prayer " for the royal family, it muſt be *endue'um*, *enrich'um*, " *proſper'um*, and *bring'um*; then in their ſermons they " uſe all their modern terms of art, *ſham*, *banter*, *mob*, " *bubble*, *bully*, *cutting*, *ſhuffling*, and *palming*; all

" which,

" which, and many more of the like ſtamp, as I have " heard them often in the pulpit from ſome young ſo- " phiſters, ſo I have read them in ſome of *thoſe ſermons* " *that have made a great noiſe of late.* The deſign, it " ſeems, is to avoid the dreadful imputation of pedan- " try; to ſhew us, that they *know the town, under-* " *ſtand men and manners,* and have not been poring " upon old unfaſhionable books in the univerſity.

" I ſhould be glad to ſee you the inſtrument of in- " introducing into our ſtile, that ſimplicity which is the " beſt and trueſt ornament of moſt things in human life, " which the politer ages always aimed at in their " building and dreſs (*ſimplex munditiis*), as well as " their productions of wit. It is manifeſt, that all " new affected modes of ſpeech, whether borrowed " from the court, the town, or the theatre, are the firſt " periſhing parts in any language; and, as I could prove " by many hundred inſtances, have been ſo in ours. The " writings of Hooker, who was a country clergyman, " and of Parſons the Jeſuit, both in the reign of Queen " Elizabeth, are in a ſtile that, with very few allow- " ances, would not offend any preſent reader; much " more clear and intelligible, than thoſe of Sir H. Wot- " ton, Sir Rob. Naunton, Oſburn, Daniel the hiſtorian, " and ſeveral others who writ later, but being men of " the court, and affecting the phraſes then in faſhion, " they are often either not to be underſtood, or appear " perfectly ridiculous.

" What remedies are to be applied to theſe evils, I " have not room to conſider, having, I fear, already " taken up moſt of your paper: beſides, I think, it is our " office only to repreſent abuſes, and yours to redreſs " them.

I am, with great reſpect,

SIR,

Yours, &c."

A MEDITATION upon a BROOMSTICK.

According to the ſtile and manner of the Honourable ROBERT BOYLE's Meditations*.

Written in the year 1703.

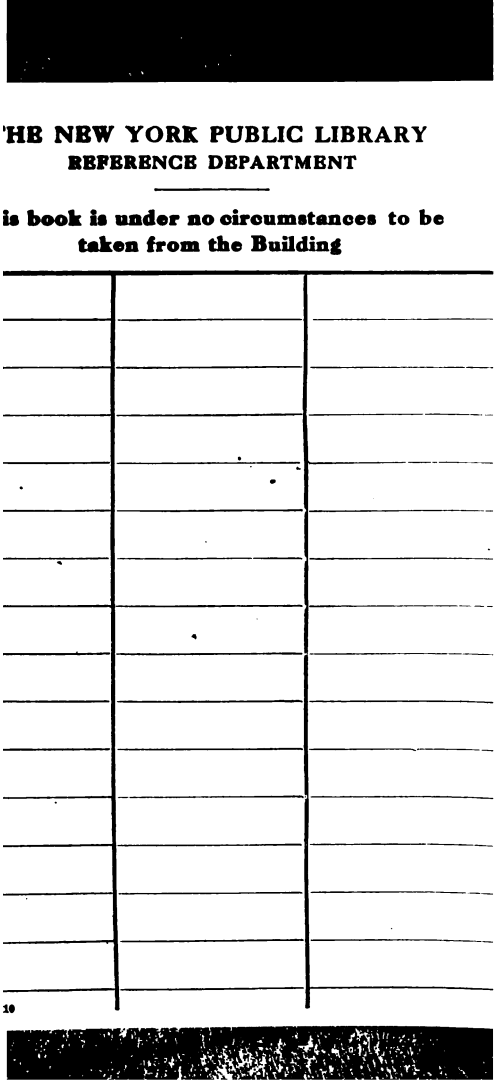
THIS ſingle ſtick, which you now behold ingloriouſly lying in that neglected corner, I once knew in a flouriſhing ſtate in a foreſt: it was full of ſap, full of leaves, and full of boughs: but now, in vain does the buſy art of man pretend to vye with nature, by tying that withered bundle of twigs to its ſapleſs trunk: it is now at beſt but the reverſe of what it was; a tree turned upſide down, the branches on the earth, and the root in the air: it is now handled by every dirty wench, condemned to do her drudgery; and, by a capricious kind of fate, deſtined to make other things clean, and be naſty itſelf. At length, worn to the ſtumps in the ſervice of the maids, it is either thrown out of doors, or condemned to the laſt uſe of kindling a fire. When I beheld this, I ſighed, and ſaid within myſelf, SURELY MORTAL MAN IS A BROOMSTICK! Nature ſent him into the world ſtrong and luſty, in a thriving condition, wearing his own hair on his head, the proper branches of this reaſoning vegetable; until the axe of intemperance has lopped off his green boughs, and left him a withered trunk: he then flies to art, and puts on a *perriwig*; valuing himſelf u-

* This paper was wrote in deriſion of the ſtile and manner of Mr Robert Boyle. To what a height muſt the ſpirit of ſarcaſm ariſe in an author, who could prevail upon himſelf to ridicule ſo good a man as Mr Boyle! But the ſword of wit, like the ſithe of time, cuts down friend and foe, and attacks every object that accidentally lies in its way. However ſharp and irreſiſtible the edge of it may be, Mr Boyle will always remain invulnerable. *Orrery.*

in unnatural bundle of hairs, all covered with powder, never grew on his head: but now, ſhould this our *uſtick* pretend to enter the ſcene, proud of thoſe *en* ſpoils it never bore, and all covered with duſt, gh the ſweepings of the fineſt lady's chamber; we d be apt to ridicule and deſpiſe its vanity. Partial es that we are of our own excellencies, and other s defaults!

at a *broomſtick*, perhaps you will ſay, is an emblem tree ſtanding on its head; and pray what is man but ſy-turvy creature? his animal faculties perpetually ted on his rational, his head where his heels ſhould grovelling on the earth. And yet, with all his faults, ts up to be an univerſal reformer and corrector of s; a remover of grievances; rakes into every ſlut's er of nature, bringing hidden corruptions to the light, raiſes a mighty duſt where there was none before; ng deeply all the while in the very ſame pollutions retendeth to ſweep away. His laſt days are ſpent in ry to women, and generally the leaſt deſerving; till to the ſtumps, like his brother *beſom*, he is either ed out of doors, or made uſe of to kindle flames for s to warm themſelves by.

The End of the FIFTH VOLUME.

'HE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

is book is under no circumstances to be
taken from the Building